THE

NEW TESTAMENT

of

OUR LORD AND SAVIOR

JESUS ANOINTED

James L. Tomanek



THE

NEW TESTAMENT

of

OUR LORD AND SAVIOR

JESUS ANOINTED



by James L. Tomanek

PRINTED BY ARROWHEAD PRESS
POCATELLO, IDAHO

Copyright 1958
by
James L. Tomanek
Pocatello, Idaho
All Rights Reserved

Preface

FOR A LONG TIME having realized the necessity for a clearer rendering of some parts—phrases, sentences, and even paragraphs of the New Testament and after considering it for some time, I decided that I should work to this need.

And now after many years of this labor, I am offering the result of this work to you.

And may this work — the teaching of Jesus, his apostles, and his disciples be to you clear and beneficial as it was some nineteen hundred years ago to his followers.

I hope that you will find the work helpful even as it is to me, not only in the clarity, but also in the continuity of thought and in all things.

And with the Holy Spirit and its help, may you continue in The Lord Jesus till you attain to his full stature and then thus be sure to obtain agelasting life. (Now we know that we are the children of God, if we are not without proof).

Therefore, remember when you have chosen Jesus and in Him to be perfect that you have by the very same act forsaken the world and all in it including the mammon and become citizens of the heavens, so that now you become witnesses of God and of Jesus on earth. For you were baptized into the death of Jesus; you died with Him, but now you live in Jesus by the power of God.

And finally if you have or will overcome the world and was or will be reborn by the Spirit of God then at his coming, you shall not be ashamed, but rejoice with Him.

May God be with you.

James L. Tomanek

Contents

The Books of the New Testament

	Page
Matthew	1
Mark	58
Luke	94
John	157
Acts	205
Romans	267
I Corinthians	291
II Corinthians	315
Galatians	331
Ephesians	339
Philippians	347
Colossians	353
I Thessalonians	359
II Thessalonians	364
I Timothy	367
II Timothy	374
Titus	379
Philemon	382
Hebrews	384
James	403
I Peter	409
II Peter	416
I John	421
II John	428
III John	429
Judas	430
Revelation	432

Glad Tidings
by Matthew

Chapter 1

1 A record of descent of Jesus Anointed, the Son of
David, the Son of Abraham.
2 Abraham begot Isaac; Isaac begot Jacob; Jacob begot
3 Judas and his brethren. Judas begot Phares and Zarah
4 by Thamar; Phares begot Esrom; Esrom begot Aram;
Aram begot Aminadab; Aminadab begot Naasson; Naas-
5 son begot Salmon; Salmon begot Boaz by Rachab; Boaz
begot Obed by Ruth; Obed begot Jesse; Jesse begot David
the king.
6 David begot Solomon by the former wife of Urias;
7 Solomon begot Roboam; Roboam begot Abia; Abia begot
8 Asa; Asa begot Josaphat; Josaphat begot Joram; Joram
9 begot Ozias; Ozias begot Joatham; Joatham begot Achaz;
10 Achaz begot Ezekias; Ezekias begot Manasses; Manasses
11 begot Amon; Amon begot Josias; Josias begot Jechonias
and his brethren near the Babylonian removal.
12 And after the Babylonian removal, Jechonias begot
13 Salathiel; Salathiel begot Zorobabel; Zorobabel begot
14 Abiud; Abiud begot Eliakim; Eliakim begot Azor; Azor
begot Sadok; Sadok begot Achim; Achim begot Eliud;
15 Eliud begot Eleazar; Eleazar begot Matthan; Matthan be-
16 got Jacob; Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary of
whom was born Jesus, who is called the Anointed.
17 Then all the generations from Abraham till David are
fourteen generations, and from David till the Babylonian
removal are fourteen generations, and from the Babyloni-
an removal till the Anointed are fourteen generations.
18 Now the birth of Jesus Anointed was thus: Mary his
mother was betrothed to Joseph; before they came to-
gether she was found to be with Child by the Holy Spirit.
19 And being a just man and not willing to expose her pub-
licly, Joseph her husband was inclined to release her se-
20 cretly. But while he was thinking on these things, behold,
an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying,
"Joseph, son of David, fear not to take Mary for your wife,
21 for that being formed in her is by the Holy Spirit. And she

shall bear a Son, and you shall call His Name Jesus. He
22 will save his people from their sins." All this was done so
that the word spoken by the Lord through the prophet
23 might be fulfilled, saying, "Behold, a virgin shall be with
Child and shall bear a Son, and they shall call His Name
Emmanuel," which, being translated, is God with us.
24 And being aroused from his sleep, Joseph did as the
angel of the Lord commanded him and took his wife to
25 him, but knew her not till she brought forth her Son and
called His Name Jesus.

Chapter 2

1 And after the birth of Jesus, born in Bethlehem of
Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold wise men from
2 the eastern country came into Jerusalem, saying, "Where
is the new born King of the Jews? We saw his star rising
3 and come to do Him homage." And Herod the king and
4 all Jerusalem with him, having heard, were alarmed. And
having called together all chief priests and scribes of the
people, he inquired of them where the Anointed should
5 be born. And they said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea,"
6 for thus it is written by the prophet, "And you of Bethle-
hem in the land of Judea are by no means least among the
princes of Judea, for out of you shall come a Prince that
shall govern my people Israel."
7 Then Herod, privately, having called the wise men,
learned from them exactly the time of the star's appear-
8 ing. And sending them into Bethlehem, he said, "As you
pass on your way, inquire exactly about the Infant, and as
soon as you have found Him, bring word to me that I also
may go and pay homage to Him."
9 And having heard the king, they departed; and be-
hold, the star, which they saw in the rising went before
10 them, going till it stood over where the Infant was. And
when they saw the star, they rejoiced with very great joy.
11 And having come into the house, they saw the Infant with
Mary his mother; and falling down, they did homage to
the Child. And opening their treasures, they offered gifts
12 to the Child: gold, frankincense, and myrrh. And being
warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they withdrew
into their own country by another way.

13 But they having withdrawn, an angel of the Lord
appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, "Arise, take the
Infant and his mother and flee into Egypt and remain there
till I speak to you, for Herod is about to seek the Infant to
14 kill Him." Then he arose, took the Infant and his mother
15 in the night and went into Egypt. And he was there till the
death of Herod that the word spoken through the prophet
might be fulfilled, saying, "Out of Egypt I called My Son."
16 Then seeing that he was mocked by the wise men,
Herod was much enraged and slew all the boys that were
two years and under in Bethlehem and all its borders, ac-
cording to the exact time which he learned from the wise
17 men. Then was fulfilled the word spoken by Jeremiah the
18 prophet, saying, "A voice was heard in Rama, great weep-
ing and mourning, Rachel bewailing her children and not
willing to be comforted because they are not."
19 And after Herod died, an angel of the Lord appeared
20 to Joseph in a dream in Egypt, saying, "Arise; take the In-
fant and his mother and go into the land of Israel, for those
21 that were seeking the life of the Infant are dead." And he
arose, took the Infant and his mother and came into the
22 land of Israel. And hearing that Archelaus was reigning
over Judea instead of Herod his father, he was afraid to
go there; and being warned in a dream, he withdrew into
23 the regions of Galilee. And having arrived in a city named
Nazareth, he dwelt there that the word spoken through
the prophets might be fulfilled that He would be called
a Nazarite.

Chapter 3

1 Now in those days John the Baptist came, proclaiming
2 in the desert of Judea, saying, "Reform, for the Majesty of
3 the heavens has come nigh." For this is he spoken of by
Isaiah the prophet, saying, "A voice is crying out in the
desert; make ready the way of the Lord; make straight his
beaten tracks."
4 John's outer garments were of camel hair with a belt
around his loins made of skin; his food was locusts and
5 wild honey. Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea
6 and all the country about Jordan and were baptized by
him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 And seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, "O brood of venomous serpents, who pointed out to you to flee from the coming
8 wrath? Bring forth fruit worthy of reformation and do not
9 think to say within yourselves that we have a father Abraham, for I say to you that out of these stones God is able to
10 raise up children to Abraham. And even now the axe lies at the root of the trees; therefore, every tree not bearing
11 good fruit is cut down and cast into the fire. Indeed, I baptize you in water unto reformation, but He coming after me is mightier than I, of whom I am not worthy to carry his sandals. He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and fire.
12 With a winnowing shovel in his hand, He will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor and will gather his wheat into the storehouse, but the chaff He will burn with inextinguishable fire."

13 Then came Jesus from Galilee to John at Jordan to be
14 baptized by him. But John refused Him, saying, "I have
15 need to be baptized by You, and You come to me?" And answering, Jesus said to him, "Permit it now, for thus it is becoming to us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he al-
16 lowed Him. And having been baptized, Jesus immediately came up out of the water. And behold the heavens were opened, and the Spirit of God like a dove was descending
17 and coming on Him. And behold, a voice came out of the heavens, saying, "This is My Beloved Son in whom I delight."

Chapter 4

1 Then Jesus was led by the spirit into a desert to be
2 tempted by the accuser. And after fasting forty days and
3 nights, He was hungry. And coming to Him, the tempter said, "If You are a Son of God, speak that these stones may
4 become loaves." But answering, He said, "It is written, 'A man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word proceeding from the mouth of God.' "

5 Then the accuser took Him into the holy city and
6 placed Him on the wing of the temple and said to Him, "If You are a Son of God, cast yourself down, for it is written. 'He will give charge of You to his angels and on hands they shall bear You, lest You strike your foot against a stone.' "

7 Jesus said to him, "Again it is written, 'You shall not put
to proof the Lord your God.' "
8 Again the accuser took Him into an exceedingly high
mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world
9 and their glory and said to Him, "I will give You all these
10 if, falling down, You will do homage to me." Then Jesus
said to him, "Go behind Me, adversary, for it is written.
'You shall worship the Lord Your God, and Him only you
11 shall serve." Then the accuser left Him; and behold!
angels came and ministered to Him.
12 And hearing that John was delivered, Jesus withdrew
13 into Galilee. And having left Nazareth, He came to Caper-
naum by the seaside in borders of Zabulon and Naphtali
14 and dwelt there, so that the word spoken through Isaiah
15 the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "In the land of Zab-
ulon and in the land of Naphtali by the way of the sea,
16 by Jordan, Galilee of the nations, the people that sat in
darkness saw a great light; and even those sitting in the
17 shadow of death, a light has risen to them." From that
time Jesus began to proclaim and to say, "Reform, for the
Royal Dignity of the heavens has come nigh."
18 And walking by the Sea of Galilee, He saw two broth-
ers, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting
19 a fishing net into the sea, for they were fishermen. And He
said to them, "Follow Me and I will make of you fishers of
20 men." And leaving their nets, they immediately followed
21 Him. And going on from there, He saw two other brothers,
James, the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the
ship with their father Zebedee, mending their nets, and
22 He called them. And forthwith, leaving the ship and their
father, they followed Him.
23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their
synagogues and preaching the glad tidings of the kingdom
and curing every disease and malady among the people.
24 And report of Him went through all parts of Syria, and
they brought to Him all the sick, those having various di-
seases and torments, demoniacs, lunatics, paralytics, and
25 He cured them. And great crowds followed Him from
Galilee, Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and from beyond
Jordan.

Chapter 5

1 And seeing the multitude, He went up on the moun-
2 tain; and having seated Himself, his disciples came. And
3 opening his mouth, He taught them, saying, "Blessed are
the poor in spirit, for they shall constitute the kingdom of
4 heaven. Blessed are the mourners, for they shall be com-
5 forted. Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the
6 earth. Blessed are the hungering and thirsting for right-
7 eousness, for they shall be satisfied. Blessed are the merci-
8 ful, for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the clean in
9 heart, for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers,
10 for they shall be called the sons of God. Blessed are those
being persecuted on account of righteousness, for of them
11 is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you whenever they
reproach and persecute you and say every evil word
12 against you, speaking falsely, because of Me. Rejoice and
exult, for your reward is great in the heavens, for in this
13 way they persecuted those prophets before you. You are
the salt of the earth, but if the salt becomes tasteless, with
what shall it be salted? for then it is not of service any
more, except to be cast out and trodden under foot by men.

14 "You are the light of the world. It is not possible to
15 hide a city that is situated upon a hill. Nor do they light
a lamp and place it under a measure, but on the lampstand,
16 and it gives light to all those in the house. Thus let your
light shine in the presence of men that they may see your
good works and praise Your Father in the heavens.

17 "Think not that I have come to destroy the law or the
18 prophets; I have not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For
indeed, I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, in
no wise shall one iota or one fine point pass from the law
19 till all be fulfilled. Therefore, whoever breaks one of the
least of these commandments and teaches men thus, he
shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever
shall do and teach them the same shall be called great in
20 the kingdom of heaven. For I say to you that unless your
righteousness abounds more than that of the scribes and
the Pharisees, by no means shall you enter into the king-
dom of heaven.

21 "You have heard that it was said to ancients, 'You
shall not kill, and whoever will kill shall be liable to the
22 tribunal.' But I say to you that everyone being angry with
his brother shall be liable to the tribunal, and whoever
should say to his brother, vile fellow, shall be liable to the
Sanhedrin, and whoever should say, O fool, shall be liable
23 to the fire of the Gehenna. Therefore, if you bring your
gift to the altar and there remember that your brother has
24 something against you, leave there your gift before the
altar and go, and first be reconciled to your brother and
25 then come and offer your gift. Be willing to agree quickly
with your opponent while you are on the way with him,
lest the opponent delivers you to the judge and the judge
26 to the officer, and you shall be cast into prison. Indeed,
I say to you that by no means shall you come out from
there till you have paid the last farthing.

27 "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall not com-
28 mit adultery.' But I say to you that every one looking at a
woman in order to lust after her has already debauched
her in his heart.

29 "And if your right eye ensnares you, tear it out and
cast it from you, for it is profitable for you that one of your
members should perish and be cast from you and not the
30 whole body. If your hand should ensnare you, cut it off
and cast it from you, for it is profitable for you that one of
your members should perish, and not that your whole body
should be cast into Gehenna.

31 "And it was said, 'Whoever would release his wife, let
32 him give her a bill of divorce.' But I say to you that who-
ever may release his wife, except on account of fornication
makes her to commit adultery; and whoever may marry
her being divorced commits adultery.

33 "Again you have heard that it was said to the an-
cients, 'You shall not swear falsely, but shall perform the
34 oaths to Your Lord.' But I say to you, swear not at all,
35 not even by the heavens, for it is the throne of God; nor
by the earth, for it is a footstool for his feet; neither by
36 Jerusalem, for it is a city of a Great King; nor by your
head should you swear, for you are not able to make one

37 hair white or black. But let your yes, be yes; and no, no;
for that which is over and above these is of the evil.
38 "You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye
39 and a tooth for a tooth.' But I say to you, resist not the
evil, but whoever shall slap you upon the right cheek turn
40 also to him the other; and to the one purposing to sue you
41 at law to take your tunic, give him the mantle also. And
42 whoever shall force you to go one mile, go with him two.
Give to the one asking you; and the one wishing to borrow
money from you, do not repulse.
43 "You have heard that it was said, 'You should love
44 your neighbor and hate your enemy.' But I say to you,
love your enemies, bless those that curse you, do good to
those that hate you, and pray for those that persecute and
45 despitefully use you so that you may be sons of Your
Father in heaven, for his sun rises on the evil and on the
46 good, and it rains on the just and on the unjust. For if you
love those loving you, what reward have you? Do not even
47 the taxgatherers do the same? And if you salute only your
brothers, what more do you do? Do not even the Gentiles
48 do so? Therefore, you shall be perfect as Your Father in
the heavens is perfect.

Chapter 6

1 "Take heed that you do not perform your righteous-
ness in the presence of men so as to be exhibited to them;
but if you do, you will not have the reward from Your
Father in the heavens.
2 "And when you give alms, do not sound a trumpet
before you like the hypocrites do in the synagogues and
in the streets that they may have praise from men. Indeed,
3 I say to you, they will obtain their reward. But if you give
alms, let not your left hand know what your right hand
4 does so that your alms giving may be in secret; and Your
Father, who sees you in secret, will give back to you.
5 "And when you pray, be not like the hypocrites, for
they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on cor-
ners of wide places that they may appear to men. Indeed,
6 I say to you that in full they shall have their reward. But
when you pray, enter into your retired place; and locking

your door, pray to Your Father in secret; and Your Father,
who sees in secret, will give to you.
7 "But praying, do not babble like the Gentiles, for they
8 imagine in their wordiness that they shall be heard. There-
fore, be not like them, for Your Father knows of what
9 things you have need before you ask Him. Pray this way:
10 Our Heavenly Father, reverenced be Your Name. Let your
kingdom come; let your will be done, as in heaven so also
11 on the earth. Give us this day what bread we need, and
12 forgive us our debts as we have forgiven our debtors; and
13 bring us not into temptation, but save us from the evil. For
14 if you forgive men their faults, Your Heavenly Father will
15 also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their faults,
Your Father will not forgive you.
16 "And when you fast, be not like the hypocrites of a
sad face, disfiguring their faces so that they may be seen
by men as fasting. Indeed I say to you that they shall ob-
17 tain their reward. But when you are fasting, anoint your
18 head and wash your face so that you may not seem to men
as fasting, but to Your Father, who is in secret; and Your
Father, who sees in secret, will give to you.
19 "Do not lay up treasures on the earth where moth and
20 rust destroy and where thieves dig through and steal. But
lay up treasures in the heaven where neither moth nor rust
destroy and where thieves do not dig through and steal.
21 For where your treasure is, there your heart will also be.
22 "The lamp of the body is the eye; if your eye may be
23 sound, your whole body will be enlightened; but if your
eye may be evil, your whole body will be darkness. If then
the light that is in your eye is darkness, how great the
darkness.
24 "No one is able to serve two lords, for he will hate the
one and love the other, or he will cling to one and slight
the other. You are not able to serve God and mammon.
25 "This I say to you, be not over careful of your life,
what you may eat and what you may drink, nor for your
body what you put on. Is not life more than food and the
26 body more than clothing? Look attentively at the birds of
the heaven, for they do not sow nor reap nor gather into
barns, but Your Heavenly Father feeds them. Do you not

27 greatly excel them? And which of you by being overcare-
ful is able to add one span to his age?
28 "And why be overcareful about your clothing? Con-
sider the lilies of the field how they grow, and they do not
29 labor or spin, but I say to you that not even Solomon in all
30 his glory was clothed like one of these. If then God so
clothes the grass of the field existing today, but casts it
into an oven tomorrow, will He not much more clothe
you? O you of weak faith.
31 "Therefore, you should not be overcareful, saying,
what may we eat? or what may we drink? or what may
32 we put on? For all these the Gentiles seek, and Your
Heavenly Father knows that you have need of all of them.
33 But first seek the kingdom of God and his righteousness,
34 and all these shall be superadded to you. Therefore, be
not overcareful of the morrow, for the morrow will be
overcareful of itself. Enough for the day is its trouble.

Chapter 7

1 "Do not judge that you may not be judged, for in
2 what judgment you judge, you shall be judged; and in
what measure you measure, it shall be measured to you.
3 And why do you see a splinter in your brother's eye, but
4 do not perceive that there is one in your own eye? Or
how will you say to your brother, allow me; I can pull the
splinter from your eye; and behold, a thorn is in your
5 own eye. O hypocrite, first pull the thorn out of your
own eye, and then you shall see clearly to pull the splinter
out of your brother's eye.
6 "Do not give to dogs that which is holy, neither cast
your pearls before swine, lest they should trample them
7 under their feet; and turning, they shall rend you. Ask,
and it shall be given to you; seek, and you shall find;
8 knock, and it shall be opened to you. For every one ask-
ing, receives; and the one seeking, finds; and to the one
9 knocking, it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you,
who if his son should ask for bread that he would give him
10 a stone? Or if he asks for a fish that he would give a ser-
11 pent? If then, you, being bad, know how to give good
gifts to your children, how much more Your Father in the
heaven will give the good to those asking Him.

12 "Therefore, all of you, ever so much as you may will that men should do to you, even so you also do to them, for this is the law and the prophets.

13 "Enter in through the straight gate, for wide is the gate and broad is the road leading into perdition, and
14 many are those entering through it. How straight is the gate and difficult the road leading into life, and how few are those finding it.

15 "And beware of false prophets, who come to you in
16 sheep's clothing, but within they are ravenous wolves. By their fruit you shall know them. Do men gather a cluster
17 of grapes from thorns or figs from thistles? Every good tree bears good fruits, but the corrupt tree bears evil fruits.
18 It is not possible for a good tree to bear evil fruits nor a
19 corrupt tree to bear good fruits. Every tree not bearing
20 good fruit is cut down and cast into fire. Therefore, by their fruits you shall know them.

21 "Not all that say to Me, O Lord, O Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of the heavens, but he doing the will of
22 My Father in the heavens. Many shall say to Me in that day, O Lord, O Lord, have we not prophesied in Your Name, cast out demons in Your Name, and done many
23 wonders in Your Name? Then I will declare to them, I never knew you. Depart from Me, you that are working lawlessness.

24 "Therefore, every one that hears my words and does them, I will compare him to a prudent man, who built his
25 house upon a rock. And when the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, it
26 did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. And every one hearing my words and not doing them shall be compared to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand.
27 And when the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and dashed against that house, it fell, and great was its fall."

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words that the crowds were astonished at his teachings,
29 for He was teaching them as having authority and not as the scribes.

Chapter 8

1 And as He was coming down from the mountain, great
2 crowds followed Him. And behold, a leper, coming, pros-
trated to Him, saying, "O Sir, if You will, You can cleanse
3 me." And putting forth his hand, Jesus touched him,
saying, "I will; be cleansed." And immediately he was
4 cleansed of leprosy. And Jesus said to him, "See; tell to
no one, but go and show yourself to the priest and offer the
5 gift that Moses commanded for a witness to them." And
when He entered into Capernaum, a Centurion came to
6 Him, addressing Him, "O Sir, my servant, a paralytic, lying
7 in my house, is greatly afflicted." And Jesus said to him,
8 "I am coming; I will heal him." And answering, the Cen-
turion said, "O Sir, I am not fit that You should enter under
my roof, but speak a word, and my servant shall be healed.
9 For even I am a man, having soldiers under my authority,
and I say to this one, go, and he goes; and to another, come,
and he comes; and to my slave, do this, and he does it."

10 And hearing, Jesus was astonished and said to those
following, "Indeed, I say to you that not even in Israel, I
11 have found so great a faith. And I say to you that many
shall come from the east and the west and lie down with
Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of the heav-
12 ens. But the sons of the kingdom shall be cast out into
outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of
13 teeth." And Jesus said to the Centurion, "Go; as you have
believed, let it be done to you." And his servant was healed
in that hour.

14 And Jesus coming into the house of Peter, Peter's
15 mother-in-law was down with burning fever. And as He
touched her hand, the fever left her, and she arose and
ministered to them.

16 Now evening having come, they brought to Him many
possessed by spirits, and He cast them out by the word and
17 healed those that were sick that the words spoken through
Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "He Him-
self took away our weakness and removed the diseases."

18 And seeing the great multitude about Him, Jesus gave
19 orders to depart to the other side. And one scribe, coming,

said to Him, "O Teacher, I will follow You wherever You
20 go." And Jesus said to him, "The foxes have dens, and the
birds of the heaven have nests, but the Son of Man has not
21 a place where He may lay his head." And another of his
disciples said to Him, "O Master, permit me first to go
22 and bury my father." But Jesus said to him, "Follow Me,
and let the dead ones bury their dead."

23 And He entering into a ship, his disciples followed
24 Him. And behold, a great storm arose on the sea so as to
25 cover the ship with the waves; and He was asleep. Then
the disciples coming, awoke Him, saying, "O Master, save;
26 we will perish." And He said to them, "How timid you
are; O you of weak faith." Then arising, He rebuked the
27 wind and the sea, and there was a great calm. And the
men were astonished, saying, "What is this, that even the
winds and the sea harken to Him."

28 And coming to the other side, into the country of Gad-
arenes, He met two coming forth out of the sepulchers,
demonized and very fierce, so that not any one was able
29 to pass along the way. And behold, they cried out, saying,
"What is it to us and to You, O Son of God? Come You
here to torment us before the appointed time?"

30 Now there was at some distance from them a herd of
31 many swine feeding. And the demons implored Him, say-
ing, "If You cast us out, send us to the herd of swine."
32 And He said to them, "Go!" And coming out, they went
into the swine; and behold, the whole herd rushed down
33 a steep place into the lake and died in the water. And
they feeding them fled; and arriving at the city, they
34 related all including that of those being demonized. And
behold, the whole city went out to meet Jesus; and seeing
Him, they entreated that He would depart from their
coast.

Chapter 9

1 And stepping into a boat, He passed over and came to
2 his own city. And they brought to Him a paralytic, lying
upon a bed; and seeing their faith, Jesus said to the para-
3 lytic, "Son, take courage; your sins are forgiven." And
some of the scribes said among themselves, "This Man

4 blasphemes." And knowing their thoughts, Jesus said,
5 "Why do you think evil in your hearts? For which is easier
6 to say, your sins are forgiven, or, arise and walk? But this
I said that you may know that the Son of Man has author-
ity to forgive sins on the earth." Then He said to the
paralytic, "Arise, take your bed and go into your house."
7 And arising, he went to his house. And seeing, the crowds
8 wondered and glorified God for giving so great an author-
ity to a man.
9 And passing on from there, Jesus saw a man sitting at
a custom house, named Matthew, and He said to him,
10 "Follow Me." And rising, he followed Him. And it hap-
pened as Jesus was reclining at the table in the house,
many publicans and sinners, coming, reclined with Him
11 and his disciples. And seeing this, the Pharisees said to
his disciples, "Why does Your Teacher eat with publicans
12 and sinners?" And hearing, Jesus said, "Those being well
13 have no need of a physician, but those that are sick. Go
and learn what is, 'I wish mercy and not sacrifice.' I am
not come to call the just persons, but sinners."
14 Then John's disciples came to Him, saying, "Why do
we and the Pharisees fast since your disciples do not fast?"
15 And Jesus said to them, "The sons of the bridal chamber
are not mourning while the Bridegroom is with them, but
days will come when the Bridegroom shall be taken from
them, then they will fast.
16 "No one puts an undressed patch of cloth on an old
mantle, for the patch takes away from the mantle and a
17 rent becomes worse. Nor do they put new wine into old
bottles, but if they do, the bottles will burst, and thus they
will be destroyed and the wine spilled. But the new wine
is put into new bottles, and both are preserved."
18 And as He spoke these things to them, behold, a cer-
tain ruler, coming, prostrated himself before Him, saying,
"My daughter is now dead, but come, lay your hand upon
19 her, and she shall live." And arising, Jesus and his disciples
20 went after him. And a woman afflicted with a hemorrhage
for twelve years, approaching from behind, touched the
21 tuft of his mantle. For she said to herself; if I can only
22 touch his mantle, I will be healed. Turning and seeing her,

Jesus said, "Take courage, daughter; your faith has saved you." And the woman was well from that hour.

23 And coming into the ruler's house and seeing the
24 flute players and the crowd making noise, Jesus said, "Withdraw, for the girl is not dead, but sleeps." And
25 they derided Him. And when they put out the crowd, He
26 entered, took hold of her hand, and the girl arose. And the report of this went forth into all that land.

27 And passing on from there, Jesus was followed by two blind men crying out and saying, "Have pity on us, O Son
28 of David." And when He entered into the house, the blind men came to Him. And Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" They said to Him, "Yes, O
29 Master." Then He touched their eyes, saying, "According
30 to your faith be it done to you." And their eyes were opened. And Jesus strictly charged them, saying, "See
31 that no one knows it." But having left, they published Him in all that land.

32 Now as these men were going away, behold, they
33 brought to Him a dumb man, demonized. And He, having cast out the demon from him, the man spoke, and the crowds were astonished, saying, "It never was seen thus
34 in Israel." But the Pharisees said, "He casts out demons by the prince of demons."

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, publishing the glad tidings of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every malady.
36 And seeing the crowds, He was moved with pity for them because they were worn out and scattered like sheep with-
37 out a shepherd. Then He said to his disciples, "Indeed the
38 harvest is plenteous, but the laborers are few. Implore then the Lord of the harvest that He would send out laborers into his harvest."

Chapter 10

1 And having called his twelve disciples, He gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out and to heal every disease and malady.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: first, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the

son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the taxgatherers; James the son of Alpheus, and Thaddeus; Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who delivered Him up.

These twelve Jesus sent forth, commanding them, saying, "Into the roads of the Gentiles you shall not go nor into any city of the Samaritans, but instead go to the perishing sheep of the house of Israel. And passing on your way, preach, saying, the kingdom of heaven has come nigh. Heal the sick; raise the dead; cleanse the lepers; cast out demons; freely you received, freely give. Do not provide gold nor silver nor copper in your belts, neither a bag for the journey nor two tunics nor sandals nor staffs, for worthy is the laborer of his food.

"And into whatever city or country-town you may enter, search out the worthy in it and there abide till you are ready to leave. And upon entering into the house, salute it. Indeed, if the house be worthy, let your peace come into it; but if it may not be worthy, let your peace turn to you. And whoever may not receive you nor hear your words, coming out of that house or that city, shake off the dust of your feet. Indeed I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in a day of trial than for that city.

"Behold, I send you as sheep into the midst of wolves; therefore, be wise as the serpents and artless as the doves. And beware of men, for they will hand you over to Sanhedrins; they will scourge you in their synagogues. And you shall be led before governors and kings on account of Me for a witness to them and to the nations. But when they will deliver you up, you shall not be anxious how or what you must speak, for it will be given to you in that hour what you shall speak. For you are not speaking, but the Spirit of Your Father is speaking in you. Brother will give up brother to death, and you will be hated by them. Children will rise up against parents and deliver them to death. And you will be hated by all for My Name, but he persevering to the end shall be saved. And when they persecute you in one city, flee into the other; and if they persecute you in that one, flee into another. For indeed I say to you,

in no wise you shall finish the cities of Israel before the Son of Man shall come.

24 "A disciple is not above the Teacher, nor is a slave
25 above His Lord. Sufficient it is that the disciple be as His Teacher and the slave as His Lord. If they have named the Master of the house Beelzebul, how much more his domestics?

26 "Therefore, you shall not fear them, for there is not anything that has been covered, which shall not be uncov-
27 ered, and secret, which shall not be known. What I say to you in the darkness, speak in the light; and what you hear,
28 preach on the housetops. And be not afraid of those killing the body, but are not able to kill the life; but rather be afraid of Him being able to destroy both life and body in
29 Gehenna. And are not two sparrows sold for an assarius? And not one of them shall fall upon the earth without Your
30 Father knowing it. And even the hairs on your head are
31 all numbered. So fear not; you are better than many
32 sparrows. Whoever shall confess Me in the presence of men, even I will confess him in the presence of My Father in the heavens.

33 "But whoever may deny Me in the presence of men, I will also deny him in the presence of My Father in the heavens.

34 "You must not suppose that I am come to send peace upon the earth. I am not come to send peace, but a sword.
35 For I am come to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her
36 mother-in-law. The enemies of a man are in his household.
37 He loving a father or mother above Me is not worthy of
38 Me, and he loving a son or daughter above Me is not worthy of Me. And he that does not take his cross and
39 follow Me is not worthy of Me. He finding his life shall lose it, and he having lost his life on my account shall find
40 it. He receiving you receives Me, and he receiving Me re-
41 ceives Him sending Me. He receiving a prophet in the name of a prophet shall obtain the reward of a prophet, and he receiving a just man in the name of a just man shall
42 receive a reward of a just man. And whoever may give to one of these little ones only a cup of cold water in the

name of a disciple, indeed I say to you, he shall not lose his reward."

Chapter 11

1 And it happened when Jesus had finished charging his twelve disciples that He departed from there to teach and
2 preach in their cities. And John, in the prison, having heard of the works of the Anointed, sent two of his disci-
3 ples, and they said to Him, "Are you the coming One, or
4 are we to look for another?" And answering, Jesus said to them, "When you return, relate to John what you hear
5 and see; the blind see again; the lame are walking about; lepers are cleansed; the deaf hear; the dead are raised up;
6 and the poor are addressed with joyful news. And blessed is he whoever may not be offended in Me."
7 And these going away, Jesus began to say to the crowds concerning John, "What did you see when you
8 went out into the desert? a reed shaken by wind? But what did you see when you went out? A man clothed in soft gar-
ments? Behold, those wearing soft garments are in the
9 houses of kings. But why went you out? To see a prophet?
10 Yes, I say to you and much more than a prophet. This is he concerning whom it is written, 'Behold, I send my messen-
ger before your face, who shall prepare your way in your
11 presence.' Indeed I say to you that none greater has risen among those born of woman than John the Baptist, but the least in the kingdom of the heavens is greater than he.
12 And from the days of John the Baptist till now the kingdom of the heavens has been invaded, and invaders seized on
13 it. For all the prophets and the law prophesied till John.
14 And if you are willing to receive it, this is Elias that was
15 about to come. He having ears, let him hear.
16 "But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like boys sitting in market and calling to their companions,
17 saying, 'We have played for you on the flute, and you have not danced; we have mourned for you, and you have not
18 lamented.' For John came neither eating nor drinking, and
19 you say he has a demon. The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you say, 'Behold, a glutton and a wine drink-
er, a friend of taxgatherers and sinners.' But wisdom is justified by her children."

20 Then He began to reproach the cities in which most
of his mighty works were done because they did not re-
21 form, saying, "Woe to you, Chorazin; woe to you, Beth-
saida; for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and
Sidon, those being performed in you, long ago they would
22 have reformed in sackcloth and ashes. But I say to you, it
will be more tolerable in Tyre and Sidon in the day of
23 trial than in you. And you Capernaum, being exalted even
to the heaven, shall be brought down to invisibility; for if
the mighty works had been done in Sodom that are being
24 done in you, it would have remained till this day. But I say
to you that in a day of trial it will be more tolerable in the
land of Sodom than in you."
25 And speaking on that occasion, Jesus said, "I adore
You, O Father, O Lord of the heaven and the earth, for
You have hid these things from wise and discerning men,
26 but have revealed them to babes. Yes, Father, for even so
27 it was good in your presence. All are given to Me by My
Father; and no one knows the Son, if not the Father;
neither any one knows the Father, if not the Son, and
to whom the Son may be willing to reveal Him.
28 "Come to Me, all of you toiling and burdened, and I
29 will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and be in-
formed by Me, for I am meek and humble in heart; and you
30 shall find rest to your lives. For my yoke is easy, and my
burden is light."

Chapter 12

1 At that time, on the Sabbath, Jesus passed through
the corn fields, and his disciples, being hungry, began to
2 pluck ears of corn and to eat. And seeing, the Pharisees
said to Him, "Behold, your disciples are doing that which
3 is not lawful to do on a Sabbath." But He said to them,
"Do you not know what David and those with him did
4 when they were hungry? How he entered into the House
of God and did eat the loaves of the presence, which was
not lawful for him to eat neither for those with him, except
5 for the priests alone? Or have you not read in the law that
the priests in the temple on the Sabbaths violate the Sab-
6 bath and are blameless? But I say to you that One greater
7 than the temple is here. And if you would have known

what is, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would have
8 not condemned the blameless; for the Son of Man is Lord
of the Sabbath."

9 And passing on from there, He came into their syna-
10 gogue. And behold, there was a man whose hand was
withered. And they asked Him, saying, "Is it lawful to
11 heal on the Sabbath?" that they might accuse Him. But
He said to them, "What man among you, who would have
only one sheep, and if this one should fall into a pit on the
12 Sabbath that he would not seize and raise it up? And how
much superior is a man than a sheep? Therefore, it is
13 lawful to do good on the Sabbath." Then He said to the
man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out,
14 and it was restored whole as the other. Then going out,
the Pharisees held a council against Him, how they might
destroy Him.

15 But knowing it, Jesus withdrew from there; and
16 great crowds followed Him, and He healed them all. He
17 charged them that they should not make Him known so
that the word spoken by Isaiah the prophet might be ful-
18 filled, saying, "Behold, My Servant, whom I have chosen,
My Beloved, in whom my soul takes delight. I will put My
Spirit upon Him, and He shall declare judgment to the na-
19 tions. He shall not strive nor cry out, nor shall anyone hear
20 his voice in wide places. He will not break a bruised reed,
and a smoking flax He will not quench till He bring forth
21 judgment to victory. And in His Name the nations will hope."

22 Then a demoniac, blind and dumb, was brought to
Him, and He healed him, and the blind and dumb was able
23 to see and to speak. And all the crowds were amazed and
24 said, "Is not this the Son of David?" And hearing, the
Pharisees said, "This Man does not cast out demons except
by Beelzebul, a prince of demons."

25 But knowing their thoughts, Jesus said, "Every king-
dom being divided against itself is laid waste, and every
city or house being divided against itself will not stand.
26 And if the adversary casts out adversary, he is at variance
27 with himself; how then will his kingdom stand? And if I
cast out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons cast
28 them out? In this they shall be your judges. But if by the

Spirit of God, I cast out demons, then the Majesty of God
29 has suddenly come among you. Or, how is any one able to
enter into the house of the strong man and plunder his
household goods if he should not first bind the strong man?
30 Then he shall plunder his house. He not being with Me is
against Me, and he not gathering with Me scatters.

31 "Therefore, I say this to you, all sin and evil speaking
shall be forgiven to men, but speaking evil of the Spirit
32 shall not be forgiven. And whoever may speak a word
against the Son of Man it shall be forgiven him, but who-
ever may speak against the Holy Spirit it shall not be for-
33 given him neither in this age nor in that coming. Either
call a tree good and its fruit good, or call the tree corrupt
34 and its fruit corrupt, for by the fruit the tree is known. O
broods of venomous serpents, how are you able to speak
good, being evil? For out of the fullness of the heart the
35 mouth speaks. The good man out of the good treasure
brings forth good things, and the evil man out of the evil
36 treasure brings forth evil things. But I say to you that
every idle word which men may speak, they shall give an
37 account concerning that word in a day of trial. For by your
words you shall be acquitted, and by your words you shall
be condemned."

38 Then some of the scribes answered, saying, "O Teach-
39 er, we wish to see a sign from you." But answering, He
said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation demands
a sign, but a sign shall not be given to it except the sign
40 of Jonah the prophet. For as Jonah was three days and
three nights in the belly of the fish so the Son of Man shall
be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.
41 The Ninevites shall stand up in judgment against this gen-
eration and give judgment against it, for they reformed
at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, a Greater than
42 Jonah is here. The Queen of the South shall rise up in
judgment against this generation and give judgment
against it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear
the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a Greater than Solo-
mon is here.

43 "Now when an unclean spirit may come out from a
man, it wanders about through dry places, seeking a rest-

44 ing place, and finds it not. Then it says, I will return into
my house from where I came; and coming, it finds it empty,
45 swept, and set in order. Then it goes and takes seven other
spirits more wicked than itself; and entering, they find an
abode there; the last state of that man becomes worse than
the first. Thus shall be this wicked generation."
46 And while He was talking to the crowds, behold, his
mother and his brothers stood outside, seeking to speak
47 to Him. Then one said to Him, "Behold, your mother and
48 your brothers stand outside, seeking to speak to You." And
answering, He said to the man informing Him, "Who is my
49 mother? and who are my brothers?" And stretching out
his hand towards his disciples, He said, "Behold, my
50 mother and my brothers. For whoever may do the will
of My Father in the heavens, the same is my brother and
sister and mother."

Chapter 13

1 And on that day departing from the house, Jesus sat
2 by the sea. And as great crowds were gathered to Him, He
entered the ship to sit down; and all the crowds stood on
the shore.
3 And He spoke to them in parables, saying, "Behold,
4 the Sower went out to sow. And in sowing, indeed, some
5 seed fell on the path, and the birds came and ate them.
And others fell on rocky ground where they did not have
much earth; they immediately sprang up, but not having
6 the depth of earth when the sun rose, they scorched; and
7 not having enough root, they dried up. And others fell
among the thorns, and the thorns sprang up and choked
8 them. But others fell on good ground and bore fruit; the
9 one, a hundred; the other, sixty; and the other, thirty. He
having ears to hear, let him hear."
10 And coming, the disciples said to Him, "Why do you
11 speak to them in parables?" And answering, He said to
them, "Because to you it is given to know the secrets of the
12 kingdom of heavens, but to them it is not given. For who-
ever has, it will be given to him, and he will have abun-
dance; but whoever has not, even what he has shall be
13 taken from him. Because of this I speak to them in para-
bles, for seeing, they do not see; and hearing, they do not

14 hear, neither do they understand. And to them is fulfilled
the prophecy of Isaiah, that saying, 'By hearing, you shall
hear and not understand; and seeing, you shall see and
15 not see. For the heart of this people has grown fat, and
they hear heavily with the ears; they shut their eyes, lest
they should see; and ears lest they hear with the ears and
understand with the heart and turn, and I should heal
them.'

16 "But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and ears,
17 for they hear. For indeed I say to you that many prophets
and righteous men have desired to see what you see and
18 saw not, and to hear what you hear and heard not. Now
hear the parable of the sower.

19 "When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and
does not understand, it is because the wicked came and
snatched that having been sown in his heart. This is what
20 was sown on the path. And that sown on the rocky ground
is he who hears the word and forthwith receives it with
21 joy; but not having the root in himself and being a tran-
sient, when trial or persecution arises through the word,
22 immediately he is offended. And that which was sown
among the thorns is he who hears the word, but the care of
this age and the delusion of the riches choke the word, and
23 it becomes unfruitful. But that which was sown on good
ground is he who hears the word and understands and
really bears fruit and yields a hundred fold; the other,
sixty; and the other, thirty."

24 And He proposed to them another parable, saying,
"The kingdom of the heavens may be compared to a Man
25 sowing good seed in his field; and while the Man slept, his
enemy came and sowed darnel through the midst of the
26 wheat and went forth. And when the blade sprang up and
27 yielded fruit, then the darnel also appeared. And coming,
the slaves of the Householder said to Him, 'O Lord, did
You not sow good seed in your field? From where then
28 comes the darnel?' And He said to them, 'A man, an ene-
my has done this.' And the slaves said to Him, 'Do You
29 wish then that going forth we should gather them?' And
He said, 'No, lest in gathering the darnel, you would root
30 up the wheat with them. Leave them both to grow together

till the harvest; and in the time of harvest I will say to the harvesters, first gather the darnel and bind it into bundles for burning, but bring the wheat together into my barn.' "

31 And He proposed to them another parable, saying, "The kingdom of the heavens is like a grain of mustard,
32 which a man sowed in a field, which indeed is less than all of the seeds, but when it may be grown, it is the greatest of the herbs; it becomes a tree, so that the birds of the heavens come to make nests in its branches."

33 And He spoke to them another parable, "The kingdom of heaven is like a leaven, which a woman mixed in three measures of meal till the whole of it was leavened."

34 All these Jesus spoke to the crowds in parables, and
35 without a parable He did not speak to them so that the word spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "I will open my mouth in parables; I will openly declare the things having been hid from the beginning."

36 Then leaving the crowds, Jesus went into the house. And his disciples came to Him, saying, "Explain to us the
37 parable of the darnel in the field." And answering, He
38 said, "He sowing the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world; the good seed are the sons of the kingdom;
39 and the darnel are the sons of the wicked. The enemy having sown them is the adversary; the harvest is the end of
40 the age; and the reapers are angels. Therefore, as the darnel is gathered and burned in fire so it shall be in the
41 end of this age. The Son of Man will send his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all the seducers and
42 all those working lawlessness. And they shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there will be weeping and gnash-
43 ing of teeth. Then the righteous shall shine as the sun in the kingdom of Their Father. He having ears, let him hear.

44 "The kingdom of the heaven is like to a treasure having been hid in the field, which a man, finding, hides; and from joy he goes and sells all, as much as he had and buys that field.

45 "Again, the kingdom of the heaven is like a merchant
46 seeking choice pearls. And finding one costly pearl, going, he sold as much as he had and bought it.

47 "Again, the kingdom of the heaven is like a dragnet

that is cast into the sea, and it brings together every kind
48 of fish, which when it is full, they drag to the shore; and
sitting down, they collect the good into vessels, but the bad
49 they cast away. So it will be in the end of the age. The
angels shall go forth and separate the wicked from the just
50 and cast the wicked into the furnace of fire; there will be
weeping and gnashing of teeth.
51 "Have you understood all these things?" They said to
52 Him, "Yes." Then He said to them, "Therefore, every
scribe being instructed in the kingdom of the heavens is
like to a man, a householder, who brings out of his treasure
new and old."
53 And it came to pass when Jesus had concluded these
54 parables that He departed from there. And coming into
his country, He taught them in their synagogue and aston-
ished them and for them to say, "From where has This Man
55 this wisdom and these powers? Is not this the carpenter's
Son? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brothers,
56 James, Joses, Simon, and Judas, and his sisters, are they
not all with us? From where then has He all these things?"
57 And they found difficulty in Him. But Jesus said to them,
"A prophet is not unhonored, except in his country and in
58 his house." And He did not do many mighty works there
because of their unbelief.

Chapter 14

1 At that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of
2 Jesus and said to his servants, "This is John the Baptist;
he is raised from the dead, therefore, mighty powers work
3 in Him." For, seizing John, Herod bound and put him in
prison on account of Herodias, the wife of Philip, his bro-
4 ther. For John said to him, "It is not lawful for you to
5 have her." So he was wishing to destroy him, but feared
the people, for they esteemed him as a prophet.
6 But when Herod's birthday was held, Herodias'
7 daughter danced in the midst and pleased Herod. Where-
upon with an oath he promised to give her whatever she
8 might ask. And being incited by her mother, she said,
9 "Give me upon a plate the head of John the Baptist." And
the king was sorry, but because of the oath and those re-
10 clining at the table, he commanded it to be given. And he

11 ordered to have John's head cut off in the prison. And his
head was brought on the plate, and it was given to the little
12 girl, and she brought it to her mother. Then his disciples
came and took the body and buried it; and departing, they
told Jesus.

13 And having heard, Jesus withdrew from there in a
ship into a desert place by himself; and the crowds, having
14 heard, followed Him by the land from the cities. Then
coming out, Jesus saw a great crowd; and being moved
15 with pity, He healed their sick. And evening having come,
His disciples came to Him, saying, "This is a desert, and the
hour has passed by; dismiss the crowds so that going into
16 the villages, they may buy victuals for themselves." But
Jesus said to them, "They have no need to go away; you
17 feed them." And they said to Him, "We do not have any
18 food here except five loaves and two fish." And He said,
"Bring them here to Me."

19 And directing the crowds to recline on the grass and
taking the five loaves and the two fish, looking up to the
heaven, He gave praise; and breaking the loaves, He gave
of the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples gave to the
20 crowds. And they all ate and were filled, and they took
21 up more than twelve baskets full of the fragments. And
those eating were about five thousand men besides women
and children.

22 And immediately He urged the disciples to enter into
the ship and to go before Him to the other side while He
23 would dismiss the crowds. And having sent the crowds
away, He went up into the mountain to pray. And evening
24 having come, He was there alone. And by now the ship, in
the midst of the sea, was tossed by the waves because the
25 wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night
26 He went to them, walking upon the sea. And seeing Him
walking on the sea, the disciples were terrified, saying, "It
27 is an apparition." And from fear they cried aloud. But
immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying, "Take courage,
it is I; be not afraid."

28 And answering Him, Peter said, "O Lord, if it is You,
29 bid me to come to You on the water." And He said,
"Come." And descending from the boat, Peter walked on

the water to Jesus. But noticing the strong wind, he became afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, "O Lord, save me." And immediately Jesus stretched out his hand, took hold of him and said to him, "O distrustful man, why did you doubt?" And He entering the ship, the wind ceased. And they in the ship prostrated themselves before Him, saying, "You certainly are the Son of God."

And having passed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret. And the men of that place, knowing Him, sent into all that country around there and brought to Him all those having disease, and besought Him that they might only touch the tuft of His mantle, and as many as touched were made whole.

Chapter 15

Then the scribes and the Pharisees from Jerusalem came to Jesus, saying, "Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they do not wash their hands whenever they eat bread." Answering, He said to them, "Why do you transgress the commandments of God through your tradition? For God has commanded, saying, 'Honor your father and your mother, anyone reviling a father or mother let him die.' But you say, 'Any one may say to a father or a mother, the thing whatever you may be profited out of me is a gift.' He then does not honor his father. And thus you annul the commandment of God through your tradition. O hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy concerning you, saying, 'This people honor Me with their lips, but their heart is removed far from Me. But without profit they reverence Me, teaching for doctrines commandments of men."

And having called the crowd, He said to them, "Hear and be instructed. Not that which enters the mouth polutes the man, but that proceeding out of the mouth pollutes the man." Then having come, his disciples said to Him, "Do You know that all the Pharisees found difficulty in hearing that saying?" But answering, He said, "Every plantation which My Heavenly Father has not planted shall be rooted up. Let them alone; they are blind guides; and if a blind may lead a blind, both will fall into a pit."

And Peter answering, said to Him, "Explain this

16 comparison to us." And Jesus said, Are you still unintelli-
17 gent? Do not you perceive that all that enters into the
mouth passes into the belly and is cast into private parts?
18 But that proceeding out of the mouth issues forth from the
19 heart and pollutes the man. For from the heart comes
forth evil purposes, murder, adulteries, fornications, thefts,
20 false testimonies, and evil speakings. These are the things
that pollute the man, but to eat with unwashed hands does
not pollute the man."

21 And departing from there, Jesus withdrew into the
22 confines of Tyre and Sidon. And behold, a Canaanitish
woman, coming out of those parts, cried out to Him, saying,
"Pity me, O Lord, O Son of David; my daughter is sadly
23 demonized." But He did not answer her a word. And his
disciples, coming to Him, besought Him, saying, "Send her
24 away, for she cries after us." But answering, He said, "I
am not sent, except to the perishing sheep of the house of
25 Israel." Then coming, she prostrated herself before Him,
26 saying, "O Lord, give me aid." But answering, He said, "It
is not right to take bread from children and throw it to
27 dogs." But she said, "True, O Lord, but even dogs eat of
28 the crumbs falling from their master's table." Answering,
Jesus said to her, "O woman, great is your faith; let it be
to you as you will." And her daughter was healed from
that hour.

29 And departing from there, Jesus came near to the sea
of Galilee; and ascending up the mountain, He sat down.
30 And great crowds came to Him, bringing with them lame,
blind, deaf, maimed, and many others, and they laid them
31 at the feet of Jesus, and He healed them. And the crowds
wondered, beholding the deaf speaking, the maimed made
sound, the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they
glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then having called his disciples, Jesus said, "I have
compassion on the crowd, for three days they have re-
mained with Me, and they have not anything that they
might eat; I will not send them away fasting lest they may
33 faint on the way." And his disciples said to Him, "From
where in a desert will there be loaves to satisfy so many,
34 so great a crowd?" And Jesus said to them, "How many

loaves have you? And they said, "Seven and a few small fish."
35 And He directed the crowds to recline upon the
36 ground. And taking the seven loaves and the fish, giving thanks, He broke them and gave to his disciples and the
37 disciples to the crowd. And they all ate and were filled, and they took up over seven large baskets full of the frag-
38 ments. And there were four thousand men, who ate, besides women and children.
39 And having sent the crowds away, He went into the ship and came to the coast of Magdala.

Chapter 16

1 And coming and tempting, the Pharisees and Sadduc-
2 cees asked Him to show them a sign from the heaven. But answering, He said to them, "When evening is coming, you
3 say, 'It will be fair weather, for the heaven is red.' And in the morning, 'There will be a storm, for the heaven is red and lowering.' Hypocrites, truly you know how to judge the face of the heaven, but the signs of the time you can
4 not. An evil and adulterous generation seeks a sign, and a sign shall not be given to it, except the sign of Jonah." And leaving them, He went away.
5 And they coming to the other side, his disciples had
6 forgotten to take loaves. And Jesus said to them, "Look and take heed of the leaven of Pharisees and Sadducees."
7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "Because
8 we have not brought the loaves." And knowing, Jesus said, "Why do you reason among yourselves because there
9 are no loaves? O you of weak faith. Do you not perceive, or do you not remember of the five loaves and the five
10 thousand, and how many baskets you took up? Or the seven loaves and of the four thousand and how many large
11 baskets you took up? Why do you not perceive that I did not speak to you about bread, but to take heed of the lea-
12 ven of Pharisees and Sadducees?" Then they understood that He did not say to beware of the leaven of the bread, but of the doctrine of Pharisees and Sadducees.
13 And coming into the parts of Caesarea of Philippi, Jesus asked his disciples, saying, "Who do men say the
14 Son of Man to be?" And they said, "Some say John the

Baptist; others, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah or one of the
15 prophets." He said to them, "But who do you say Me to
16 be?" And answering, Simon Peter said, "You are the
17 Anointed, The Son of the Living God." Answering, Jesus
said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon, the son of Jonah, for
flesh and blood has not revealed it to you, but My Father
18 in the heavens. And I also say to you that you are a rock,
and upon this rock I will build my congregation, and the
19 gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. And I will give
you the keys of the kingdom of the heavens; whatever you
may bind on the earth shall be bound in the heavens, and
whatever you may loose on the earth shall be loosed in the
20 heavens." Then He charged his disciples that not any of
them should tell that He is the Anointed.

21 From that time Jesus began to show to his disciples
that He must go to Jerusalem and to suffer many things
from the elders and the high priests and the scribes, and
22 to be killed and to be raised the third day. And taking Him
aside, Peter began to reprove Him, saying, "Be it far from
23 You, O Lord; this shall not be to You." But turning, He
said to Peter, "Go behind Me, adversary, you are a stum-
bling block to Me, for you do not regard the things of God,
but those of men."

24 Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone wishes
to come after Me, let him deny himself, and let him bear
25 his cross and follow Me. For whoever may wish to save
his life shall lose it, and whoever may lose his life on my ac-
26 count shall find it. For what is a man profited if he should
win the whole world, but may forfeit his life? or what shall
27 a man give in exchange for his life? Now the Son of Man
is about to come in the glory of His Father with his angels,
and then He will render to each one according to his be-
28 havior. Indeed I say to you, there are some of you that
stand here that shall not taste of death till they shall see
the Son of Man coming in His Royal Majesty."

Chapter 17

1 And after six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John,
James's brother and privately led them up into a high
2 mountain; then He was transfigured in their presence; his
face shone as the sun, and his garments became as white

as light. And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them,
talking with Him. And speaking, Peter said to Jesus, "O
Lord, it is good for us to be here; if You will, we shall make
three tents here, one for You and one for Moses and one
for Elijah." And while he was still speaking, behold, a
cloud of light overshadowed them; and behold, a voice
out of the cloud, saying, "This is My Beloved Son in whom
I delight; hear Him." And having heard, the disciples fell
upon their faces and were greatly frightened. And coming
near, Jesus touched them and said, "Rise and be not
afraid." Then lifting up their eyes, they saw no one except
Jesus alone.

And as they were descending from the mountain,
Jesus charged them, saying, "Tell the vision to no one till
the Son of Man is raised from the dead." And his disciples
asked Him, "Then why do the scribes say that Elijah must
come first?" Answering, Jesus said, "Truly, Elijah comes
first and shall restore all things. But I say to you right now
that Elijah has come, and they did not know him, but have
done to him as much as they wished. Thus also the Son of
Man is about to suffer by them." Then the disciples under-
stood that He spoke to them concerning John the Baptist.

And as they came to the crowd, a man came to Him,
falling on his knees and saying, "O Lord, have pity on my
son, for he is a lunatic and suffers sadly; for he often falls
into fire and often into water. And I brought him to your
disciples, and they were not able to heal him." Answering,
Jesus said, "O unfaithful and perverted generation, till
when shall I be with you? till when shall I bear with you?
bring him here to Me."

And Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of him;
and the boy was cured from that hour. Then the disciples,
coming to Jesus, who was by Himself, said, "Why were we
not able to cast it out?" Jesus said to them, "On account of
your unbelief; for indeed I say to you, if you should have
the faith as small as a grain of mustard and say to this
mountain be removed from here to there, it will remove.
And not anything will be impossible for you. But this kind
does not go out except by prayer and fasting."

And as they were traveling in Galilee, Jesus said to

them, "The Son of Man is about to be delivered into the
23 hands of men; and they will kill Him, but He will be raised
the third day." And they were exceedingly grieved.
24 And when they arrived at Capernaum, those receiv-
ing the didrachms, came to Peter and said, "Does Your
25 Teacher pay the didrachms?" He said, "Yes." And when
he came into the house, Jesus anticipated him and said,
"Simon, what seems right to you? The kings of the earth
from whom do they take the taxes or census, from their
26 sons or from the aliens?" Peter said to Him, "From the
27 aliens." Jesus said to him, "Then the sons are exempt. But
that we may not offend them, going to the sea, cast a hook
and take up the first fish ascending; and opening its mouth,
you will find a stater; take that and give to them for Me
and for you."

Chapter 18

1 And in that hour the disciples came to Jesus, saying,
2 "Who then is greater in the kingdom of the heaven?" And
having called a little child, Jesus placed it in the midst of
3 them and said, "Indeed I say to you; if you do not change
and become as little children, you will not enter into the
4 kingdom of the heavens. Therefore, whoever may humble
himself and be as this little child, he is greater in the king-
dom of the heavens.
5 "And whoever may receive such a little child in My
6 Name receives Me. But whoever may ensnare one of these
little ones, of those believing into Me, it is appropriate to
him that an upper millstone would be hung on his neck, and
he be sunk into the depth of the sea.
7 "Woe to the world coming from the snares, for the
snares are necessary to come, but woe to that man through
8 whom the snares come. If therefore your hand or your
foot ensnares you, cut it off and cast it from you, for it is
good to you to enter into life lame or crippled than having
two hands or two feet and be cast into an agelasting fire.
9 And if your eye ensnares you, tear it out and cast it from
you, for it is good for you to enter into life with one eye
rather than having two eyes and be cast into the fire of
Gehenna.
10 "See that you may not despise one of these little ones,

for I say to you that their angels in the heavens perpetually see the face of My Father in the heavens.

11 "For the Son of Man is come to save that having been
12 lost. What seems right to you; if any man should have a hundred sheep, and one of them should go astray, will he not leave the ninety-nine upon the mountain and go to seek
13 that one having strayed? And if he should happen to find it, indeed I say to you that he will rejoice over it more than
14 over the ninety-nine, who have not been led astray. Thus it is not the will of Your Father in the heavens that one of these little ones should perish.

15 "If your brother should be in error, go test him between you and him alone. If he may hear you, you have
16 won your brother. But if he may not hear, take one or two besides you that by the mouth of two or three witnesses
17 every word may be proved. And if he should disregard them tell the congregation; and if he should also disregard the congregation, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax-
18 gatherer. Indeed I say to you, whatever you may bind on the earth shall be as having been bound in the heaven, and whatever you may loose on the earth shall be as having been loosed in the heaven.

19 "Again I say to you that if two of you may agree upon the earth about any matter, then for whatever they may ask, it will be given to them from My Father in the heaven.
20 For where two or three have come together in My Name, there I am in the midst of them."

21 Then coming to Him, Peter said, "O Lord, how often can my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven
22 times?" Jesus said to him, "I do not say to you till seven times, but till seventy times seven.

23 "Therefore the kingdom of the heavens has been compared to a man, a king, who wished to settle an account
24 with his slaves. And as he began to settle, they brought
25 to him one debtor of ten thousand talents. But he not having anything to pay with, his lord ordered him to be sold, also his wife and children and all as much as he had for a
26 payment. But falling down, the slave prostrated to him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will pay you all.'

27 Then being moved with pity, the lord of that slave released
him and remitted his debt.
28 "But going out, the slave found one of his fellow-slaves
that owed him a hundred denarii; and seizing and choking
29 him, he said, 'If you owe me anything pay me.' Therefore,
his fellow-slave, falling down, besought him, saying, 'Have
30 patience with me, and I will pay you.' But he would not;
and going away, he cast him into prison till he would pay
that what he owed.
31 "And seeing that, his fellow-slaves were grieved
much; and going, they related to their lord all what had
32 been done. Then his lord called him and said, 'O wicked
slave. For all the debt that I have remitted you because
33 you besought me, was it not also binding for you to have
34 pitied your fellow-slave as I have pitied you?' And being
provoked, his lord delivered him to the jailors till he may
35 pay all that he owes. So also My Heavenly Father will do
to you if each one of you do not forgive his brother from
your hearts."

Chapter 19

1 And it came to pass when Jesus ended these words
that He departed from Galilee and came into the confines
2 of Judea, beyond Jordan. And great crowds followed Him,
and He healed them.
3 And the Pharisees came to Him, trying Him, saying,
"Is it lawful for a man to release his wife for every cause?"
4 And answering, He said, "Have you not read that the
Creator from the beginning made a male and a female?
5 On account of this a man shall leave the father and the
mother and shall be closely united to his wife, and the two
6 shall be one flesh. So that no longer they are two, but one
flesh. What then God has joined together, man should
7 not separate." They said to Him, "Why then did Moses en-
8 join to give a scroll of separation and to release her?" He
said to them, "For the hardness of your heart, Moses allow-
ed you to release your wife, but from the beginning it was
9 not so. But I say to you that whoever may release his wife,
except for fornication, and marry another, commits adul-
tery; and he marrying her being released, commits adul-
tery."

10 His disciples said to Him, "If that is the case of the
11 man with the woman, it is not profitable to marry." And
He said to them, "Not all admit this word, but to whom it
12 has been given. There are eunuchs who were born that
way, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by
men, and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs
on account of the kingdom of the heavens. He being able
to admit this, let him admit."

13 Then some brought little children to Him that He
might lay his hands on them and pray, but the disciples
14 rebuked them. But Jesus said, "Be patient with the little
children and do not hinder them to come to Me, for of such
15 as these is the kingdom of the heavens." And after laying
his hands on them, He departed from there.

16 And behold, one coming, said to Him, "O Good Tea-
cher, what good must I do that I may have agelasting life?"
17 And He said to him, "Why do you ask Me concerning the
good? only One is good. But if you wish to enter into life,
18 strictly keep the commandments." He said to Him,
"Which?" And Jesus said, this, "You shall not kill; you
shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall
19 not testify falsely; honor your father and your mother;
20 and love your neighbor as yourself." The young man said
21 to Him, "All these I kept; what more do I need?" Jesus
said to him, "If you wish to be perfect, go sell your posses-
sions; give to the poor; and you shall have treasure in the
22 heaven; and from here follow Me." And having heard the
word, the young man went away sorrowing, for he had
many possessions.

23 And Jesus said to his disciples, "Indeed, I say to you
that with difficulty a rich man shall enter into the kingdom
24 of the heavens. Again I say to you, it is easier for a camel
to pass through the hole of a needle than for a rich man to
25 enter into the kingdom of God." And having heard, the
disciples were exceedingly amazed, saying, "Who then is
26 able to be saved?" But looking, Jesus said to them, "This
is impossible with man, but with God all is possible."

27 Then answering, Peter said to Him, "Behold, we left
all and followed You; what then shall be our reward?"
28 And Jesus said to them, "Indeed, I say to you, you that

have followed Me; in the day of new birth when the Son of Man shall sit upon the throne of his glory, you also shall sit upon the twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of
29 Israel. And all who left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or fields on account of My Name shall receive a hundred fold and shall inherit age-
30 lasting life. But many that are first shall be last, and last shall be first.

Chapter 20

1 "The kingdom of the heavens is like a Householder, who in the morning went out to hire laborers into his vine-
2 yard. And having agreed with the laborers for a denarius
3 a day, He sent them into his vineyard. And going out about the third hour, He saw others standing idle in the market
4 place; and He said to them, 'Go into the vineyard, and whatever may be just, I will pay you.' And they went.
5 And again about the sixth and the ninth hour He did in
6 like manner. And about the eleventh, going out, He found others standing and said to them, 'Why do you stand here
7 idle all day?' They said to Him, 'Because no one hired us.'
8 He said to them, 'Go also into the vineyard.' And evening having come, the Lord of the vineyard said to his steward, 'Call the laborers and give them the hire, beginning from
9 the last till the first.' And those having come about the
10 eleventh hour, each received a denarius. Then those having come first thought that they should receive more, but
11 they also received each a denarius. And having received, they murmured against the Householder, telling Him,
12 'These, the last ones, worked only one hour, but You have made them equal with us, we who have endured the burden
13 of the day and the burning heat.' But answering, He said to one of them, 'Friend, I did you no wrong; did you not
14 agree for a denarius with Me? Take your own and go; my
15 wish is to give to the last as I also gave to you. Or is it not lawful for Me to do what I will with my own? or is your
16 eye evil because I am good?' Thus the last shall be first and the first last."

17 And going up to Jerusalem, Jesus privately took the
18 twelve disciples by the way and said to them, "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered

to the high priests and scribes, and they will condemn
19 Him; and they will deliver Him to the Gentiles to mock,
to scourge, and to crucify; and the third day He shall rise
20 up." Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to Him
with her sons, prostrating and asking something from Him.
21 And He said to her, "What do you wish?" She said, "Say
that of these two, my sons, one may sit at the right and one
22 at the left of You in your kingdom." But answering, Jesus
said, "You do not know for what you ask. Are you able to
drink the cup that I am about to drink?" They said to Him,
23 "We are able." He said to them, "Indeed, you shall drink
my cup, but to sit at my right and at my left is not mine to
give, but to whom it has been prepared by My Father."
24 And having heard, the ten were angry at the two brothers.
25 But having called them, Jesus said, "You know that the
rulers domineer the nations. Thus the great exercise
26 authority over them. But it shall not be thus among you;
whoever may wish to become great among you let him be
27 your servant; and whoever may wish to be first among you
28 let him be your slave, even as the Son of Man did not come
to be served, but to serve and give his life a ransom for
many."
29 And He departing from Jericho, a great crowd fol-
30 lowed Him. And behold, two blind men, sitting by the way
and hearing that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, "Pity
31 us, O Lord, Son of David." And the crowd reproved them
that they might be silent. But they cried out that much
32 more, saying, "Pity us, O Lord, Son of David." And having
stopped, Jesus called them and said, "What do you wish
33 that I should do to you?" They said to Him, "O Lord, that
34 our eyes may be opened." And being moved with pity,
Jesus touched their eyes, and immediately they saw again
and followed Him.

Chapter 21

1 And when they were near to Jerusalem and had come
to Bethphage, by the mountain of the olive trees, Jesus
2 sent two disciples, saying to them, "Go over into a village
before you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied
3 and a foal with it; untie them and bring them to Me. And
if anyone should say anything to you, you shall say, the

the Lord has need of them, and immediately he will send
4 them." And all this had been done that the word spoken
5 through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "Say to the
daughter of Zion, behold, Your King comes to you, meek,
sitting on a donkey, even a foal, a son of a beast of burden."
6 And the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them.
7 And they brought the donkey and the foal and placed their
mantles upon them and helped Him to sit on one of them.
8 And the greater part of the crowd spread their mantles on
the way, and others cut branches from trees and scattered
9 them on the way. And those crowds going before and those
following cried, saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David!
Worthy of blessing is He coming in the Name of the Lord!
10 Hosanna in the highest!" And He having entered into
Jerusalem, the whole city was moved, saying, "Who is
11 this?" And the crowds said, "This is Jesus, the prophet
from Nazareth in Galilee."

12 And having entered into the temple, Jesus expelled all
those selling and buying in the temple and overturned the
tables of the money changers and seats of those selling
13 doves. And He said to them, "It is written, 'My house
shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a
den of robbers."

14 And the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple,
15 and He healed them. But the high priests and the scribes
having seen the wonders which He did and the boys crying
in the temple and saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David";
16 they were angry and said to Him, "Do You hear what these
are saying?" But Jesus said to them, "Yes; have you ever
read that out of the mouths of babes and sucklings you
17 have perfected praise?" And having left them, He went
out of the city into Bethany and lodged there.

18 Then returning early into the city, He was hungry.
19 And seeing one fig tree by the way, He came to it and
found nothing on it except leaves, and He said to it, "May
no more fruit be produced by you to the age." And im-
mediately the fig tree withered.

20 And the disciples wondered, saying, "See how soon
21 the fig tree withered." And answering, Jesus said to them,
"Indeed I say to you that if you have faith and will not

doubt, you shall not only do the miracle of the fig tree, but
also if you should say to this mountain, be lifted up and be
22 cast into the sea, it shall be done. And for what ever you
will ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive."
23 And having come into the temple and as He was teach-
ing, the high priests and the elders of the people came to
Him, saying, "By what authority do You do these things?
24 And who gave You the authority?" Answering, Jesus said
to them, "I will also ask you one word, which if you may
answer Me, I will also tell you by what authority I do these
25 things. From where was John's Baptism? from heaven or
from men?" And they reasoned among themselves, saying,
"If we should say from heaven, He will say to us, why
26 then did you not believe him? If we should say from men—
27 we fear the crowd, for all hold John as a prophet." And
answering, they said to Jesus, "We do not know." And He
said to them, "Neither do I tell you by what authority I do
these things.

28 "But what seem right to you? A man had two child-
ren; and coming to the first, He said, 'Son, go and work
29 today in my vineyard.' And answering, he said, 'I will not,'
30 but afterwards, having changed his mind, he went. And
coming to the other, He said the same. And answering, he
31 said, 'I will, Lord', and did not go. Who of the two did the
will of the Father?" And they said, "The first." Jesus said
to them, "Indeed I say to you that the taxgatherers and the
32 harlots go before you into the kingdom of God. For John
came to you in a way of righteousness, and you did not
believe him, but the taxgatherers and the harlots believed
him; seeing this, you did not repent afterwards, so that
you also might believe him.

33 "Hear another parable. There was a Householder,
who planted a vineyard, placed a hedge around it, dug
a wine press in it, built a tower there, and let it out to
34 husbandmen and went abroad. And when the time of the
fruits drew near, He sent his slaves to the husbandmen
35 to receive the fruits. But having taken the slaves, the
husbandmen, indeed, one they flayed, one they killed,
36 and one they pelted with stones. Again He sent other
slaves greater than the first, and they did to them in like

manner. And afterwards He sent to them His Son,
saying, 'They will regard My Son.' But seeing the Son,
the husbandmen said among themselves, 'This is the
Heir; come that we may kill Him and retain his inheri-
tance.' And having taken Him, they cast Him out of the
vineyard and killed Him. Therefore, when the Lord of the
vineyard may come, what will He do to those husband-
men?" They said to Him, "Those wretches He will
wretchedly destroy and will let out the vineyard to other
husbandmen, who will render to Him the fruits in their
season."

Jesus said to them, "Have you never read in the writ-
ings, 'A Stone which the builders rejected, the same was
made into a head of a corner?' This is from the Lord, and
it is wonderful in our eyes. On account of this I say to you
that the kingdom of God will be taken from you, and it will
be given to a nation making the fruit thereof. And who-
ever may fall on This Stone will be broken, but on whom it
will fall, It will crush him to pieces."

And having heard the parable, the high priests and
the Pharisees knew that He spoke about them. And they
were seeking to seize Him, but they feared the crowds,
since they held Him as a prophet.

Chapter 22

And Jesus again talked to them in parables, saying,
"The kingdom of the heavens has been compared to a Man,
A King, who made marriage feasts for His Son. And He
sent his servants to call those that have been invited to the
marriage feasts, and they would not come. So again He
sent other servants, saying, 'Say to those having been
called; behold, I have prepared my dinner; my bullocks
and the fatlings have been killed; all is ready; come to the
marriage feasts.' But disregarding, they went away, one
indeed to his own field and one to his traffic; and the re-
mainder of them seized, insulted, and killed his servants.

"And having heard, the King was wroth; and having
sent his armies, He destroyed those murderers and burned
their city. Then He said to the servants, 'Indeed the mar-
riage feast is ready, but they having been called were not
worthy. Therefore, go to the outlets of the ways, and who-

ever you may find call to the marriage feasts.' And having gone forth into the ways, the servants brought all together, as many as they found, both bad ones and good ones; and there was a full measure of those reclining at the marriage feast.

"And having entered to see those reclining, the King saw there a man not clothed with the marriage garment. And He said to him, 'Friend, how did you enter here, not having a marriage garment?' And He was struck speechless. Then the King said to the servants, 'Having bound his feet and hands, take and cast him into outer darkness.' There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are selected."

Then having gone, the Pharisees took council how they might ensnare Him in word. And they sent to Him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, "O Teacher, we know that You are true, that You teach the way of God in truth, and You do not care about any one, for You do not look into the appearance of men. Therefore, tell us what seems right to You. Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar or not?" But knowing their wickedness, Jesus said, "Why do you tempt Me, you hypocrites? Show Me the coin of the tribute." And they brought to Him a denarius. And He said to them, "Whose likeness is this and whose inscription?" They said, "Caesar's." He said to them, "Then give back to Caesar that which is Caesar's and that of God give to God." And having heard, they wondered; and leaving Him, they departed.

And in that day the Sadducees came to Him, saying that a resurrection is not to be, and they asked Him, saying, "O Teacher, Moses said, 'If any one should die not having children, his brother shall marry his wife and raise children for his brother.' Now there were with us seven brothers; and the first having married, died; and not having any children, he left his wife to his brother, likewise also the second and the third till the seventh. And after all died, the woman also died. Therefore, in the resurrection of whom of the seven shall she be a wife? for all had her."

And answering, Jesus said to them, "You go astray not

30 knowing the writings neither the power of God. For in
the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in mar-
31 riage, but are as angels in heaven. But about the resur-
rection of the dead, have you not read that which was
32 spoken to you by God, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham
and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob?' He is not the
33 God of the dead, but of the living." And having heard,
34 the crowds were astonished at his teaching. And hearing
that He had silenced the Sadducees, the Pharisees were
35 assembled for the same purpose. And one of them, a law-
36 yer, tempting Him, said, "O Teacher, what is the great
37 commandment in the law?" And Jesus said to him, "You
shall love the Lord Your God with your whole heart, with
38 your whole soul, and with your whole mind. This is the first
39 and the great commandment. And the second is like to it,
40 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' In these two
commandments is the whole law and the prophets."

41 And the Pharisees having been assembled, Jesus
42 asked them, saying, "What do you think about the
Anointed? of whom is He a Son?" They said to Him, "Of
43 David." He said to them, "How then does David in the
44 spirit call Him His Lord, saying, 'The Lord said to My Lord
sit at my right till I may place your enemies a footstool for
45 your feet.' If David calls Him Lord, how is He His Son?"
46 And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor from that
day anyone dared to ask Him any more.

Chapter 23

1 Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to his disciples,
2 saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat.
3 Therefore, whatever they say to you observe and do; but
according to their works do not, for they say and do not.
4 For they bind heavy and oppressive burdens and place
them upon the shoulders of men, but will not move their
5 finger to move them. And they do all their works to be
seen of men, even widening their phylacteries and enlarg-
6 ing their tufts; they love the upper couch in the feasts and
7 the first seats in the synagogues, the salutations in the
8 markets and to be called Rabbi by men. But you shall not
be called Rabbi, for one is Your Leader, and all of you are

9 brethren. And you shall not call of yourselves a father on
10 the earth, for One is Your Father in the heavens. Neither
be called leaders, for One is Your Leader, the Anointed.
11 And the greater of you shall be your servant. He that shall
12 exalt himself shall be humbled, and he that shall humble
himself shall be exalted."

13 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you plunder the families of widows and for a pretense make long prayers; therefore, you shall receive a heavier judgment.

14 "But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hyprocrites, because you shut the kingdom of the heavens (in the presence of men; and you do not enter nor those entering do you permit to enter).

15 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because you go about the sea and the land to make one proselyte; and when he becomes one, you make him doubly more a son of Gehenna than you are yourselves.

16 "Woe to you blind guides, saying, 'Whoever may swear by the temple, it is nothing, but whoever may swear
17 by the gold of the temple, he is bound.' O fools and blind, for which is greater—the gold or the temple sanctifying
18 the gold? Also, 'Whoever may swear by the altar it is nothing, but whoever may swear by that gift upon it, he is
19 bound.' O fools and blind, for which is greater—the gift or
20 that altar sanctifying the gift? He then swearing by the
21 altar, swears by it and by all that is upon it. And he swearing by the temple, swears by it and by Him inhabiting it.
22 And he swearing by the heaven, swears by the throne of God and by Him sitting upon it."

23 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you pay the tithe, the mint, the dill, and the cumin, but pass by the weightier commandments of the law, justice, mercy, and faith. It is binding to do these and not to omit
24 those. Blind guides, straining out the gnat, but swallowing down a camel.

25 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you cleanse the outside of the cup and of the dish, but
26 within they are full of rapine and injustice. O blind Phari-

sees, first cleanse the inside of the cup and of the dish that
the outside may also become clean.

27 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for you
are like the whitened tombs, which indeed appear beauti-
ful on the outside, but within are full of dead bones and
28 of all uncleanness. And so, indeed, outside you appear to
men as just, but within you are full of hypocrisy and law-
lessness.

29 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for
you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monu-
30 ments of the just and say, 'If we lived in the days of our
fathers, we would not have been partakers of them in the
31 blood of the prophets.' So you testify to yourselves that
32 you are the sons of those that killed the prophets. And you
also fill the measure of your fathers.

33 "Serpents, O broods of vipers, how can you flee from
34 the judgment of Gehenna? Because of this, behold, I will
send to you prophets, wise men, and scribes; and out of
them you will kill and crucify, and out of them you will
scourge in your synagogues and pursue them from city to
35 city so that all the blood of the righteous being shed upon
the earth, from the blood of Abel, the just, to the blood of
Zachariah a son of Barachiah, whom you will kill between
36 the temple and the altar, may come upon you. Indeed I say
to you that all these shall come upon this generation.

37 "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, killing the prophets and
stoning those that had been sent to you; how often I desired
to gather your children in the manner a bird gathers her
38 brood under her wings, but you would not. Behold, your
39 house is left to you. For I say to you, from now you shall
not see Me till you shall say, 'Blessed is He coming in the
Name of the Lord.' "

Chapter 24

1 And having come out, Jesus was going from the temple
when his disciples came to point out to Him the buildings
2 of the temple. And Jesus said to them, "Do you see all
these things? Indeed I say to you that not a stone shall be
left upon a stone that shall not be thrown down."

3 And He sitting upon the mountain of the olive trees,
the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us when
these things shall be, and what is the sign of your presence
4 and the end of the age?" And answering, Jesus said to
5 them, "Take heed that not any one may deceive you; for
many shall come in My Name, saying, I am the anointed,
6 and they shall deceive many. And you shall soon hear of
wars and reports of wars. See that you will not be dis-
turbed, for it behooves them to take place, but the end is
7 not yet. Nation shall rise up against nation and kingdom
against kingdom, and there shall be famines and earth-
8 quakes in places. All these are only the beginning of
sorrows.

9 "Then they will deliver you up to affliction and kill
you, and you will be hated by all the nations on account
10 of My Name. Then many will be caused to stumble, and
11 they will deliver up and hate each other. And many false
12 prophets will rise up and deceive many. And because
13 lawlessness is increased, the love of many will cool. But
14 he holding out to the end, the same shall be saved. And the
glad tidings of the kingdom shall be published in the whole
world for a testimony to all the nations, and then the end
shall come.

15 "Therefore, when you will see the abomination of
desolation standing in the holy place, which was spoken by
Daniel the prophet (then the one reading, let him think):
16 Then they in Judea, let them flee to the mountains;
17 and he upon the roof, let him not go down to take anything
18 out of his house; and he in the field, let him not turn back
19 to take his mantle. And woe to those with child and to
20 those with infants at breast in those days. Pray then that
your flight may not be in winter nor on the Sabbath,
21 for then shall be great affliction, such as has not been
from the beginning of the world till now, nor shall it be
22 again. And unless those days were shortened, all flesh
would be lost; but on account of the chosen, those days
shall be shortened.

23 "Then if anyone should say to you, behold, here is the
24 Anointed, or there, believe it not. For false anointed ones
and false prophets will be raised, and they will give great

signs and wonders so as to deceive, if possible, even the
25 chosen. Behold, I have foretold it to you.
26 "Then if they should say to you, behold, He is in the
desert; you should not go out. Behold, He is in the retired
27 places; you should not believe it. For as the light comes
out from the east and shines to the west, so also shall be
28 the presence of the Son of Man. Wherever the carcass
may be, there the eagles will be gathered.
29 "But immediately after the affliction of those days
the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give its
light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers
30 of the heaven shall be shaken. And then the sign of the
Son of Man shall appear in the heaven, and then all the
tribes of the earth will lament; and they will see the Son
of Man coming upon the clouds of the heaven with power
31 and much glory. And He will send his angels with a voice
of a great trumpet, and they shall gather his chosen from
the four winds, from one extremity of the heavens to the
other.
32 "But learn the parable from the fig tree; when its
branches are already tender, and when its leaves may put
33 forth, you know that the summer is near. So also you, when
you shall see all these, know that it is near, at the doors.
34 Indeed I say to you, this generation shall not pass away
35 till all these shall be done. The heaven and the earth shall
pass away, but my words shall not pass away.
36 "But about that day and hour no one knows, not even
37 the angels of the heavens, but My Father alone. And as it
was in the days of Noah, even so it shall be in the presence
38 of the Son of Man. For as in the days before the flood they
were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage
39 till the day in which Noah entered into the ark; and they
knew not till the flood came and took them all away; even
40 so it shall be in the presence of the Son of Man. Then two
will be in the field; one shall be taken away, and one shall
41 be left. Two will be grinding in the mill; one shall be
taken away, and one shall be left.
42 "Therefore, watch, because you do not know in what
43 hour Your Lord comes. But this you know, that if the
householder had known in what watch the thief would

have come, he would have watched and would have not
44 allowed his house to be dug through. On account of this
be ready, for you do not know in what hour the Son of
Man comes.

45 "Who then is the faithful and prudent servant that
His Lord has placed over his domestics to give them food
46 in season? Blessed is that servant whose Lord on coming
47 will find him so doing. Indeed I say to you that He will
48 place him over all his possessions. But if a bad servant
49 should say in his heart, 'My Lord delays,' and should begin
to strike his fellow servants and eat and drink with those
50 getting drunk, the Lord of that servant will come in a day
of which he does not expect and in an hour of which he
51 does not know and will cut him asunder and place his part
with the hypocrites. There will be weeping and gnashing
of teeth.

Chapter 25

1 "Then the kingdom of the heavens will be compared
to ten virgins, who, having taken their lamps, went out to
2 meet the Bridegroom. Now five of them were prudent,
3 but five were foolish. The foolish, having taken their
4 lamps, did not take the oil with them. But the prudent
5 took the oil in the vessels along with their lamps. And as
6 the Bridegroom delayed, all nodded and slept. And at mid-
night a cry was raised, 'Behold, the Bridegroom; go out to
7 meet Him.' Then all those virgins arose and put their lamps
8 in order. And the foolish said to the prudent, 'Give us out
9 of your oil, for our lamps are not burning.' The prudent
answered, saying, 'Lest it might not suffice to you and to
us, go rather to Him selling and buy for yourselves.'

10 "And they going away to buy, the Bridegroom came;
and those prepared entered with Him into the nuptial
11 feasts, and the door was closed. Afterwards the remaining
12 virgins came, saying, 'O Lord, O Lord, open to us.' But
answering, He said, 'Indeed I say to you, I do not know
13 you.' So then watch, for you do not know the day nor the
hour.

14 "For it is like a man going abroad, who called his
15 servants and delivered to them his goods. To one indeed

He gave five talents; and to one, two; and to one, one; to each according to his own power and immediately went
16 abroad. He having received the five talents went out and
17 traded with them and made five more. Likewise the one
18 with the two, gained two others. But he having received the one, retired, dug into the earth and hid the silver His Master gave him.

19 "And after much time, the Lord of those servants
20 comes and adjusts his account with them. The one having received the five talents, coming, brought other five talents, saying, 'O Lord, you delivered five talents to me;
21 see, I gained five other talents.' His Lord said to him, 'Well, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few, I will place you over many; enter into the joy of your Lord.'

22 "And the one that had two talents came and said, 'O Lord, You delivered two talents to me; behold, I gained
23 two other talents.' His Lord said to him, 'Well, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few, I will place you over many; enter into the joy of your Lord.'

24 "And he having taken the one talent came and said, 'O Lord, I know You are a hard man, reaping where You have not sown and gathering where You have not scat-
25 tered; and being afraid, going away, I hid your talent in
26 the earth; behold, You have yours.' And answering, His Lord said to him, 'O wicked and slothful slave, did you know that I reap where I have not sown? and gather
27 where I have not scattered? At least it behooved you to cast my silver to the banker; and coming, I might have
28 received mine with interest. Therefore, take from him the
29 talent and give it to him having the ten talents. For to the one having, all shall be given to him, and he shall abound; but from the one not having, even what he has shall be
30 taken from him. And cast the useless slave into the outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

31 "And when the Son of Man will come in his glory and all the angels with Him, then He shall sit on the throne
32 of his glory. And when all the nations will be gathered in his presence, then He will separate them from each other,
33 as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. And

indeed He will place the sheep by his right and the goats by his left.

34 "Then the King will say to those by his right; come you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom, which has been prepared for you from the foundation of the world,
35 for I was hungry, and you gave Me food; I was thirsty, and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger, and you entertained
36 Me; I was naked, and you clothed Me; I was sick, and you
37 visited Me; I was in prison, and you came to Me. Then the just will answer Him, saying, "O Lord, when did we see You hungry and nourish You or thirsty and gave You
38 drink? And when did we see You a stranger and enter-
39 tained You or naked and clothed You? And when did we
40 see You sick or in prison, and we came to You?' And answering, the King will say to them, 'Indeed, I say to you, that whatever you did to one of these least of my brothers, you did it to Me.'

41 "Then He will say to those on the left, 'Go from Me, you that have been cursed into the agelasting fire, that which had been prepared for the accuser and for his
42 angels. For I was hungry, and you did not give Me food;
43 I was thirsty, and you did not give Me drink; I was a stranger and you did not entertain Me; naked, and you did not clothe Me; sick and in prison, and you did not visit Me.'
44 And they will answer, saying, 'O Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in
45 prison and have not served You?' Then He will answer them, saying, 'Indeed I say to you, inasmuch as you did it
46 not to one of the least of these, you did it not to me.' And these shall go away into agelasting cutting-off and the just into agelasting life."

Chapter 26

1 And it happened when Jesus had finished all these
2 words that He said to his disciples, "You know that after two days the passover comes, and then the Son of Man is delivered to be crucified."

3 At that time the high priests and the scribes and the elders of the people were assembled into the court of the
4 high priest, to the high priest, called Caiaphas. And they

agreed that with deceit they might seize and kill Jesus.
5 But they said, "Not during the feast that there would not
be a tumult among the people."

6 And as Jesus arrived in Bethany at the house of Simon
7 the leper, a woman came to Him, having an alabaster box
of balsam of great value, and she poured it upon his head
8 while He was reclining. And seeing this, his disciples
were displeased, saying, "On account of what is this loss?
9 For she could have sold this for much and could have given
it to the poor."

10 And knowing this, Jesus said to them, "Why do you
trouble the woman? for she has wrought a good work for
11 Me. The poor you always have with yourselves, but you do
12 not always have Me. For having cast this balsam on my
13 body, she did it to prepare Me for a burial. Indeed I say to
you that wherever these glad tidings may be published
throughout the whole world, what she did also shall be
spoken for her memorial."

14 Then one of the twelve, he being called Judas
15 Iscariot, going out to the high priests, said, "What are you
willing to give me for delivering Him up to you?" And
16 they paid him thirty pieces of silver. And from then he did
seek opportunity that he might deliver Him.

17 And in the first part of the feasts of the unleavened
bread, the disciples of Jesus came, saying, "Where would
You like us to make ready for You to eat the passover?"
18 And He said, "Go into the city to a certain one and say to
him, the Teacher says, my season is near; and coming to
19 you, I will have the passover with my disciples." And the
disciples did as Jesus commanded them and they prepared
the passover.

20 And evening having come, He reclined with the
21 twelve. And as they were eating, He said, "Indeed I say
22 to you that one of you will deliver Me up." And being
exceedingly grieved, they, each one, began to say to Him,
23 "It is not I, O Lord?" And answering, He said, "He dip-
ping the hand into the bowl with Me, this one will deliver
24 Me up. Indeed, the Son of Man goes as it has been writ-
ten about Him, but woe to that man through whom the
Son of Man is delivered up; good it were for him if that

25 man had not been born." And Judas, delivering Him up,
answering, said, "Is it not I, Rabbi?" He said to him, "You
have said."
26 And as they were eating, having taken the loaf, Jesus
blessed and broke it and gave to the disciples and said,
27 "Take; eat; this is my body." And having taken the cup,
He gave thanks and gave to them, saying, "All of you
28 drink out of it, for this is my blood of the new covenant,
29 being shed for many for forgiveness of sins. But I say to
you that from now I will not drink of the product of the
vine till that day when I will drink it new with you in the
kingdom of My Father."
30 And having sung a hymn, they departed to the moun-
31 tain of the olive trees. Then Jesus said to them, "In this
night all of you will stumble because of Me, for it is writ-
ten, 'I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the fold
32 will be scattered.' But after I am raised, I will go before
33 you to Galilee." And answering, Peter said to Him, "If
all should stumble because of You, I will never stumble."
34 Jesus said to him, "Indeed I say to you that in this night
before the cock will crow, you will deny Me three times."
35 Peter said to Him, "If it behooves me to die with You, I
will not deny You." And all the disciples said it in like
manner.
36 Then Jesus came with them into a place called Geth-
semane and said to the disciples, "Sit here while I shall
37 go there and pray." And having taken Peter and the two
sons of Zebedee, He began to be sorrowful and in anguish.
38 Then He said to them, "My soul is extremely sorrowful, to
39 death. Remain here and watch with Me." And going for-
ward a little, He fell on his face and prayed, saying, "O
My Father if it is possible let this cup pass from Me; but
not as I will, but as You will."
40 And He comes to the disciples and finds them sleep-
ing. And He said to Peter, "So you could not watch for an
41 hour with Me? Watch and pray that you may not enter
into temptation. Indeed the spirit is ready, but the flesh
42 is weak." Again, the second time, going away, He prayed,
"O My Father if this is not possible to pass by except that
43 I drink it, your will be done." And coming, He again finds

44 them sleeping, for their eyes were weighed down. And
leaving them again, going away, He prayed a third time,
45 saying the same words. Then He came to his disciples and
said to them, "For the remainder, sleep and rest.

"Behold, the hour has come nigh for the Son of Man
46 to be delivered up into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us
47 go. Behold, he delivering Me has come nigh." And while
He was speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, came
with a great crowd (armed with swords and clubs) from
48 the high priests and the elders of the people. And he, de-
livering Him, gave them a sign, saying, "Whoever I may
49 kiss, He it is; seize Him." And immediately approaching
50 to Jesus, he said, "Hail, Rabbi," and kissed Him. But
Jesus said to him, "Companion, why are you present?"
Then coming, they laid hands on Jesus and seized Him.

51 And behold, one with Jesus, stretching his hand, drew
out a sword; and striking the slave of the high priest, he
52 cut off his ear. Then Jesus said to him, "Return the sword
into its place, for all taking a sword shall perish by the
53 sword. Or do you think that I am not able to entreat My
Father, and He will furnish Me more than twelve legions
54 of angels? But how then shall the writings be fulfilled
that thus it must be done?"

55 In that hour Jesus said to the crowds, "As upon a
robber you came out with swords and clubs to take Me, yet
every day I sat in the temple teaching, and you did not
56 seize Me. But all this has been done that the writings of
the prophets might be fulfilled." Then leaving Him, all
the disciples fled.

57 And seizing Jesus, they led Him to Caiaphas, the high
priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed Him at a distance to the palace of the
high priest; and having gone in, he sat with the attendants
59 to see the end. And the high priests and the whole high
council sought false testimony against Jesus so that they
60 might deliver Him to death, but they did not find any,
yet many false witnesses did come. Then afterwards two
61 came and said that Jesus said, "I am able to destroy the
temple of God and build it in three days."

62 And rising up, the high priest said to Him, "Nothing

63 You answer to what these testify against You?" But Jesus
was silent. And the high priest said to Him, "I adjure You
by the Living God that You tell us if You are the Anointed,
64 the Son of God." Jesus said to him, "You have said.
Besides, I say to you that from now you shall see the Son
of Man sitting at the right of the Power and coming upon
the clouds of heaven."
65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, "He
blasphemes; what further need we have of witnesses?
66 See now, you heard his blasphemy. What appears to
you?" And answering, they said, "He is liable to death."
67 Then they spat into his face, beat Him with the fist, and
68 struck Him with the palms of their hands, saying, "Proph-
69 esy to us, O Anointed; who is striking You?" And as Peter
sat outside in the court yard, a maid servant came to Him,
70 saying, "You also were with Jesus of Galilee." But he
denied in the presence of them all, saying, "I do not know
71 what you are saying." And he going out into the portico,
another saw him and said to those that were there, "This
72 one was also with Jesus of Nazareth." And again he
73 denied with an oath, "I know not the Man." And after a
little while those having stood by, approaching, said to
Peter, "Certainly you also are of them, for even your
74 speech makes you manifest." Then he began to curse and
to swear, "I do not know the Man." And instantly a cock
75 crew. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, declar-
ing that "before a cock crows once you will deny Me three
times." And going out, he wept bitterly.

Chapter 27

1 And morning having come, all the high priests and
the elders of the people held a council against Jesus so as
2 to deliver Him to death. And binding Him, they led and
3 delivered Him to Governor Pilate. Then Judas, who be-
trayed Him, seeing that He was condemned, repenting, he
returned the thirty pieces of silver to the high priests and
4 the elders, saying, "I have sinned, having delivered up
innocent blood." But they said, "What is it to us? You
5 see to it." And while in the temple he hurled the silver
pieces down and withdrew; and having gone forth, he
strangled himself.

6 And having taken the silver pieces, the high priests
said, "It is not lawful to put them into the treasury since
7 they are the price of blood." And taking council, they
bought with them the potters field to bury strangers.
8 Therefore, that field is called a field of blood to this day.
9 Then the word spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was
fulfilled, saying, "And I took the thirty pieces of silver,
the price of Him; He was valued that much by the sons of
10 Israel, and gave them for the potters field, even as the
Lord directed me."

11 And Jesus stood in the presence of the governor, and
the governor asked Him, saying, "Are You the King of the
12 Jews?" And Jesus said to him, "You are saying it." But
of the things being accused by the high priests and the
13 elders, He answered nothing. Then Pilate said to Him, "Do
You not hear of how many things they bear witness
14 against You?" But He did not answer him, not even a
word, so as to greatly astonish the governor.

15 Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to
release one prisoner to the crowd, whomever they wished.
16 Then they had a noted prisoner, called Barabbas. And
17 they having been assembled, Pilate said to them, "Who do
you wish that I release to you, Barabbas or Jesus, called
18 the Anointed?" For he knew that through envy they
19 delivered Him up. And he being seated upon the tribunal,
his wife sent to him, saying, "Have nothing to do with the
Just One, for this day I have suffered many things in a
20 dream because of Him." But the high priests and the
elders persuaded the crowds that they should ask for
21 Barabbas, that they might destroy Jesus. And again
answering, the governor said to them, "Which of the two
do you wish that I shall release to you?" And they said,
22 "Barabbas." Pilate said to them, "What then shall I do
with Jesus, He being called the Anointed?" They all said,
23 "Let Him be crucified." The governor said, "For what evil
that He may have done?" But they vehemently cried, say-
24 ing, "Let Him be crucified." And seeing that he had no in-
fluence, but that rather a tumult was being made, Pilate
washed his hands before the crowd, saying, "I am innocent
25 of this blood; you shall see to it yourselves." And answer-

ing, all the people said, "His blood be upon us and upon our children."

26 Then he released Barabbas to them; and having scourged Jesus, he delivered Him up that He might be
27 crucified. Then the soldiers of the governor, taking Jesus into the judgment hall, gathered to Him the whole com-
28 pany. And having stripped Him, they put on Him a
29 soldier's scarlet cloak; and braiding a crown of thorns, they placed it upon his head and a reed on his right; and kneeling in his presence, they mocked Him, saying, "Hail,
30 King of the Jews." And spitting on Him, they took the reed and struck Him on the head.

31 And when they had mocked Him, they stripped Him of the soldier's cloak and put on Him his own garments
32 and led Him away to be crucified. And going out, they met a man, a Cyrenian, named Simon, and they compelled
33 him to carry his cross. And coming into a place called Gol-
34 gotha, which is called a place of a skull, they gave Him vinegar mixed with gall to drink; and having tasted it, He
35 would not drink. Then after crucifying Him, they divided
36 his garments by casting lots. And being seated, they
37 watched Him. They had placed above his head of what they accused Him, having written, "This is Jesus the King of the Jews."

38 And two robbers were crucified with Him, one at the
39 right and one at the left. And those passing along reviled
40 Him, shaking their heads and saying, "You overthrowing the temple and rebuilding it in three days, save Yourself;
41 if You are a Son of God, come down from the cross." And likewise also the high priests, mocking with the scribes and
42 the elders, said, "He saved others, but Himself He is not able to save; if He is a King of Israel, let Him now come
43 down from the cross, and we will give Him credit. He trusted in God; let Him rescue Him now if He wishes Him,
44 for He said, 'I am a Son of God.' " And also those robbers that were crucified with Him, reproached Him.

45 Now from the sixth hour darkness was on all the land
46 till the ninth. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani." That is,
47 "O My God, O My God, why have You forsaken Me?" And

some of those that were standing there, having heard said,
48 "He cries for Elijah." And immediately one of them, run-
ning, took a sponge and filled it with vinegar; and attach-
49 ing it to a reed, he gave Him a drink. But others said, "Leave
Him alone that we may see if Elijah will come and save
50 Him." Then again crying with a loud voice, Jesus expired.

51 And behold, the curtain of the temple was torn in two
from top to bottom; and the earth was shaken; and the
52 rocks were broken; and tombs were opened; and having
been asleep, many bodies of the holy ones were raised.
53 And coming forth from the tombs after his resurrection,
54 they went into the holy city and appeared to many. And
as the centurion and those with him were watching Jesus
and seeing the earthquake and the things being done, they
were very much afraid, saying, "Truly this was a Son of
55 God." And there were many women beholding from a
distance, who had followed Jesus from Galilee and minis-
56 tered to Him, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and
Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of
the sons of Zebedee.

57 And evening having come, a rich man came from
Arimathea, named Joseph, who also was a disciple of
58 Jesus, and coming to Pilate, he requested the body of
59 Jesus. Then Pilate ordered the body to be given. And tak-
ing the body, Joseph wrapped it in fine clean linen cloth
60 and laid it in his new tomb, which he had hewn in the rock;
and having rolled a large stone in the door of the tomb,
61 he went away. And Mary Magdalene and the other Mary
were sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day after the preparation, the high
priests and the Pharisees were assembled to Pilate, say-
63 ing, "O Sir, we remember that the Deceiver said while
64 living, 'After three days I will rise.' Therefore, do com-
mand that the tomb be made secure till the third day, lest
his disciples might steal Him and say to the people, He
has been raised from the dead; and the last fraud will be
65 worse than the first." Pilate said to them, "You have a
66 guard; go; make it secure as you know how." And going,
they made the tomb secure, having sealed the stone and
watched with the guard.

Chapter 28

Now after the Sabbath, at the dawning of the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. And behold, a great shaking occurred, for an angel of the Lord, descending from the heavens and approaching, rolled away the stone and sat upon it. His aspect was like lightning and his garments white as snow. And fearing him, the keepers shook and became as dead. And the angel said to the women, "Be not afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus, who has been crucified. He is not here, for He was raised even as He said. Come; see the place where the Lord lay. And going quickly, tell his disciples that He was raised from the dead; and behold, He goes before you into Galilee; there you will see Him. Behold, I told you." And coming out quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, they ran to inform his disciples. And behold, Jesus met them, saying, "Hail you." And having approached, they laid hold of his feet and prostrated themselves before Him. Then Jesus said to them, "Be not afraid; go; inform my brethren so that they may go into Galilee, and there they shall see Me."

And when they left, behold, some of the keepers coming into the city told the high priests all the things that had been done. And having assembled with the elders and taking council, they gave sufficient pieces of silver to the soldiers, saying, "Say that his disciples, coming by night, stole Him while we were asleep. And if this should be reported to the governor, we will persuade him and make you free from this care." And they, having received the silver pieces, did as they were taught, and this word is spread among the Jews till this day.

And the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus appointed them. And seeing Him, they prostrated to Him but doubted. And approaching, Jesus spoke to them saying, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me. Going forth, do the work of a disciple in all the nations, immersing them in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them all to observe whatever I have charged you; and behold, I am with you all the days, till the end of the age."

Glad Tidings
by Mark

Chapter 1

1 The beginning of the glad tidings of Jesus Anointed,
2 the Son of God, as it is written in Isaiah the prophet,
"Behold, I send my angel before your face, who will pre-
3 pare your way. A voice crying out in the desert, make
ready the way of the Lord, make straight his beaten
tracks."

4 John was baptizing in the desert and publishing a
5 baptism of reformation into forgiveness of sins. And all
the country of Judea and Jerusalem went out to him and
were baptized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their
6 sins. Now John was clothed with camel's hair with a belt
around his loins made of skin; he was eating locusts and
7 wild honey. And he cried out saying, "Mightier One
comes after me of whom I am not worthy to stoop down
8 and loose the string of his sandals. I baptize you in water,
but He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit."

9 And it came to pass in those days that Jesus came
from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptized by John in the
10 Jordan. And ascending from the water, immediately He
saw the heavens rending, and the Spirit as a dove descend-
11 ing upon Him. And a voice came out of the heavens, "You
are My Beloved Son; in You I delight."

12 And immediately the spirit cast Him into the desert.
13 And while in the desert He was with wild beasts for forty
days; and the adversary tempted Him, but the angels
ministered to Him.

14 Now after John had been imprisoned, Jesus came
into Galilee, preaching the glad tidings of God, saying,
15 "The season has been fulfilled, and the Majesty of God
has come nigh. Reform and believe in the good message."

16 And walking by the Sea of Galilee, He saw Simon
and his brother Andrew casting a fishing net into the sea,
17 for they were fishermen. And Jesus said to them, "Come
18 after Me, and I will make you fishers of men." And
19 immediately leaving their nets, they followed Him. And

a little farther He saw James the son of Zebedee, and John
his brother as they were mending the nets in the ship.
20 And He called them; and leaving their father Zebedee in
the ship with the hirelings, they went after Him.
21 And as they came into Capernaum, immediately go-
22 ing into the synagogue on the Sabbath, He taught. And
they were amazed at his teaching, for He was teaching
them as having authority and not as the scribes.
23 And there was in their synagogues a man with an un-
24 clean spirit, and he cried out, saying, "What is it to us and
to you, O Jesus, Nazarene. Come you to destroy us? I know
25 You, who You are, the Holy One of God." And Jesus re-
buked the spirit, saying, "Be silent and come out of him."
26 And the unclean spirit, convulsing him and crying with a
27 loud voice, came out of him. And they all were astonished
so as to reason among themselves, saying, "What is this?
this new teaching. What is it? that with authority He
enjoins even the unclean spirits, and they harken to Him."
28 And forthwith the report went out about Him in the
whole country of Galilee.
29 And having come out of the synagogue, immediately
He went into the house of Simon and Andrew with James
30 and John. And Simon's mother-in-law was sick with fever,
31 and immediately they spoke to Him about her. And com-
ing, He took hold of her hand and raised her, and the
fever left her; and being well, she ministered to them.
32 And evening having come, the sun having set, they
brought to Him all the sick and the demonized; and the
33 whole city assembled at the door. And He healed many sick
34 of various diseases, and many demons He cast out; but He
did not allow the demons to speak because they knew Him.
35 And early, while it was yet dark, having risen, He
36 went out into a desert place and prayed. And Simon and
37 those with him eagerly followed Him. And having found
38 Him, they said to Him, "All seek You." And He said to
them, "We must go into the neighboring towns that I also
39 may preach there because for this I am here." And He
was proclaiming in their synagogues throughout Galilee
and casting out demons.
40 And a leper came to Him, beseeching Him, saying to

41 Him, "If You will, You are able to cleanse me." And Jesus
being moved with pity, stretched out his hand and touched
42 him and said, "I will. Be cleansed." And immediately the
43 leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. And
having strictly charged him, He immediately sent him
44 forth and said to him, "See, tell nothing to anyone, but go
and show yourself to the priest and offer for your purifi-
cation what Moses enjoined for a witness to the people."
45 But he, going out, began to publish it many times and
spread the word abroad so that Jesus was no longer able
publicly to enter a city, but was in a desert place. And
they came to Him from all parts.

Chapter 2

1 And after some days He again went to Capernaum,
2 and it was reported that He went into a house. Then many
were gathered together so as no longer to have any more
room, not at the place near the door, and He spoke to them
3 the word. And four carrying a paralytic were about to bring
4 him in; and not being able to come near Him through the
crowd, they uncovered the roof to where He was; and hav-
ing dug through, they lowered down the bed upon which
5 the paralytic was lying. And seeing their faith, Jesus said
to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are forgiven."

6 But some of the scribes were sitting there, reasoning
7 in their hearts. Why does the Man speak blasphemy that
8 way? Who is able to forgive sins, if not the One God? And
immediately, Jesus, knowing by His Spirit that they
reasoned among themselves, said to them, "Why do you
9 reason these thoughts in your hearts? Which is easier to
say to the paralytic, your sins are forgiven, or to say, arise,
10 take up your bed and walk? This I said that you may know
that the Son of Man has authority on the earth to forgive
11 sins." Then He said to the paralytic, "Take up your bed
12 and go into your house." And he was raised immediately;
and taking up his bed, he went out in the presence of all,
so as to astonish all and for them to glorify God and say-
ing, "We never saw anything like this."

13 And again He went out by the sea, and all the crowd

came to Him, and He taught them. And passing on, He saw a Levi, the son of Alpheus, sitting at the custom house, and He said to him, "Follow Me." And arising, he followed Him. And it happened that while He reclined at the table in his house, many publicans and sinners reclined with Him and his disciples, for there were many that followed Him. And seeing Him eating with the publicans and sinners, the scribes and the Pharisees said to his disciples, "With publicans and with sinners He eats." And hearing, Jesus said to them, "Those that are well have no need of a physician, but those that are sick. I did not come to call the just, but the sinners."

Now the disciples of John and of the Pharisees were fasting, and they came and said to Him, "Why do the disciples of John and those of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast?" And Jesus said to them, "The sons of the bride chamber in which the Bridegroom is with them are not able to fast so long a time that they have the Bridegroom with them, but days will come when the Bridegroom will be taken away from them, then in that day they will fast. No one sews a patch of an undressed cloth on to an old mantle, but if he does, the new patch of itself takes away from the old, and the rent becomes worse. And no one puts new wine into old bottles, but if he does, the wine will burst the bottles; but the new wine must be put into new bottles."

And it came to pass on the Sabbath that He went through the corn fields; and as the disciples began to make a way and to pluck the ears of corn, the Pharisees said to Him, "See, why do they do on a Sabbath what is not lawful?" And He said to them, "Have you never known what David did when he was hungry and had need, he and those with him? How he went into the house of God, to Abiathar, the high priest and did eat of the loaves of the presence, which is not lawful to eat, but only for the priests; and he also gave to those that were with him." And He said to them, "The Sabbath was made because of man, not the man because of the Sabbath. So that the Son of Man is the Lord even of the Sabbath."

Chapter 3

1 And again He entered into the synagogue, and there
2 was a man with a withered hand. And they closely
watched Him if on the Sabbath He would heal him that
3 they might accuse Him. And He said to the man having
4 the withered hand, "Arise in the midst." Then He said to
them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil?
5 to save a life or to destroy?" But they were silent. And
looking around them with anger, being grieved at the
hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, "Stretch out
your hand." And he stretched it out, and his hand was
6 restored. And coming out, the Pharisees immediately held
a council with the Herodians against Him, how they might
destroy Him.
7 But Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea, and
a great multitude followed Him from Galilee and from
8 Judea and from Jerusalem and from Idumea and beyond
the Jordan and a great multitude about Tyre and Sidon,
9 having heard what things He did, they came to Him. And
He spoke to his disciples that a small vessel should attend
Him because of the crowd that they might not press upon
10 Him. For He cured many, so that as many as had scourges
11 would rush to Him that they might touch Him. And when
the unclean spirits would be gazing on Him, they fell
12 before Him and cried, "You are the Son of God." And
many times He charged them that they should not make
Him known.
13 Then He went up to the mountain and called whom
14 He would, and they came to Him. And He appointed
twelve that they should be with Him, and that He might
15 send them to preach and to have authority to cast out
16 demons; Simon, named Peter, James the son of Zebedee,
17 John the brother of James, they named Boanerges, that is
18 sons of thunder, and Andrew, Phillip, Bartholomew, Mat-
thew, Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, Thaddeus, Simon
19 the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who delivered Him up.
20 And as they came into a house, again the crowd came
together so that they were not able even to eat bread.
21 And those with Him, having heard, went out to restrain
Him, for they said that He is out of place.

22 And those scribes from Jerusalem, having come down,
said, "He has a Beelzebul; by the chief of the demons He
23 casts out demons." And having called them, in parable
He said to them, "How is an adversary able to cast out an
24 adversary? If a kingdom should be divided against itself,
25 that kingdom is not able to stand. And if a house should
be divided against itself, that house is not able to stand.
26 And if the adversary has risen up against himself and has
27 been divided, he is not able to stand, but has an end. No
one is able to plunder the household goods of a strong man,
unless in entering into his house, he should first bind the
strong man, and then he will be able to plunder his house.
28 Indeed I say to you that all sins and evil speaking in what-
ever they may revile will be forgiven the sons of men, but
29 whoever may speak evil of the Holy Spirit has not for-
giveness to the age, but is liable of agelasting judgment."
30 Because they said, "He has an unclean spirit."
31 Then came his mother and his brothers; and standing
32 outside, they sent someone to call Him. And as the crowd
sat about Him, they said, "Behold your mother and your
33 brothers outside are seeking You." And He answered
34 them, saying, "Who is my mother or my brothers?" And
looking around those sitting about Him, He said, "Behold,
35 my mother and my brothers. Whoever may do the will
of God this is my brother and sister and mother."

Chapter 4

1 Again as He began to teach by the sea, a great crowd
was assembled to hear Him, so that He chose to enter the
ship and sat in it. And all the crowd was on the land by
2 the sea. And He taught them in many parables and said to
3 them in his teaching, "Hear and behold, the sower went
4 out to sow. And indeed it happened in sowing that some
5 seed fell on the path, and the birds came and ate it. Some
fell on rocky ground; and not having much earth, it
immediately sprung up, but because it did not have the
6 depth of earth, when the sun rose, it scorched; and not
7 having enough root, it dried up. And some fell among
thorns, and the thorns sprung up and choked it, and it
8 did not give fruit. But some fell into good ground and
bore fruit, springing up and increasing, one bore thirty,

9 one sixty, and one a hundred." And He said, "He having
ears to hear, let him hear."
10 And when He was alone, those about Him with the
11 twelve asked Him about the parable. And He said to
them, "To you it is given to know the secrets of the king-
dom of God, but to those without, all things are done in
12 parables. That seeing, they may see, but that they may
not see; and hearing, that they may hear, but that they
may not hear lest they should turn and their sins should be
forgiven them."
13 And He said to them, "Do you not know this parable?
14 And how will you know all the other parables? He that is
15 sowing, sows the word. Those by the path where the word
is sown are the ones that hear, but immediately the adver-
sary comes and takes the word that had been sown in their
16 hearts. And some are like those being sown on rocky
ground; when they hear the word, immediately they
17 receive it with joy, but not having root in themselves, they
are for a season; then when trial or persecution occurs
18 through the word, immediately they are offended. And
the others that are sown among the thorns are those hear-
19 ing the word, but the cares of the age, the delusion of
wealth, and strong desires entering in about other things
20 choke the word and it becomes unfruitful. But those being
sown upon good ground are they that hear the word and
accept it and bear fruit, one thirty, one sixty, and one a
hundred."
21 And He said to them, "The lamp comes not that it
may be placed under the measure or under the couch, but
22 that it may be placed on a lampstand. For there is not
anything hidden which cannot be disclosed, nor anything
23 stored away, but that it may come into light. If anyone
has ears to hear, let him hear."
24 And He said to them, "Consider what you hear. In
what measure you measure, it shall be measured to you.
25 For whoever may have, it shall be given to him, and he
that has not even that which he has will be taken from
him."
26 And He said, "The kingdom of God is as if a man
27 should cast seed on the earth, and should sleep and awake

night and day, and the seed should germinate and grow
28 up in a way that he does not know. Of its own accord the
earth bears fruit, first a plant, then an ear, then a full
29 grain in the ear. But when the fruit is ripe, immediately
he sends the sickle, for the harvest is ready."
30 And He said, "To what may we compare the kingdom
31 of God? or by what parable we may compare it? As to a
grain of mustard, which when it may be sown on the earth
32 is less than any of all the seed on the earth. But when it
may be sown it springs up and becomes greater than any
other herb and produces great branches so as to be a
place for the birds of the heaven to build nests under its
shadow."
33 And in many such parables He spoke to them the
34 word, even as they were able to hear. And without a
parable He did not speak to them, but privately He
explained all to his disciples.
35 And in that day, evening having come, He said to
36 them, "We will pass over to the other side." And as He
was staying in a ship, they left the crowd and took Him;
37 and they took the other ships that were with Him. Then a
violent gust of wind arose, and waves dashed into the ship
38 so as to fill it. And as He was sleeping on a pillow in the
stern, they awoke Him and said, "O Teacher, does it not
39 concern You if we perish?" And having risen, He rebuked
the wind and said to the sea, "Be silent; be still." And the
40 wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And He said to
them, "Why are you timid, and how is it that you do not
41 have faith?" And they feared with great fear and said
to one another, "Who then is this, for even the wind and
the sea harken to Him."

Chapter 5

1 And they came to the other side of the sea into the
2 country of Gadarenes. And after He came out of the ship,
a man with an unclean spirit met Him from out of the
3 tombs, for he lived in them; and no one, not even with
4 chains, was able to bind him. For many times he had been
bound with fetters and chains, and always he burst the
chains and broke the fetters, and no one was able to tame
5 him. And always night and day in the tombs and in the

mountains he was crying out and cutting himself with stones.

6 And seeing Jesus from a distance, he ran and fell
7 before Him. And crying out with a loud voice, he said, "What is it to me and to You, Jesus, O Son of God the Highest? I adjure You, O God that You do not torment
8 me." For He had said to him, "Unclean spirit, come out of
9 the man." And He asked him, "What is your name?" And he said to Him, "Legion is my name, for we are
10 many." And he besought Him many times that He would not send them out of the country.

11 And there was near to a mountain, a great herd of
12 swine feeding. And the demons besought Him, saying, "Dismiss us into the swine, that we may go into them."
13 And immediately Jesus gave them leave. And having come out, the unclean spirits entered into the swine, and the herd rushed down the precipice into the sea and drowned.

14 And those feeding them fled and reported it in the city and in the villages. And they came out to see what it
15 was that had been done. And when they came to Jesus and beheld the one that had been demonized, sitting and clothed and of a sane mind, he that had been possessed by
16 the legion, they were afraid. And those having seen related to them how it happened to the one that had been
17 demonized and about the swine. Then they entreated Him
18 to depart from their coasts. And as He was entering into the ship, the man that had been demonized besought Him
19 that he might be with Him. But He suffered him not, but said to him, "Go to your house, to the friends and relate to them how much the Lord has done for you and pitied
20 you." And he went and began to publish in Decapolis how much Jesus had done for him, and all were astonished.

21 And again Jesus in the ship passed over to the other side, and a great crowd was gathered to Him as He was
22 by the sea. And one of the synagogue rulers, by name Jairus, came; and seeing Him, he fell at his feet and be-
23 sought Him much, saying, "My little daughter is dying, but come that You may put your hands on her so that she may be saved, and she shall live."

24 And He went with him, and a great crowd followed
25 and pressed on Him. And a woman, having a flow of blood
26 for twelve years, had suffered many things under many physicians; she spent everything she had, but it still benefited her nothing that could be seen, but rather became
27 worse. And having heard about Jesus, coming into the
28 crowd from behind, she touched his mantle. For she said,
29 "Even if I could only touch his clothes, I shall be saved." And immediately the source of her blood was dried up, and she knew within her body that she was saved from the scourge.
30 Then immediately knowing in Himself that the power went out from Him, having turned around in the crowd,
31 Jesus said, "Who touched my clothes?" And his disciples said to Him, "You see the crowd pressing on You and then
32 say, 'Who touched Me?' " But He was looking around to
33 see the woman having done this. And the woman, fearing and trembling, having known what was done to her, came
34 and fell down before Him and told Him all the truth. He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has saved you; go in peace and be well from your scourge."
35 And while He was speaking, one came from the synagogue ruler's house, saying, "Your daughter is dead. Why
36 trouble the Teacher?" But having heard the word, immediately Jesus said to the synagogue ruler, "Fear not, only
37 believe." He suffered no one to follow Him except Peter, James, and John, the brother of James.
38 And coming into the house of the synagogue ruler,
39 He saw tumult and weeping and much wailing. And having entered, He said to them, "Why are you troubled? and
40 why do you weep? the child is not dead, but sleeps." And they derided Him. But having sent them all out, He took the father and the mother of the child and those with Him
41 and went in where the child was. And Having grasped the child's hand, He said to her, "Talitha cumi," which is being
42 translated, "Girl, to you I say, arise." And immediately the twelve year old girl arose and walked about. And they
43 were astonished with great astonishment. And He charged them much that no one might know this, and then He spoke to them to give her something to eat.

Chapter 6

1 And coming out from there, He came into his country,
2 and his disciples followed Him. And Sabbath having come,
He began to teach in the synagogue. And many hearing
were astonished, saying, "From where has He these things,
and what is that wisdom given to Him, and those great
3 miracles that are done through his hands? Is not this the
Carpenter, the Son of Mary and brother of James, Joses,
Juda, and Simon, and are not his sisters here with us?"
4 And they were perplexed. But Jesus said to them, "The
prophet is not without honor except in his own country,
5 among the relatives, and in his own house." And there no
miracle He was able to do, except that He put his hands
6 on a few sick, and they were cured. And He wondered
because of their unbelief. Then He went out, in their
villages, teaching.
7 And He called the twelve and gave them authority
8 over unclean spirits and sent them out two by two. And
He charged them that they should not take anything on
their way except a staff, no bag, no bread, and no copper
9 money in the belt. And having been shod with sandals,
10 they should not put on two coats. And then He said to
them, "Into whatever house you may enter, remain there
11 until you are ready to leave. And whoever may not
receive you nor hear you, going away from these, shake
out the dust from under your feet for a witness to them."
12 And having gone out, they published to the people
13 that they should reform. And they cast out many demons;
and having anointed many sick with oil, they cured them.
14 But King Herod heard, for His Name was well known, and
said, "It is John, who had been immersing; he has been
raised out of the dead, and through this the mighty power
15 works in him." Others said that He is Elijah, and others
16 that He is a prophet like one of the prophets. But having
heard, Herod said, "John whom I beheaded is raised."
17 For Herod himself had seized him; and sending him
into prison, there he bound him through Herodias, the wife
18 of Philip his brother, for he was married to her. For John
had said to Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have the wife
19 of your brother." So Herodias had a grudge against him

20 and wished to destroy him, but was not able. And Herod
feared John because he knew him to be a just and a holy
man; and hearing him, he heard him gladly and also did
many things in protecting him.
21 But a convenient day having come, Herod made a
feast on his birthday to the nobles and commanders and
22 chiefs of Galilee. Then Herodias's daughter entered and
danced and pleased Herod and those reclining at the ta-
ble; and the king said to the little girl, "Ask me for what-
23 ever you will, and I will give it to you." And he promised
her by oath, "For whatever you may ask me, I will give to
24 you till half of my kingdom." She going out said to her
mother, "For what shall I ask?" She said, "For the head of
25 John the Baptist." And immediately coming in with haste
to the king, she asked, saying, "I will that you would in-
stantly give me on a plate the head of John the Baptist."
26 And the king became very sorry, but because of the oath
27 and those reclining at the table, he would not reject her.
And immediately sending a guardsman, the king ordered
John's head to be brought. And he going forth cut his
28 head off in the prison and brought it on the plate and gave
it to the little girl, and the little girl gave it to her mother.
29 And having heard, his disciples came and took his body
and placed it in the tomb.
30 And having returned, the apostles assembled to Jesus
and reported to Him all what they did and what they
31 taught. And He said to them, "Come privately into a
desert and rest a little." For those coming and those going
were many, and they did not have any leisure even to eat.
32 Then by ship they privately sailed to a desert. But people
33 saw them going away and knew many of them, so on foot
from all the cities they ran there together.
34 And coming out, He saw a great crowd and was
moved with pity toward them, for they were as sheep, not
having a shepherd; and He began to teach them many
35 things. And as already much time had gone by, his dis-
ciples came to Him and said, "This place is a desert, and
36 already much time has passed. Dismiss them that in going
into the surrounding country and villages, they may buy
loaves for themselves and eat, for here they do not have."

37 But answering, He said to them, "You feed them." And
they said to Him, "In going, shall we buy loaves for two
38 hundred denari and give them food?" But He said to them,
"How many loaves have you? Go and see." And having
ascertained, they said, "Five loaves and two fish."
39 And He ordered them to make all to recline in com-
40 panies on the green grass. And they reclined in squares by
41 hundreds and by fifties. And taking the five loaves and the
two fish, looking up to the heaven, He gave praise and
broke the bread and gave to his disciples that they might
42 set it before them, and the two fish He divided to all. And
43 after they all ate and were filled, they took up twelve full
44 baskets of fragments of the loaves and of the fish. And
there were five thousand men that had eaten of the loaves.
45 Then immediately He urged his disciples to step into
the ship and to go ahead to the other side towards Beth-
46 saida. And having sent them away, He went up the moun-
47 tain to pray. And when evening came, the ship was in the
48 middle of the sea, and He was alone upon the land. And
He saw them tormented in rowing, for the wind was oppo-
site them. And about the fourth watch of the night He
came towards them, walking on the sea and wished to pass
49 them. But seeing Him walking on the sea, they thought
it was a vision, and they cried out, for all saw Him and
50 were terrified. Then immediately He spoke to them and
51 said, "Take courage; it is I; be not afraid." And He went
to them into the boat, and the wind ceased. And they were
52 greatly amazed in themselves, for they did not understand
about the loaves because their hearts were stupified.
53 And having passed over, they came to the land of
54 Gennesaret and drew to the shore. And they coming out of
55 the ship, the people immediately knew Him. And from
the whole adjacent country, they were running about; and
the sick they began to carry on couches to where they
heard He was.
56 And wherever He entered into towns or cities or
villages or in the markets there they placed the sick, and
besought Him that even if only they might be allowed to
touch the tuft of his mantle, and as many as touched Him
were saved.

Chapter 7

1 And the Pharisees and some of the scribes, having
2 come from Jerusalem, were gathered to Him. And when
seeing some of his disciples eating loaves with unclean,
3 that is, unwashed hands, they criticized. For the Pharisees
and all the Jews do not eat if they do not wash their hands,
4 holding the tradition of the elders. And coming from a
market they do not eat unless they dip. And there are
many other things which they received to do—dipping of
5 cups and pots and of copper vessels. So the Pharisees and
the scribes asked Him, "Why do not your disciples walk
according to the tradition of the elders and not eat the
6 loaves with unclean hands?" He said to them, "Well did
Isaiah prophesy about you, hypocrites, as it is written,
'This people honor Me with their lips, but their heart is
7 removed far from Me. But in vain they do worship Me,
teaching the teachings that are the commandments of
8 men.' And thus leaving the commandments of God, they
hold to the traditions of men."

9 And He said to them, "Well do you set aside the
commandments of God that you may keep your tradition.
10 For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother, and
11 he cursing his father or mother, let him die.' But you say,
'If a man should say to the father or the mother, Corban,'
which is a gift; 'and that is all whatever you can profit
12 out of me.' Thus you do not suffer him any more to do
13 anything for his father or his mother. And thus you are
making void the word of God for your traditions that you
delivered, and many such similar things you do."

14 And again having called all the crowd, He said to
15 them, "All of you hear Me and be instructed. There is
nothing outside of a man that entering into him is able to
make him unclean, but the things proceeding from him,
16 those are the things making a man unclean. If anyone has
ears to hear, let him hear."

17 And leaving the crowd, He entered into a house, and
18 his disciples asked Him concerning the parable. And He
said to them, "So in this you also are without understand-
ing. Do you not know that all that is without, in entering
19 into a man, is not able to make him unclean? It does not

go into the heart, but into the belly and into things private
20 and goes out, cleaning all the food." And then He said,
"But that which is proceeding forth out of the man, that
21 makes a man unclean. For from within, out of the man's
heart, the evil purposes proceed—adulteries, fornications,
22 murders, thefts, covetousness, villainies, deceit, intemper-
23 ance, evil eye, evil speaking, pride, and folly. All these
evil things come forth from within and make a man un-
clean."

24 And arising from there, He went into the borders of
Tyre and Sidon; and entering into a house, He wished for
25 no one to know it, but He was not able to be hid. For a
woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, heard
about Him; and having come, she fell down at his feet.
26 Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by birth.
And she besought Him that He would cast the demon out
27 of her daughter. But Jesus said to her, "Let only children
be filled first, for it is not good to take the bread from
28 children and cast it to dogs." But she answered, "Yes Sir,
but even dogs under the table eat from the children's
29 crumbs." And He said to her, "Through this word go; the
30 demon has come out from your daughter." And having
gone into her house, she found the demon had gone out
and the daughter lying upon the bed.

31 And again coming out from the borders of Tyre and
Sidon, He came to the Sea of Galilee through the borders
32 of Decapolis. And they came with a deaf and stammering
man and entreated Him that He might place his hand on
33 him. And privately having taken him from the crowd, He
put his fingers into his ears; then spitting, He touched his
34 tongue. And looking up to the heaven, He groaned and
35 said to him, "Ephphatha," which means, be opened. And
his ears were opened, and the bonds of his tongue were
36 loosed, and he spoke plainly. Then He charged them that
they should tell no one, but what He charged them not to
37 do the more abundantly they published. And they were
astonished beyond measure, saying, "He has done all
things well; He makes the deaf to hear and the dumb to
speak."

Chapter 8

1 In those days there was a very great crowd; and they
not having anything to eat, He called his disciples and
2 said to them, "I have pity on the crowd because now for
three days they have continued with Me, and they have
3 not anything to eat. If I dismiss them into their houses,
fasting, they will faint on the way, for some of them have
4 come from a great distance." And his disciples answered
Him, "From where will any one be able to satisfy these
5 with loaves in a desert?" And He asked them, "How many
loaves have you?" And they said, "Seven."

6 Then He gave orders to the crowd to recline on the
ground. And taking the seven loaves and giving thanks,
He broke them and gave to his disciples that they might
7 set them before the crowd. And they also had few small
fish; and giving praise, He said, "Place these also before
8 them." And they ate and were filled; and over and above
all that, they took up seven large baskets of fragments.
9 And those having eaten were about four thousand. And
He dismissed them.

10 And immediately entering into the ship with his
11 disciples, He came into parts of Dalmanutha. And the
Pharisees came forth and began to argue with Him, seek-
12 ing a sign from the heaven, tempting Him. And groaning
deeply in His Spirit, He said, "Why does this generation
seek a sign? Indeed I say that no sign should be given to
this generation."

13 And leaving them and again entering into the ship, He
14 departed to the other side. And they forgot to take loaves
and did not have anything with them in the ship except
15 one loaf. And He charged them, saying, "Look and beware
of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod."
16 And they reasoned with one another and said that it is
17 because we have no loaves. And knowing that, Jesus said
to them, "Why do you reason because you have no loaves?
Do you not perceive nor understand? Have your hearts
18 been stupified? Having eyes, do you not see; and having
19 ears, do you not hear, and do you not remember? When
I broke the five loaves to the five thousand, how many
full baskets of fragments you took up?" They said to

20 Him, "Twelve." And when I broke the seven loaves to the
four thousand, how many full baskets of fragments did
21 you take up? And they said, "Seven." And He said to
them, "How is it that you do not understand?"
22 Then He came to Bethsaida, and they brought to Him
a blind man and beseeched Him that He would touch him.
23 And having taken the blind man's hand, He led him outside
of the village; and having spit into his eyes, He placed his
24 hands on him and asked him, "Do you see anything?" And
looking up, he said, "I see men tall as trees, walking."
25 Then again He placed his hands on his eyes and made him
look up, and his sight was restored, and he saw every one
26 plainly. And He sent him to his house, saying, "Enter not
into the village to tell anyone there."
27 And Jesus and his disciples departed into the village
of Caesarea, Philippi. And on the way He asked his dis-
28 ciples, saying to them, "Who do men say Me to be?" And
they answered, "John the Baptist, and others, Elijah, and
29 others, one of the prophets." And He said to them, "But
who do you say Me to be?" And answering, Peter said to
30 Him, "You are the Anointed." And He strictly charged
them that they should not tell that to anyone about Him.
31 And He began to teach them that the Son of Man
must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and
the high priests and the scribes and be killed and after
32 three days rise up. And He spoke the word plainly. And
33 taking Him aside, Peter began to rebuke Him. But turning
around and seeing his disciples, He rebuked Peter, saying,
"Go behind Me, adversary; you do not think of the things
of God, but of the things of men."
34 And having called the crowd with his disciples, He
said to them, "Whoever wishes to follow after Me let him
35 deny himself and bear his cross and follow Me. For who-
ever may wish to save his life shall lose it, but whoever may
lose his life on account of Me and of the glad tidings, he
36 shall save it. For what does it profit a man if he should
37 win the whole world, but forfeit his life? Or what shall a
38 man give in exchange for his life? For whoever may be
ashamed of Me and of my words in this adulterous and
sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of

him when He will come in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."

Chapter 9

1 And He said to them, "Indeed I say to you that some of those standing here shall not taste of death till they may see the Royal Majesty of God, having come to power."
2 And after six days Jesus took Peter, James and John and led them up privately into a high mountain, and there
3 He was transfigured in their presence. His garments were glittering, extremely white such as a fuller upon the earth
4 is not able to make so white. And Elijah with Moses ap-
5 peared to them and talked with Jesus. Then answering, Peter said to Jesus, "Rabbi it is good for us to be here. We shall make three tents, one for You, one for Moses, and one
6 for Elijah." For he did not know of anything that he might
7 say, for they were terrified. And there came a cloud overshadowing them, and a voice came out of the cloud, "This
8 is My Beloved Son; hear Him." And suddenly looking around, they saw no one any more, but Jesus alone with them.
9 And coming down from the mountain, He charged them that they should not relate to anyone what they saw
10 until the Son of Man would be raised out of the dead. And they kept the word to themselves, arguing, "What is this
11 to be raised out of the dead?" And they asked Him, say-
12 ing, "The scribes say that Elijah must come first." And answering, He said to them, "Elijah, indeed, coming first, restores all things." And He said how it is written about the Son of Man, that He should suffer many things and be
13 despised. Then He said, "But I say to you that Elijah has come, and also they have done to him whatever they wished, even as it is written about him."
14 And coming to the disciples, He saw a great crowd
15 about them and the scribes disputing with them. And immediately all the crowd saw Him and became awe-
16 struck; and running to Him, saluted Him. And He asked
17 them, "What are you disputing about with them?" And one out of the crowd, answering, said, "O Teacher, I
18 brought my son to You, for he has a dumb spirit. And wherever it may seize him, it convulses him, and he foams

and grinds his teeth and pines away. And I spoke to your disciples that they may cast it out, but they have not the power."

19 And answering, He said to them, "O generation without faith, till when shall I be with you? Till when
20 shall I bear you? Bring him to Me." And they brought the son to Jesus. And seeing Him, immediately the spirit convulsed him; and falling upon the ground he
21 rolled, foaming. And He asked the father, "How long a time is it since this happened to him?" And he said, "From
22 childhood. And often it casts him into fire and into water that it might destroy him. Now if You can do anything,
23 give us aid and have pity on us." And Jesus said to him, "If you are able to believe, all things are possible to the
24 believing." And immediately crying out, the child's father
25 said, "I believe; help my unbelief." And seeing that the crowd was running together, Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, "I command you; come out of him and enter him no
26 more." And crying out and convulsing him many times, it came out. And he became as dead, so that many said that
27 he was dead. But taking his hand, Jesus raised him, and he stood up.

28 And Jesus coming into a house, his disciples asked Him privately, "Why were we not able to cast it out?"
29 And He said to them, "This kind will not go out by anything, except by prayer."

30 And departing from there, He passed through Galilee
31 and was not willing that anyone should know it. For He taught his disciples, saying to them that the Son of Man is to be delivered up into the hands of men, and that they will kill Him; and after having been killed, He will rise the
32 third day. But they did not understand the word and were afraid to ask Him.

33 And He came to Capernaum; and in the house, He asked them, "About what were you disputing on the way?"
34 But they were silent, for on the way they had disputed
35 with one another about who is the greatest. And sitting down, He called the twelve and said to them, "If anyone desires to be first of all, he will be last and a servant of
36 all." And taking a little child, He placed it in the midst of

them; and embracing it in his arms, He said to them,
37 "Whoever may receive one like this little child in My
Name receives Me, and whoever may receive Me does
not only receive Me, but Him having sent Me."
38 And John answered Him, saying, "O Teacher, I saw
one casting out demons in Your Name, and we forbade him
39 because he did not follow us." But Jesus said, "Do not
forbid; there is no one that will do mighty work in My
40 Name that will be able readily to speak evil of Me. For who
41 is not against you is for you. For whoever may give you a
drink, a cup of water, in the Name, that you are of the
Anointed, indeed I say to you, he shall not lose his reward.
42 "And whoever may ensnare one of the little ones, of
those believing in Me, it would rather have been good if a
mill stone was hung around his neck and he had been cast
43 into the sea. And if your hand may ensnare you, cut it off;
it is better for you to enter into the life crippled than hav-
ing two hands to go into Gehenna, into the inextinguish-
44 able fire, where the worm does not die, and the fire is not
45 quenched. And if your foot may ensnare you, cut it off; it
is better for you to enter into life lame than having two feet
46 and be cast into Gehenna, into the inextinguishable fire,
where the worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.
47 And if your eye ensnares you, cast it out; it is better for
you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye than
48 having two eyes and be cast into Gehenna, where the worm
49 does not die, and the fire is not quenched. For everyone
shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted
50 with salt. Salt is good, but if the salt becomes tasteless,
with what will you season it? Have salt in yourself and
be at peace with one another."

Chapter 10

1 And arising from there, He came into the borders of
Judea by the other side of Jordan, and the crowds again
came together to Him. And as He had been accustomed,
again He taught them.
2 And approaching, the Pharisees asked Him, "Is it
3 lawful for a man to release a wife?" trying Him. And
answering, He said to them, "What did Moses enjoin you?"
4 And they said, "Moses allowed a scroll of separation to be

written and to release her." And Jesus said to them, "For
the hardness of your heart he wrote you this command-
ment, but from the beginning of creation God made them
male and female. On account of this a man shall leave his
father and his mother and shall be closely united to his
wife, and the two shall be one flesh, so that no longer they
are two, but one flesh. Then what God has joined together,
let not any man disunite."

And in the house his disciples again asked Him con-
cerning this. And He said to them, "Whoever may release
his wife and marry another commits adultery with her.
And if a woman may release her husband and marry
another, she commits adultery."

And they brought to Him little children that He might
touch them, but the disciples rebuked those bringing them.
When Jesus saw it, He was displeased and said to them,
"Allow the little children to come to Me and do not hinder
them, for of such as these is the kingdom of God. Indeed
I say to you that whoever may not receive the kingdom of
God like a little child, will not enter into it." And embrac-
ing them in his arms and having placed his hands on
them, He blessed them.

And as Jesus was going out into a road, one, running
up, knelt before Him and asked, "O Good Teacher, what
must I do to inherit agelasting life?" Jesus said to him,
"Why call Me good? no one is good, but the One God. You
know the commandments; you must not commit adultery;
you must not kill; you must not steal; you must not testify
falsely; and honor your father and your mother." He said
to Him, "O Teacher, all these I kept from my childhood."
Then looking on him, Jesus loved him and said, "One thing
you lack; go; sell whatever you have, give it to the poor;
and come, and follow Me, and you shall have treasure in
the heaven." But looking sad because of the word, he
went away sorrowing, for he had many possessions.

And Jesus, looking around, said to his disciples,
"With great difficulty will those having riches enter the
kingdom of God." And the disciples were astonished at his
words. But again answering, Jesus said to them, "Chil-
dren, how difficult it is to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 It is easier for a camel to pass through the hole of a needle
than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."
26 And they were greatly amazed, saying among themselves,
27 "Who is able to be saved?" And looking on them, Jesus
said, "With men it is impossible, but not with God, for all
28 is possible with God." And Peter said to Him, "Behold, we
29 left all and followed You." Jesus said, "Indeed I say to
you, there is no one that has left houses or brothers or sis-
ters or father or mother or children or fields on account of
30 Me and on account of the glad tidings that he shall not re-
ceive a hundred fold now in this season, houses, brothers,
sisters, mother, children, and fields, but with persecutions,
31 and agelasting life in the age to come. But many shall
be first that are last and last that are first."
32 And they were on the way, going up to Jerusalem, and
Jesus was going before them, and following, they were
amazed and afraid. Then again taking the twelve aside,
He began to tell them of the things about to happen to
33 Him, "Behold, we are going to Jerusalem, and the Son of
Man will be delivered to the high priests and to the scribes;
and they will condemn Him to death and deliver Him to
34 the Gentiles. And they will mock Him; they will scourge
Him; they will spit upon Him; they will kill Him; and the
third day He will rise."
35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee came to
Him, saying, "O Teacher, we wish that whatever we may
36 ask that You may do for us." And He said to them, "What do
37 you wish for Me to do for you?" And they said to Him, "To
give us, that in your glory one may sit at your right and one
38 at your left." Jesus said to them, "You do not know for what
you ask. Are you able to drink the cup which I drink? And
the baptizing; are you able to be baptized with that which
39 I am being baptized?" And they said to Him, "We are
able." Jesus said to them, "You shall drink the cup which I
drink; and the baptizing with which I am being baptized,
40 you shall be baptized. But to sit at my right and at my left
is not mine to give, but to whom it has been prepared."
41 And the ten, having heard, began to be angry with
42 James and John. But having called them, Jesus said to
them, "You know that those presuming to rule the

43 nations lord and exercise great authority over them. But
that shall not be among you; whoever among you wishes
44 to become great shall be your servant. And whoever of
you may wish to become first, he shall be a servant of all.
45 For the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve
and give his life a ransom for many."
46 And they came to Jericho, He, his disciples, and a
great crowd; and they going out from Jericho, a blind
beggar, Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the way,
47 begging. And hearing that it was Jesus the Nazarite, he
began to cry out, saying, "Jesus, Son of David, have pity
48 on me." And many rebuked him, so that he might be silent.
But he cried out that much more, "O Son of David, have
49 pity on me." And stopping, Jesus said, "Call him." And
they called the blind, saying to him, "Take courage; rise
50 up; He calls you." And throwing off his mantle, he came
51 to Him. And answering, Jesus said to him, "What do you
wish that I may do for you?" And the blind said to Him,
52 Rabboni, that I may see again." And Jesus said to him,
"Go; your faith has saved you." And immediately he saw
again and followed Him on the way.

Chapter 11

1 And when they drew near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage
and to Bethany, to the mountain of the olive trees, He sent
2 two of his disciples and said to them, "Go into the town
opposite to you; and immediately after entering it, you will
find a colt tied upon which no man ever sat; untie it and
3 bring it here. And if any one should say to you, 'Why do
you do this?' say, 'His Master has need for it,' and he will
immediately send it."
4 And they went and found the colt tied near the door
5 outside in the street, and they untied him. And some of
those standing there said to them, "What are you doing,
6 untieing the colt?" And they said to them, even as Jesus
commanded. And they allowed them.
7 And they led the colt to Jesus; and throwing their
8 mantles upon it, He sat on him. And many spread their
mantles on the way, and others cut branches from trees
9 and scattered them on the way. And those going before
and those following, cried, "Hosanna, worthy of blessing

10 is He coming in the Name of the Lord. Worthy of blessing
is the coming kingdom of our father David; Hosanna in the
11 highest." And when Jesus entered into Jerusalem, He
went into the temple; and having looked around on all
things, and now because it was evening, He with the
twelve went out to Bethany.

12 And on the next day when they came out from Beth-
13 any, He was hungry. And seeing a fig tree at a distance
with leaves, He went to it, if perhaps He would find some-
thing on it, and coming to it, He found nothing but leaves,
14 for then it was not a fig season. And speaking, He said to
it, "No one anymore will eat the fruit of you to the age."
And his disciples heard Him.

15 And they came to Jerusalem. And having entered into
the temple, He started to cast out those selling and buying,
and He overturned the money changer's tables and the
16 seats of those selling doves and would not allow for anyone
17 to carry an article through the temple. And He taught,
saying, "Is it not written that my house shall be called a
house of prayer for all the nations? but you have made it
a den of robbers."

18 And the scribes and the high priests heard and sought
how they might destroy Him, but they feared Him because
19 the crowd was amazed at his teaching. And when even-
ing came, He went out of the city.

20 And in the morning passing along, they saw the fig
21 tree withered from the roots. And remembering, Peter said
to Him, "Rabbi, behold the fig tree which You cursed has
22 withered." And answering, Jesus said to them, "Have faith
23 in God. For indeed I say to you that whoever may say to
this mountain, be lifted up and cast into the sea and would
not doubt in his heart, but believe what he says will come
to pass; then whatever he may say, it shall be to him.
24 Through this I say to you that all things whatever you
desire pray and believe that you may receive, and it shall
25 be to you. And when you stand praying, forgive if you have
anything against any one that Your Father in the heavens
26 may also forgive your faults. But if you do not forgive, nei-
ther Your Father in the heavens will forgive your faults."

27 And they again came to Jerusalem. And He walking

in the temple, the high priests, the scribes, and the elders
28 came to Him. And they said to Him, "By what authority
do You do these things, and who gave You this authority
29 that You may do them?" But Jesus said to them, "I will
ask you one word, and you answer Me, and I will tell you
30 by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John,
31 was it from heaven or from men? answer Me." And they
reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we should say
from heaven, He will say, why then did you not believe
32 him. But if we should say from men...." For they feared
the people, because all held that John was really a prophet.
33 And answering, they said to Jesus, "We do not know."
Jesus said to them, "Neither will I say to you by what
authority I do these things."

Chapter 12

1 And He began to talk to them in parables, saying, "A
Man planted a vineyard, placed a hedge around it, dug a
wine vat, built a tower in it, and let it out to husbandmen
2 and went abroad. And in season He sent a servant that He
3 might receive of the fruit of the vineyard. But taking him,
4 they flayed and sent him away empty. And again He sent
to them another servant; and pelting him with stones, they
5 thus dishonored, having wounded him on the head. And He
sent another, and this one they killed, and many others, some
6 indeed flaying and some killing. Yet having One Beloved
Son, He sent Him last, saying, 'They will regard My Son.'
7 "But those husbandmen said to themselves; this is the
Heir; come! that we may kill Him, and the inheritance
8 shall be ours. And having taken Him, they killed and cast
9 Him out of the vineyard. What will the Lord of the vine-
yard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen and
10 give the vineyard to others. Have you not even read the
writing where a Stone was rejected by those building that
11 it was made into the head, a Corner Stone? This is done by
12 the Lord, and it is wonderful in our eyes." And they sought
to seize Him, but they feared the crowd, for they knew
that He spoke the parable concerning them. And leaving
Him, they went away.
13 And they sent to Him some of the Pharisees and some
14 of the Herodians that they might catch Him in word. And

having come, they said to Him, "O Teacher, we know that
You are true, and that You do not care about anyone, for
You do not look into the face of man, but in truth You
15 teach the way of God. Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar,
or should we not give?" But knowing their hyprocrisy, He
said to them, "Why do you tempt Me? bring Me a denarius
16 that I may see." And they brought it. And He said to
17 them, "Whose likeness is this and the inscription?" And
they said to Him, "Of Caesar's." And answering, Jesus
said, "Give back to Caesar the things of Caesar and the
things of God to God." And they wondered at Him.

18 And the Sadducees came to Him, who say that a
19 resurrection is not to be, and they asked Him, saying, "O
Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if any brother should die
and leave a wife behind, and should he not leave any chil-
dren that his brother should take his wife and raise
20 children to his brother. There were seven brothers. And
the first took a wife and died, but did not leave any chil-
21 dren. And the second took her and died, and neither he
22 left any children and the third in like manner. And not
any of the seven brothers left any children. Last of all the
23 woman also died. In the resurrection of whom of them
shall she be a wife? for the seven had her for a wife."

24 And answering, Jesus said to them, "Do you not err
because you do not know the writings neither the power of
25 God? For when they will rise out of the dead, then they
neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as angels
26 in the heavens. But concerning the dead that they rise;
have you not read in the book of Moses as God said to him
at the bush, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham and the
27 God of Isaac and the God of Jacob?' He is not a God of
the dead, but of the living. You greatly err."

28 And having heard them disputing, one of the scribes
approaching, knowing that He had answered them well,
asked Him, "Which is first of all the commandments?"
29 Jesus replied to him, "The first is, 'Hear Israel, the Lord,
30 Our God is One Lord. And you shall love the Lord Your
God out of your whole heart and out of your whole
soul and out of your whole mind and out of your whole
31 strength.' And the second is this, 'You shall love your

neighbor as yourself.' There is not another commandment
32 that is greater than these." The scribe said to Him, "Well,
O Teacher, in truth You teach that He is one and there is
33 not another besides Him. And to love Him out of the whole
heart and out of the whole understanding and out of the
whole strength, and to love the neighbor as yourself is
more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."
34 And seeing that he answered discreetly, Jesus said to him,
"You are not far from the kingdom of God." Then no
longer anyone presumed to ask Him.
35 And speaking, Jesus said, teaching in the temple,
"How do the scribes say that the Anointed is the Son of
36 David? For David himself said by the Holy Spirit, 'The
Lord said to My Lord sit at my right hand till I will place
37 your enemies a footstool for your feet.' Therefore, David
himself calls Him Lord, and from where is He a Son?"
And the great crowd heard Him gladly.
38 And He said in his teaching, "Beware of the scribes
that are desiring to walk about in long robes, wish saluta-
39 tions in the markets, the first seats in the synagogues, and
40 the upper couches at the feasts, devouring the houses of
widows and for a show are praying long. These will re-
ceive a heavier judgment."
41 And sitting over against the treasury, He beheld how
they of the crowd were casting copper into the treasury;
42 and many rich cast in much. And coming, one poor widow
43 cast in two mites, which is a farthing. And having called
his disciples, He said to them, "Indeed I say to you that
this poor widow cast in more than all the rest of them that
44 are casting into the treasury; for all have cast out of their
abounding fullness, but this out of her poverty has cast in
all, as much as she had, her whole living."

Chapter 13

1 And as He was departing from the temple, one of his
disciples said to Him, "O Teacher, see what stones and
2 buildings." Jesus said to him, "Do you see these great
buildings? A stone shall not be left upon a stone, which
shall not be thrown down."
3 And as He was sitting on the mountain of the olive
trees overlooking the temple, Peter, James, John, and

4 Andrew asked Him privately, "Tell us when these things
shall be, and what the sign when all these things are about
to be ended."
5 And Jesus began to say, "Take heed that not anyone
6 may deceive you. Many will come in My name, saying, 'I
7 am the anointed.' And they will deceive many. And when
all of you hear of wars and reports of wars, be not dis-
turbed, for it behooves for them to take place, but the end
8 is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and king-
dom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in
places, and there shall be famines. These are the begin-
nings of sorrows.
9 "But take heed to yourselves; they will deliver you to
Sanhedrins and to synagogues, and you will be beaten;
and you will stand before governors and kings on my
10 account for a testimony to them. And first it behooves for
the glad tidings to be published among all the nations.
11 But when they may lead you, delivering you up, be not
anxious beforehand what you should speak, but whatever
may be given to you in that hour this speak, for you are
12 not speaking, but the Holy Spirit. And brother will de-
liver up brother to death and father a child, and children
will rise up against parents and deliver them to death.
13 And you will be hated by all through My Name, but he
persevering to the end, shall be saved.
14 "But when you may see the abominations of desola-
tion standing where it ought not to (he reading let him
think) then those in Judea, let them flee to the mountains.
15 And he being on the roof, let him not go down to enter in
16 to take anything out of his house. And he being in the
17 field, let him not turn back to take his mantle. But woe to
those that are with child and to the nursing in those days.
18 But pray that your flight may not be in winter. For in those
19 days there shall be affliction so great that such has not
been from the beginning of creation that God created till
20 now, and that again it shall not be. And if the Lord had
not shortened the days, all flesh would perish; but on
account of the chosen ones that He has chosen, He has
shortened the days.
21 "Then if anyone should say to you, 'Behold, here is

22 the Anointed,' or, 'Behold, there'; do not believe. For there
will be false anointed ones and false prophets raised, and
they will give signs and wonders to deceive if possible the
23 chosen. But take heed; I have foretold it all to you. And
24 after the affliction in those days the sun shall be darkened,
25 and the moon shall not give its light. And stars of the
heaven shall be falling, and those powers in the heavens
26 shall be shaken. And then they shall see the Son of Man
27 coming on clouds with power and much glory. And then
He will send his angels and gather his chosen ones from
the four winds, from an extremity of earth to an extremity
of heaven.

28 "Learn a parable from a fig tree. Now when its
branches may become tender, and it puts forth the leaves,
29 you know that summer is near. So also when you shall see
these things coming to pass, know that He is near, at the
30 door. Indeed I say to you, this generation shall not pass
31 away till all these things shall be done. The heaven and
the earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away.

32 "But concerning that day or the hour no one knows,
not those angels in heaven nor the Son, but the Father.
33 Take heed, watch, for you do not know when the season
34 will be. It is as a man going abroad, leaving his house; and
having given authority to his servants to each one his work,
35 He then commanded the porter to watch. Watch therefore,
for you do not know when the Lord of the house comes,
36 evening or midnight or cockcrowing or morning, lest com-
37 ing suddenly, He may find you sleeping. And what I say to
you, I say to all; watch."

Chapter 14

1 Now it was two days before the passover and the
unleavened cakes, and the high priests and the scribes
sought how, seizing Him by deceit, they might kill Him.
2 But they said, "Not during the feast, lest there will be a
tumult of the people."

3 And while He was reclining, in Bethany in the house
of Simon the leper, a woman came, having an alabaster
box of genuine Balsam of Spikenard, very costly; and
4 breaking the box, she poured it on his head. And some were
angry, saying among themselves, "For what was the loss

of this balsam? For this balsam if sold could have brought more than three hundred denarii, and that could have been given to the poor." And they censured her.

But Jesus said, "Let her alone. Why cause her trouble? She has wrought a good work for Me. For the poor you always have with you; and when you will, you can do them good, but you do not always have Me. For having it, she has done this beforehand to anoint my body for the burial. Indeed, I say to you, wherever the glad tidings may be published in the whole world, this also what she did shall be spoken of for her memorial."

Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the high priests that he might deliver Him to them. And hearing, they were glad and promised to give him silver. Then he sought how conveniently he might deliver Him.

Now on the first day of the unleavened cakes when the paschal lamb was sacrificed, his disciples said to Him, "In going, where will You have us to make ready that You may eat the passover?" And He sent two of his disciples and said to them, "Go into the city, and you shall meet a man carrying a pitcher of water; follow him. And wherever he may enter there say to the householder: the Teacher wants to know where is the guest chamber where I may eat the passover with my disciples? And he will show you a large upper room ready, all furnished; there prepare for us." And his disciples went forth and came into the city and found even as He said to them, and they prepared the passover.

And in the evening, He came with the twelve. And as they were reclining and eating, Jesus said, "Indeed I say to you that one of you, eating with Me, will deliver Me up." And they began to be sorrowful and one by one to say to Him, "Is it I?" But He said to them, "It is one of the twelve that is dipping into the bowl with Me. Indeed the Son of Man goes away, even as it has been written concerning Him, but woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is delivered up. Good it were to him if that man was not born."

And they eating, Jesus took a loaf and blessed and broke it and gave to them and said, "Take; this is my

23 body." And taking the cup, He gave thanks and gave to
24 them, and they all drank out of it. And He said, "This is
my blood of the new covenant, being shed concerning
25 many. Indeed I say to you that no more I will drink of the
product of the vine till that day when I drink it new in the
kingdom of God."
26 And having sung a hymn, they departed to the moun-
27 tain of the olive trees. And Jesus said to them, "All of you
will stumble, for it is written, 'I will smite the Shepherd,
28 and the sheep will be scattered.' But after I will be raised,
29 I will go before you into Galilee." But Peter said to Him,
30 "Even if all will stumble, yet not I." And Jesus said to him,
"Indeed I say to you that this day, in this night before a
31 cock will crow twice, you will deny Me three times." But
he spoke with more vehemence, "If I must die with You, I
will not deny You." And they all said that in like manner.
32 And they came to a place named Gethsemane; and
33 He said to his disciples, "Sit here till I shall pray." And
He took Peter and James and John with Him and began
34 to be in anguish and greatly amazed. And He said to
them, "My soul is extremely sorrowful even to death; re-
35 main here and watch." And going forward a little, He fell
on the ground and prayed that if it would be possible the
36 hour might pass from Him. And He said, "Abba, Father,
all things are possible to You; take this cup from Me. But
not what I will, but your will."
37 And He came and found them sleeping and said to
Simon Peter, "Do you sleep? could you not watch for one
38 hour? Watch and pray that you may not enter into temp-
tation. Indeed the Spirit is ready, but the flesh is weak."
39 And again going away He prayed, saying the same word.
40 And again having returned, He found them sleeping, for
their eyes were weighted down. And they knew not what
41 they might answer Him. And when He came the third
time, He said to them, "Sleep and rest. It is enough; the
hour is come. Behold, the Son of Man is delivered into
the hands of sinners.
42 "Arise, let us go. Behold, he delivering Me has come
near."
43 And immediately while He was speaking, Judas, being

one of the twelve, came and with him a crowd with swords and clubs, and scribes and elders from the high priests. And he delivering Him up had given them a signal, saying, "Whoever I may kiss, He it is; seize Him and lead Him away safely." Then coming and immediately approaching Him, he said, "Rabbi," and kissed Him. Then they laid hands on Him and seized Him.

And a certain one of those standing by, drawing the sword, struck the slave of the high priest and cut off his ear. And speaking, Jesus said to them, "As upon a robber you came with swords and clubs to take Me. Every day I was with you in the temple, teaching, and you did not seize Me. But the writings must be fulfilled."

And all that were with Him, fled. And a certain young man followed Him, wrapped only with linen cloth, and they seized him; but leaving the linen cloth, he fled naked.

And they led Jesus to the high priest, and all the high priests, the elders, and the scribes came together to Him. And Peter followed Him at a distance even into the palace of the high priest and was sitting in company with the attendants and warming himself by the fire. And the high priests and the whole high council sought testimony against Jesus to put Him to death, but they found none. Then many testified against Him falsely, but their testimonies were not consistent. Then again some having stood up testified falsely against Him, saying, "We heard Him say, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.' " And even their testimony was not thus consistent.

So rising in the midst, the high priest asked Jesus, saying, "Nothing do You answer to what these testify against You?" But He was silent and answered nothing. Then again the high priest spoke, saying to Him, "Are You the Anointed, the Son of the Blessed?" And Jesus said, "I am, and you shall see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power and coming with clouds of the heaven."

And having rent his clothes, the high priest said, what further need we have of witnesses? You have heard

the blasphemy. What do you think?" And they all con-
65 demned Him, deserving of death. And some began to spit upon Him, to cover his face, to beat Him with open hands, and to say to Him, "Prophesy." And the attendants beat Him with open hands.

66 And as Peter was in the courtyard below, one of the
67 maid servants from the high priest came; and seeing Peter warming himself and looking at him, she said, "You
68 were with Jesus the Nazarene." But he denied, saying, "I do not know nor comprehend what you are saying."
69 And he went out into the outer court. And the maid servant seeing him began to say to those having stood by,
70 "This is one of them." And he again denied. And again after a little while those having stood by, said to Peter,
71 "Truly you are of them, for you are also a Galilean." Then he began to curse and to swear, "I do not know This Man
72 of whom you speak." And the cock crew the second time. Then Peter remembered the word of which Jesus said to him that before a cock crows twice you will deny Me three times. And reflecting, he wept.

Chapter 15

1 Then immediately in the morning the high priests with the elders and the scribes, even the whole Sanhedrin, having held a council, they bound Jesus and carried and
2 delivered Him to Pilate. And Pilate asked Him, "Are You the King of the Jews?" Answering, He said to him, "You
3 are saying it." Then the high priests accused Him of many
4 things. And again Pilate asked Him, saying, "Nothing do You answer? See of how many things they testify against
5 You." But Jesus answered not anything any more, which surprised Pilate.

6 Now at the feast he used to release to them one pris-
7 oner for whomever they asked. And a man named Barabbas was with the insurgents when he had committed a
8 murder in the sedition and was bound. And the crowd, crying out, began to demand that which he always did
9 for them. And Pilate answered them, saying, "Do you wish that I shall release to you the King of the Jews?"
10 For he knew that through envy the high priests had de-
11 livered Him up. But the high priests stirred up the crowd

12 that he should rather release to them Barabbas. And
again answering, Pilate said to them, "What do you wish
13 I shall do to Him that you call, 'King of the Jews?' " But
14 again they cried, "Crucify Him." And Pilate said to them,
"For what evil that He may have done?" But they
vehemently cried out, "Crucify Him."

15 Then being willing to make a satisfaction to the
crowd, Pilate released Barabbas to them; and having
16 scourged Jesus, he delivered Him to be crucified. Then
the soldiers led Him away into the court, which is a judg-
ment hall; and having called together the whole company,
17 they clothed Him in purple; and braiding an acanthine
18 wreath, they placed it upon Him and began to salute Him,
19 "Hail, King of the Jews." And they struck his head with
a reed and spit upon Him; and kneeling, they did homage
to Him.

20 And after mocking Him, they took off Him the pur-
ple cloak and put on his own clothes, and led Him out.
21 And Simon, a Cyrenian, the father of Alexander and
Rufus, was coming from the country, passing by; and
22 they got him and compelled him to bear his cross. Thus
they brought Him to Golgotha, which is being translated
a place of a skull.

23 Then they gave Him wine having been mixed with
24 myrrh, but He did not drink it. And after crucifying Him,
they divided His clothes, casting lots for them what each
25 should take. It was the third hour when they crucified
26 Him. The inscription of his accusation was written over
Him, "The King of the Jews."

27 They crucified two robbers with Him, one at the right
28 and one at the left of Him. And that writing was fulfilled,
29 saying, "He was numbered with the lawless." And those
passing along reviled Him, shaking their heads and saying,
"Ah, You destroying the temple and building it in three
30 days, save Yourself and come down from the cross." Also
31 the high priests with the scribes in like manner, mocking,
said to one another, "He saved others, Himself He is not
32 able to save. The Anointed, the King of Israel, let Him now
descend from the cross that we may see and believe." And
also those having been crucified with Him, reproached Him.

33 And the sixth hour having come, there was darkness
34 over the whole land till the ninth. And in the ninth hour
Jesus cried with a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lamma sabach-
thani;" which when translated is, "My God, to what have
35 You left Me?" And some of those standing by heard and
36 said, "Behold, He calls Elijah." And one running and fill-
ing a sponge with vinegar attached it to a reed and gave
Him to drink, saying, "Let Him alone that we may see if
37 Elijah comes to take Him down." Then Jesus, uttering a
loud voice, expired.
38 And the curtain of the temple was rent in two from
39 top to bottom. And the centurion, having stood by over
against Him, seeing that thus He expired, said, "Truly
40 this Man was a Son of God." And the women from a dis-
tance were also beholding, among whom was Mary Mag-
dalene, and Mary the mother of James, the younger, and
41 of Joses, and Salome, who followed Him when He was in
Galilee and served Him, and many others, those having
come up with Him to Jerusalem.
42 And now evening having come, the one of the pre-
43 paration that is before the Sabbath. Joseph from Arima-
thea came, a senator by rank, who himself was also
expecting the kingdom of God. And assuming courage,
44 he went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. And
Pilate wondered if He was already dead; and having
called the Centurion, he asked him if He had already died.
45 And knowing that from the Centurion, he gave the body
46 to Joseph. Then taking Him down and wrapping Him in
the linen that he bought, he laid Him in the tomb, which
had been hewn out of a rock, and rolled the stone against
47 the door of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene, and Mary
the mother of Joses beheld where He was laid.

Chapter 16

1 And the Sabbath being passed, Mary Magdalene,
and Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought aro-
2 matics that they might anoint Him. And very early on the
first day of the week they came to the tomb; the sun had
3 already risen. And they said to themselves, 'Who will
4 roll away the stone from the door of the tomb?" For it was
very large. And looking up, they saw that the stone had

5 been rolled away. And having entered into the tomb,
they saw a youth sitting on the right, clothed in a white
6 robe, and they were awe-struck. But he said to them, "Be
not amazed; you seek Jesus the Nazarene, He, who was
crucified. He has been raised and is not here. See the
7 place where they laid Him. But go and say to his disciples
and to Peter that He goes into Galilee before you; there
8 you will see Him, as I said to you." And having gone out,
they fled from the tomb, for trembling and astonishment
had seized them; and they said nothing to anyone, for they
were afraid.

9 And having risen early the first day of the week, He
first appeared to Mary Magdalene from whom He had cast
10 out seven demons. And going, she brought back the word
to those that had been with Him, as they were mourning
11 and weeping. And those having heard that He was alive
and had been seen by her did not believe.

12 Then after these things He appeared to two of them
in another aspect while they were walking, going into the
13 country. And having gone, they brought back the word
to the rest, and neither to them they gave credit.

14 Afterwards He appeared to the eleven; and reclining
with them, He reproached their unbelief and the hardness
of heart, for to those that saw Him after He had been
15 raised, they did not give credit. And He said to them,
"Go into all the world, publish the glad tidings to all
16 creation. He believing and having been baptized shall
be saved, but he not having believed shall be condemned.
17 And these signs shall attend those that believe: they shall
cast out demons in My Name; they shall speak with new
18 tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they may
drink a deadly drink, it shall not hurt them; they will
place their hands upon the sick, and they shall be well."

19 And after He had spoken to them, then indeed the
Lord was taken up into the heaven and sat at the right
20 hand of God. And those having gone forth published
everywhere; the Lord working with them, ratifying the
word through the accompanying signs.

Glad Tidings
by Luke

Chapter 1

1 Since many have undertaken to prepare a narrative
about the facts that have been fully established among us,
2 even as those from the beginning have delivered them to
us, who have been eye witnesses and ministers of the word,
3 it also seemed right to me, having from the first accurately
traced all in an orderly manner, to write to you, O most
4 excellent Theophilus, that you may know the certainty of
the words concerning which you were taught.

5 In the days of Herod, king of Judea, there was a
certain priest by name Zachariah of the source of Abijah
6 and his wife Elizabeth of the daughters of Aaron. And
they both were righteous in the presence of God, walking
in all the commandments and ordinances before the Lord
7 blameless. And they did not have any children because
Elizabeth was barren, and both were advanced in their
days.

8 Now in the order of his course it was his lot to perform
9 in the sacred rites before God. And according to the
custom of the priesthood it fell to his lot to burn incense;
then in the hour of incense burning, he entered into the
10 temple of the Lord while the whole multitude of the people
11 were praying outside. And an angel of the Lord appeared
to him, standing at the right side of the altar of the incense.
12 And seeing him, Zachariah was troubled and fear fell upon
him.

13 But the angel said to him, "Zachariah, fear not, for
your prayer has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth
shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name John.
14 And he shall be to you a joy and exultation, and many
15 shall be glad at his birth. For he shall be great in the eyes
of the Lord; wine and strong drink he shall not drink, and
he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit even from his birth.
16 And many of the sons of Israel he shall turn to the Lord
17 their God. And in the spirit and the power of Elijah he
shall precede in his sight to turn the hearts of fathers to

children; and the disobedient, by the wisdom of the just,
for him to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."
18 And Zachariah said to the angel, "By what shall I
know this? for I am an old man, and my wife far advanced
19 in her days." And answering, the angel said to him, "I am
Gabriel; having attended in the presence of God, I am
20 sent to speak to you and to tell you these glad tidings. And
behold, you shall not be able to speak till the day when
these things shall be done because you have not believed
my words which shall be fulfilled in its own season."
21 And the people were waiting for Zachariah and won-
22 dering about his delay in the temple. And coming out, he
was not able to speak to them; then they perceived that
he had seen a vision in the temple; and making signs to
them, he remained speechless.
23 And it happened when the days of his ministration
24 were fulfilled, he went to his house. And after these days
Elizabeth his wife conceived and hid herself for five
25 months, saying, "Thus the Lord has done to me in the days
in which He looked on me to take away my reproach
among men."
26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by
27 God to a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin
whose name was Mary, having been betrothed to a man
28 whose name was Joseph of the House of David. And the
angel coming to her, said, "Hail you, the favored one; the
29 Lord is with you." But she was greatly agitated at the
word and pondered what could this salutation be.
30 And the angel said to her, "Fear not Mary, for you
31 have found favor with God. And behold, you shall con-
ceive and bear a Son, and you shall call His Name Jesus.
32 He shall be great and shall be called the Son of the High-
est, and the Lord God will give Him the throne of David
33 his father; and He shall reign over the House of Jacob to
the ages, and of his kingdom there shall be no end."
34 But Mary said to the angel, 'How shall this be since
I know not a man?"
35 And answering, the angel said to her, "A Holy Spirit
shall come upon you, and the power of the Highest shall
overshadow you; therefore, being holy begotten, He shall

36 be called the Son of God. And behold Elizabeth your
kinswoman, even she has conceived a son in her old age,
and this is the sixth month to her, to the one, called barren.
37 Not any word shall be impossible with the Lord." And
38 Mary said, "Behold, a handmaid of the Lord; may it be
done to me according to your word." And the angel went
from her.

39 Then in those days, arising, Mary went with haste
40 into the hilly country, into a city of Judah. And entering
41 into the house of Zachariah, she saluted Elizabeth. And
it happened as Elizabeth heard Mary's salutation that the
babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with
42 the Holy Spirit and cried out with a loud voice and said,
"Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of
43 your womb. And from where is this to me that the mother
44 of My Lord should come to me? For behold, as the voice of
your salutation came into my ears, the babe leaped in my
45 womb in exultation. And happy is she having believed
that there shall be a fulfillment to those things having
been told her by the Lord."

46 And Mary said, "My soul magnifies My Lord, and
47 my spirit is exulted in God, My Savior, for He looked
48 upon the low state of his handmaid; and behold, from now
49 all the generations shall call me happy. For the Mighty
One has done great things to me, and Holy is His Name;
50 and his mercy is from generations to generations to those
51 fearing Him. He has shown strength with his arms; He
has dispersed the arrogant in the thought of their hearts;
52 He has cast down the mighty from thrones and lifted up
53 the humble. He has filled the hungry with good things,
54 and the rich He sent away empty. He aided Israel, his
55 child, to remember mercy, as He spoke to our fathers, to
Abraham and to his seed, even to an age."

56 And Mary abode with her for about three months
and then returned to her home.

57 Now Elizabeth's time to bear was fulfilled, and she
58 brought forth a son. And the neighbors and the kindred
heard about her that the Lord had magnified his mercy
59 toward her, and they rejoiced with her. And it came to
pass in the eighth day to circumcise the little child and to

60 call it after his father, Zachariah. But speaking, his mother
said, "He shall be called John."
61 And they said to her, "There is no one among your
62 kindred that is called by this name." Then they made
signs to his father what he desired him to be called.
63 And having requested a tablet, he wrote, "John is
64 his name." And they all wondered. And immediately his
mouth was opened, and his tongue loosed, and he spoke,
65 blessing the Lord. And fear came on all those dwelling
around them, and throughout the whole hilly country of
66 Judea they all talked about these things. And all those
having heard placed it in their hearts, saying, "What then
will this child be?" And the hand of the Lord was with
67 him. And Zachariah, his father, was filled with the Holy
68 Spirit and prophesied, saying, "Blessed be the Lord, the
God of Israel, for He has visited and wrought redemption
69 to his people. And raised up a Horn of Salvation to us in
70 the House of David his servant, even as He spoke through
71 the mouth of the holy ones, his prophets from the age; a
salvation from our enemies and from the hands of all those
72 hating us, to perform mercy with our fathers and to
73 remember his holy covenant, an oath which He swore to
74 Abraham, our father, to allow us to worship Him without
fear, having been rescued from the hands of our enemies,
75 to worship Him in holiness and righteousness in his pre-
76 sence all our days. And, you, little child, shall be called
a prophet of the Highest, for you shall go before the Lord
77 to prepare his way, to give knowledge of salvation to his
78 people in forgiveness of their sins, on account of the tender
mercies of Our God by which He has visited us, raising
79 Light from on High, to shine to those in darkness and sit-
ting in the shade of death, to guide our feet into a way of
peace."
80 And the little child grew and became strong in
spirit and was in the desert till the day of his manifestation
to Israel.

Chapter 2

1 And in those days it came to pass that a decree went
forth from Caesar Augustus to register all the people.
2 This is the first registry that was made; Cyrenias was the

3 governor of Syria. And they all went to be registered,
each into his own city.
4 And Joseph from Galilee, out of the City, Nazareth,
also went up into Judea, into a city of David which is
called Bethlehem, because he happened to be of the family
5 of the House of David, to be registered with Mary, who
6 has been espoused to him, she being with child. And it
happened while they were there that her days to bear
7 were fulfilled. And she brought forth her First Born, a
Son, and swathed and laid Him in the manger because
there was no place for them in the guest chamber.
8 And in the country, abiding in the fields, were shep-
9 herds keeping watches of the night over their flock. And
an angel of the Lord stood near them, and the glory of the
10 Lord shone around them, and they feared greatly. And the
angel said to them, 'Fear not, for behold, I bring you glad
11 tidings of great joy that shall be to all the people, that
today was born to you a Savior, in the city of David, who is
12 the Anointed Lord. And this is a sign for you: you shall
13 find the Babe swathed, lying in a manger." And suddenly
a multitude of the host of heaven was with the angel,
14 praising God and saying, "Glory to God in the highest
heavens; peace on earth and good will among men."
15 And it came to pass when the angel left to go into
heaven that the shepherds said to one another, "Now we
shall go to Bethlehem and see this that has happened,
which the Lord has made known to us."
16 And having made haste, they came and found Mary
17 and Joseph, and the Babe lying in the manger. And having
seen, they published the news that had been told to them
18 concerning This Little Child. And all those having heard
wondered about those things having been told to them by
19 the shepherds. But Mary kept all these words, pondering
20 about them in her heart. And the shepherds returned,
glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard
and seen, even as it had been told to them.
21 And when eight days were fulfilled, they circum-
cised Him and named Him Jesus, that being called by the
angel before He was conceived.
22 And when their days of purification were fulfilled,

according to the law of Moses, they brought Him to Jerusalem to the Lord, as it is written in the law of the Lord that every first born male shall be called holy to the Lord, and to offer a sacrifice according to that having been said in the law of the Lord, "A pair of turtle doves or two young pigeons."

And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon; this man was just and pious; the Holy Spirit was on him; and as he was waiting for the consolation of Israel, he was informed by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death until he would see the Anointed of the Lord. And by the Spirit he came into the temple. And after the parents brought the little child, Jesus, to do according to that having been instituted in the law concerning Him, he took Him into his arms and blessed God and said, "Now dismiss your servant in peace, O Sovereign, according to your word, for my eyes have seen Your Salvation, which You have prepared before the face of all the people, a Light for a revelation to the nations and a Glory of your people, Israel."

And his father and his mother were wondering at those things being spoken about Him. Then Simeon blessed them and said to Mary, the mother of the Child, "Behold, This Child is placed for a fall and rising of many in Israel and for a sign to be spoken against. And also a sword shall pierce through, of your soul, so that the reasoning of many hearts may be disclosed."

And there was Anna, a prophetess, a daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Asher; she has been advanced in many days, having lived with her husband seven years from her virginity, and now has been a widow for about eighty-four years; she did not withdraw from the temple, serving in fastings and prayers night and day. And at that hour, standing by, she acknowledged the Lord and spoke about Him to all those looking for redemption in Jerusalem.

And when they finished all the things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, into their city, Nazareth. And the Little Child grew, was strength-

ened, and filled with wisdom; and the favor of God was on Him.

41 And every year his parents went to Jerusalem to the
42 feast of the passover. And again when He was twelve years old, they went according to the custom of the feast.
43 And when the days had ended, they started to return, but
44 Jesus, the Boy, remained in Jerusalem. And Joseph and the mother of Jesus did not know, having supposed Him to be in the company until they went off a day's journey, then they sought Him among the kinsmen and acquaint-
45 ances. And not finding Him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking Him.

46 And it happened after three days that they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of teachers, hearing
47 them and asking them questions. And all those having heard Him were amazed at his understanding and
48 answers. And seeing Him, they were amazed, and his mother said to Him, "O Child, why have You done thus to us? Behold, your father and I, in distress, have sought You."

49 And He said to them, "Why did you seek Me? Do you not know that where My Father is there I must be?"
50 And they did not understand the word which He spoke to them.

51 And He went down with them and came into Naz-
areth and was subject to them. And his mother treasured
52 all these words in her heart. And Jesus advanced in wisdom and in vigor and in favor with God and men.

Chapter 3

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the government of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea; Herod was tetrarch of Galilee; Philip his brother was tetrarch of Iturea and Trachonitis region; and Lysanies
2 was tetrarch of Abilene. Then under the high priests Annas and Caiphas a word of God came to John, the son of
3 Zachariah, in the desert. And he went into all the country about Jordan, preaching a baptism of reformation into
4 forgiveness of sins, as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah, the prophet, saying, "A voice crying in the desert; make ready the way for the Lord; make straight

his beaten tracks. Every ravine shall be filled up; every mountain and every hill shall be made low; and the crooked ways shall be straight and the rough smooth; and all flesh shall see the Salvation of God."

Then he said to those coming out of the crowd to be baptized by him, "O broods of venomous serpents, who pointed out to you to flee from the coming wrath? Bring forth fruits worthy of reformation, and do not say within yourselves, we have the father Abraham. For I say to you that out of these stones God is able to raise up children to Abraham. And even now the axe is placed at the root of the trees; therefore, every tree not bearing good fruit is cut down and cast into fire."

And the crowds asked him, saying, "What then shall we do?" And answering, he said to them, "He having two tunics, let him share with the one not having; and he having meats, let him do in like manner."

And the taxgatherers also came to be baptized and said to him, "O teacher, what should we do?" And he said to them, "Collect nothing more than that which has been appointed to you."

And the soldiers also asked him, "And what shall we do?" And he said to them, "Extort from no one, neither accuse wrongfully, and be content with your wages."

And all the people were reasoning in their hearts about John, for they were expecting him to be the Anointed. And John answered to all, saying, "I, indeed, baptize you in water, but mightier than I, comes the One of whom I am not worthy to loose the strap of his sandals; He will baptize you in Holy Spirit and fire. With a winnowing shovel in his hands He will thoroughly cleanse his floor and gather the wheat into his storehouse, but the chaff He will burn in inextinguishable fire."

Then, indeed, he was also exhorting many other things and preaching the glad tidings to the people.

But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him about Herodias, the wife of his brother, and about all the evil things which Herod had done, also added this to all in imprisoning John.

And it occurred when all the people had been bap-

tised that Jesus also was baptized; and as He was praying,
22 the heaven opened, and the Holy Spirit in a bodily form
like a dove descended upon Him; and a voice came out
of the heaven, saying, "You are My Beloved Son; in You I
delight."
23 And Jesus was about thirty years when He began
his work, being as was authorized, the Son of Joseph, the
24 son of Eli, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of
25 Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph, the son of
Mattathiah, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son
26 of Esli, the son of Naggai, the son of Maath, the son of
Mattathiah, the son of Shimei, the son of Joseph, the son
27 of Juda, the son of Johanah, the son of Resa, the son of Zer-
28 ubbabel, the son of Salathiel, the son of Neri, the son of
Malchi, the son of Addi, the son of Kosam, the son of Al-
29 modam, the son of Er, the son of Joses, the son of Eliezer,
30 the son of Joram, the son of Mattath, the son of Levi, the
son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son
31 of Jonan, the son of Eliakim, the son of Meliah, the son of
Mainan, the son of Mattathah, the son of Nathan, the son
32 of David, the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz,
33 the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, the son of Ammina-
dab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Pharez,
34 the son of Judah, the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the
35 son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, the
son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of
36 Eber, the son of Salah, the son of Cainan, the son of Ar-
phaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of
37 Lamech, the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son
38 of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, the son
of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

Chapter 4

1 And being filled with the Holy Spirit, Jesus returned
from Jordan and was led by the spirit into the desert;
2 and for forty days He was tempted by the accuser; and
not eating in those days, He was hungry.
3 And the accuser said to Him, "If You are the Son of
God, say to this stone that it may become a loaf."
4 But Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'A man shall
not live on bread alone.' "

5 And having led Him up to a high mountain, the accu-
ser showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment
6 of time. And the accuser said to Him, "I will give You all
this authority and their glory; it has been prepared for me,
7 and I give it to whom I please. If then You will do homage
8 before me, all this shall be Yours." But answering, Jesus
said to him, "It is written, 'You shall worship the Lord,
Your God, and to Him alone you shall render service.' "
9 And he brought Him to Jerusalem and placed Him
on the wing of the temple and said to Him, "If You are
10 the Son of God, cast Yourself down from this place, for it
is written, "To his angels He will give charge concerning
11 You, to guard You; and on their hands they shall bear
You, lest your foot should strike against a stone.' "
12 But answering, Jesus said to him, "It is said, 'You
shall not tempt the Lord Your God.' "
13 And having ended every temptation, the accuser
departed from Him for a season.
14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into
Galilee, and a report went out about Him through the
15 whole surrounding region. And as He taught in their
16 synagogues, He was glorified by all. And He came into
Nazareth where He was brought up and entered into the
synagogue according to his custom on the day of Sabbath
17 and stood up to read. And a roll of Isaiah the prophet was
delivered to Him; and having unrolled the roll, He found
18 the place where it was written, "A spirit of the Lord is
upon Me; on account of this He has Anointed Me—to
publish the glad tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to
publish a deliverance to captives and a recovery of sight
to the blind; and to those that have been crushed, to send
19 away in freedom, to publish a year of acceptable Lord."
20 And having rolled up the roll and given it back to
the attendant, He sat down. And the eyes of all in the
21 synagogue were steadily looking on Him. And He began
to say to them, "Today is fulfilled this writing in your
22 ears." And all bore testimony to Him and wondered at
the graciousness of those words proceeding out of his
mouth and said, "Is not this the Son of Joseph?"
23 And He said to them, "Surely you will say to Me this

illustration, 'Physician heal yourself;' what things we
have heard had been done in Capernaum, do them also
24 here in your own country." Then He said, "Indeed I say
25 to you that no prophet is acceptable in his own country. In
truth I say to you that many widows were in Israel in the
days of Elijah when the heaven was shut for three years
and six months so that a great famine came over all the
26 land; and not to any one of them was Elijah sent, if not
27 into Sarepta of Sidon to a widow woman. And many
lepers were in Israel in the days of Elisha, the prophet,
and not any of them were cleansed, if not Naaman the
Syrian."

28 And having heard these things, all of them in the
29 synagogue were filled with wrath. And rising up, they
cast him out of the city and even led Him to a brow of a
mountain on which their city was built so as to cast Him
30 down. But He, passing through the midst of them, went
away.

31 And He came down into Capernaum, a city of Galilee,
32 and on Sabbath He was teaching them; and they were
astonished at his teachings, for his word was with author-
ity.

33 And there was a man in the synagogue, possessed
with an unclean spirit of a demon, and he cried out with
34 a loud voice, "O what is it to us and to You, O Jesus,
Nazarene; come You to destroy us? I know who You are,
35 the Holy One of God." And He rebuked him, saying, "Be
silent and come out of him." And having thrown him in
the midst of them, the demon came out of him but not hurt-
36 ing him. And amazement came on all, and they talked to
one another, saying, "What is this word, for with authority
and power He commands the unclean spirits and they
37 come out?" And a report went forth concerning Him into
every place around the country.

38 And having risen, He went out of the synagogue and
entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's mother-in-
law was seized with a great fever, and they asked Him
39 about her. And standing by her, He rebuked the fever, and
it left her. And forthwith rising up, she served them.

40 And at the setting of the sun, all as many as had been

afflicted with various disease were brought to Him. And separately, one by one, having placed his hands on them,
41 He healed them. And also demons came out from many, crying out and saying, "You are the Son of God." And rebuking, He permitted them not to say that they knew Him to be the Anointed.
42 And the day having come, He went out into the desert place. And the crowds sought and came to Him and
43 urged Him not to depart from them. But He said to them, "To other cities also I must go, for it is for Me to publish the glad tidings of the kingdom of God, because for this
44 I have been sent forth." And He was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

Chapter 5

1 Now it happened for the crowd to press on Him that they might hear the word of God. And as He was standing
2 by the lake Gennesaret, He saw two ships standing by the shore, but the fishermen had gone from them; they were
3 washing the nets. And He entered into one of them, which was Simon's and asked him to put off a little from the land.
4 And in the ship He sat down and taught the crowds. And when he ceased speaking, He said to Simon, "Put out into the deep and let down your nets for a draught."
5 And answering, Simon said, "O Master, through the whole night we have toiled and have taken nothing, but
6 at your word I will let down the nets"; and he having done this, it enclosed a great multitude of fish, and their nets
7 were rending. Then they beckoned to the partners in the other ship that they should help them. And they came and filled both of the ships enough to almost sink them.
8 And seeing it, Simon Peter fell down on his knees before Jesus, saying, "Depart from me, O Lord, for I am a
9 sinner." For amazement seized him at the draught of fish,
10 which they had taken. And in like manner also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, "Fear not, for from now you shall
11 be catching men." And having brought the ship to the land, they left all and followed Him.
12 And as Jesus happened to be in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy saw Him; and having fallen

on his face, he entreated Him, saying, "O Lord, if You will,
13 You are able to cleanse me." And stretching out his hand,
He touched Him, saying, "I will. Be cleansed." And im-
14 mediately the leprosy departed from him. And He com-
manded him to tell no one, but to go and show himself to
the priest and offer on account of his cleansing that which
is enjoined by Moses for a witness to them.

15 But the word concerning Him spread the more abroad,
and great crowds came together to hear Him and to be
16 healed from their weaknesses. But He retired into a
desert and prayed.

17 And it happened in one of the days as He was teach-
ing that the Pharisees and the teachers of the law were
sitting by, having come out of all the villages of Galilee
and Judea and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was
to heal.

18 And behold, some men were bringing a man on a
couch, who had palsy, and they sought to bring him in and
19 to place him in his presence. And not finding a way how
they might bring him in through the crowd, having gone
up to the roof, they through the tiles let him down with the
20 little bed into the midst and in the presence of Jesus. And
seeing their faith, He said, "O man, your sins have been
forgiven."

21 And the scribes and the Pharisess began to reason,
saying, "Who is this that speaks blasphemies? Who is able
22 to forgive sins if not God alone?" But knowing their rea-
sonings, answering, Jesus said to them, "Why do you rea-
23 son in your hearts? Which is easier to say, 'Your sins have
24 been forgiven' or to say 'arise and walk'? But this I said
that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on
earth to forgive sins." Then He said to the one having
been palsied, "I say to you, arise; and having taken up
your little bed, go into your house."

25 And arising in their presence and having taken up
that on which he had been laid, he went into his house,
26 glorifying God. And amazement took them all, and they
glorified God and were filled with fear, saying, "We have
seen wonderful things today."

27 And after these things He went out and saw a publi-

can, named Levi, sitting at a custom house, and He said to
28 him, "Follow Me." And forsaking all and rising up, he
29 followed Him. And Levi made a great feast for Him in his
house; and there was a great crowd of publicans and of
30 others, who were reclining with them. And their scribes
and the Pharisees murmured to his disciples saying, "Why
31 do you eat and drink with publicans and sinners?" And
answering, Jesus said to them, "Those being in health have
32 no need of a physician, but those being sick. I have not
come to call the just, but the sinners to reformation."
33 And they said to Him, "The disciples of John fast
often and pray and in like manner those of the Pharisees,
34 but those of you eat and drink." And He said to them,
"The sons of the bridal chamber when the Bridegroom is
35 with them are not able to fast, but days will come when the
Bridegroom shall be taken from them, then they shall
fast in those days."
36 And He also spoke to them a parable, "No one sews
a patch of a new mantle on an old one, but if he does the
new rends it, and also the old does not match with the
37 patch from the new. And no one puts new wine into old
skins, but if he does the new wine will burst the skins, and
38 the wine will be lost and the skins destroyed. Therefore
39 new wine requires to be put into new skins. But no one
that drank the old desires the new, for he says, 'The old
is better'."

Chapter 6

1 And on a Sabbath He happened to pass through a
grain field, and his disciples plucked ears of grain, rubbing
2 it in their hands and ate. And some of the Pharisees said,
"Why do you do that which is not lawful on the Sabbath?"
3 And answering, Jesus said to them, "Have you not even
read what David did when he was hungry, he and those
4 being with him? How he entered into the House of God
and took and ate the loaves of the presence and gave to
those with him, which is not lawful to eat, if not for the
5 priests alone." And He said to them, "The Son of Man is
6 also the Lord of the Sabbath." And on another Sabbath He
happened to enter into the synagogue and to teach. And
7 there was a man whose right hand was withered. And

the scribes and the Pharisees watched Him if He would heal on the Sabbath so that they might find an accusation
8 against Him. But He knew their purpose and said to the man having the withered hand, "Arise and stand in
9 the midst." And having arisen, he stood. Then Jesus said to them, "I will ask you—what is lawful on the Sabbath,
10 to do good or to do evil, to save a life or to kill?" And looking around on all of them, He said to him, "Stretch out your hand." And he did, and his hand was restored.
11 And they were filled with madness and talked to one another what they should do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days that He went out into the mountain to pray and was passing the night in the
13 place of prayer of God. And when day came, He called to his disciples, choosing twelve and named them apos-
14 tles; Simon, whom He also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,
15 Matthew and Thomas, James of Alpheus, and Simon be-
16 ing called Zealot, Judas of James and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor.

17 And descending with them, He stood on a level place; and there was a crowd of his disciples with great multitude of people from all of Judea and Jerusalem and of the sea
18 coast of Tyre and Sidon, and those being troubled with unclean spirits were there. All came to hear Him and to be
19 healed from their diseases, and they were healed. And at that time the crowd sought to touch Him, for power went out from Him as He healed them all.

20 And having lifted up his eyes and looking on his disciples, He said, "Blessed are you, poor ones, for yours is the
21 kingdom of God. Blessed are you, hungering now, for you shall be satisfied. Blessed are you, weeping now, for you
22 shall laugh. Blessed are you when men may hate you and when they may separate and revile you and cast out your
23 name as evil on account of the Son of Man. Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, for behold your reward is great in the heaven. For in the same manner their fathers did to the prophets.

24 "But woe to you rich, for you have your comfort in
25 full. Woe to you that are filled, for you shall hunger. Woe

26 to you laughing now, for you shall mourn and weep. Woe
to you when men may speak well of you, for accordingly
their fathers did speak to the false prophets.
27 "But to you that hear, I say; love your enemies; do
28 good to those that hate you; bless those that curse you;
29 pray for those that traduce you. To the one striking you
on the cheek, offer the other also; and the one taking of
30 your mantle, hinder him not in taking the tunic. Give to
all those asking you, and from those taking away what is
31 yours, demand it not back. And all that you may wish
that men do to you, do you also to them in like manner.
32 Now if you love those loving you, what thanks is it to you?
33 For sinners also love those loving them. And if you should
do good to those doing good to you, what thanks is it to
34 you? The sinners also do the same. And if you should
lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what thanks
is it to you? The sinners also lend to sinners that they may
35 receive the like things. But love your enemies and do good
and lend, despairing in nothing, and your reward shall be
great; you shall be sons of the Highest. He is kind to the
36 unthankful and to the evil. Be compassionate, even as
Your Father is compassionate.
37 "And judge not that you may not be judged; con-
demn not that you may not be condemned; release, and
38 you shall be released. Give, and it shall be given to you,
good measure, shaken and pressed down and running
over shall be given into your bosom. For by the same
measure with which you measure, it shall be measured
again to you."
39 And He spoke to them a parable, "A blind man is
not able to lead a blind man, but if he does, will not both
40 fall into a pit? A disciple is not over His Teacher, but
having been fully qualified, every one shall be as His
41 Teacher. And why do you see that splinter in your broth-
42 er's eye, but do not perceive a thorn in your own eye. How
are you able to say to your brother, O brother, allow me,
I can cast out that splinter in your eye, and are not be-
holding a thorn in your own eye. O hypocrite, first cast
out the thorn out of your own eye, and then you shall see
clearly to cast out that splinter in your brother's eye.

43 "For a tree is not good that is bearing corrupt fruit,
44 nor is a tree corrupt that is bearing good fruit. For every
tree is known from its own fruit. For no one gathers figs
from thorns, nor do they pick a cluster of grapes from a
45 bramble. The good man out of the good treasure of his
heart brings forth good, and the evil man out of the evil
brings forth evil. For out of the fullness of his heart his
mouth speaks.
46 "And why do you call Me, O Lord, O Lord, and do
47 not what I say. Every one coming to Me and hearing my
words and doing them, I will show you to whom he is like;
48 he is like to a man building a house, who dug deep to lay
a foundation on the rock. And when flood came, and
stream dashed against that house, it was not able to shake
49 it, for it was founded upon the rock. But he having heard
and not having done that is like to a man having built a
house on the earth without a foundation against which
the stream dashed, and immediately it fell, and the ruin
of that house became great."

Chapter 7

1 And when He had spoken all these words, and the
2 people having heard, He entered into Capernaum. And a
certain servant of a Centurion, who was valuable to him,
3 being sick, was about to die. And having heard about
Jesus, he sent the elders of the Jews to Him, asking Him,
4 that coming, He would save his servant. And they having
come to Jesus earnestly besought Him, saying, "He is wor-
5 thy on whom you will confer this, for he loves our nation;
and he built the synagogue for us."
6 And Jesus went with them. And He not being far
from his house, the Centurion sent friends, saying to Him,
"O Sir, be not troubled, for I am not worthy that You
7 should enter under my roof; therefore, I did not even deem
myself fit to come to You, but speak the word and my ser-
8 vant will be healed. For even I myself am set under auth-
ority, having soldiers under me; and I say to this one,
'Go'; and he goes; and to another, 'Come'; and he comes;
and to my servant, 'Do this', and he does."
9 And Jesus hearing these words admired him, and
turning to the crowd following Him, He said, "I say to

you that not even in Israel I have found so great a faith."
10 And those having been sent returned into the house and found the servant well.

11 And it happened on the next day that He was going to a city called Nain, and his disciples and a great crowd
12 were going with Him. And as He drew near to the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, who was his mother's only son, and she was a widow; and a
13 great crowd from the city was with her. And seeing it, the Lord had compassion on her and said, "Weep not."
14 And coming up, He touched the bier, and those bearing him, stood still. And He said, "Young man, I say to you,
15 arise." And the man sat up and began to speak. And He gave him to his mother.

16 Then fear seized them all, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has risen among us, and God has visited his people."

17 And this word concerning Him went out in the whole of Judea and all the surrounding country.

18 And John through his disciples heard about all these
19 things, And having called certain two of his disciples, he sent them to Jesus, saying, "Are You the coming One, or
20 are we to look for another?" And having come to Him, the men said, "John the Baptist has sent us to You, saying, "Are You the coming One, or are we to look for another?'

21 And in that hour He delivered many from diseases and plagues and evil spirits, and to many blind He gave
22 sight. And answering, Jesus said to them, "Go, relate to John what you have seen and heard; the blind see again; the lame walk about; the lepers are cleansed; the deaf hear; the dead are raised up, and the poor are addressed
23 with glad tidings. And blessed is he who will not stumble because of Me."

24 And John's messengers having departed, He began to say to the crowds concerning John, "For what have you come out into the desert, to see a reed being shaken by
25 wind? But what have you come out to see? a man clothed in soft garments? Behold, those that are in showy
26 clothing are living in luxury and in royal palaces. But

what have you come out to see, a prophet? Yes, I say to
27 you and much more than a prophet. This is he concerning whom it is written, 'Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who in your presence shall prepare your
28 way.' I say to you that among women there is not a greater offspring than John, but the less in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

29 And all the people and the taxgatherers that were baptized in John's baptism, having heard, justified God.
30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers set aside the purpose of God, for they themselves have not been baptized by him.

31 To what then shall I compare the men of this gener-
32 ation, and to what are they like? They are like boys sitting in the market and calling to one another, saying, "We have played the flute for you, but you have not danced;
33 we have mourned for you, but you have not wept." For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking
34 wine, and you say he has a demon. The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you say, behold, "A glutton and a wine drinker and a friend of taxgatherers and sinners."
35 But wisdom is justified by all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees asked Jesus to eat with him; and entering into the house of the Pharisees He re-
37 clined. And in the city there happened to be a woman, a sinner. And knowing that He was reclining in the house of the Pharisee, she brought an alabaster box of balsam
38 and stood behind his feet, weeping; then she began to wet his feet with tears and to wipe them with the hair of her head and kissed his feet and anointed them with the balsam.

39 But seeing it, the Pharisee that had invited Him reasoned within himself, thinking if He were a prophet, He would know who and what this woman is that touches Him, that she is a sinner.

40 And speaking, Jesus said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." And he said, "O Teacher, say
41 it." "There were two debtors to a certain creditor; the one
42 owed five hundred denarii and the other fifty. And them

not having anything to pay with, he forgave both. Which
43 of them will love him more?" And answering, Simon said,
"I suppose that one to whom he forgave more." And He
44 said to him, "Rightly you have judged." And turning to
the woman and to Simon, He said, "Do you see this wo-
man? I came into your house, and you did not give Me any
water for my feet, but she with tears wet my feet and
45 wiped them with her hair. And you did not give Me a kiss,
but she from the time she came in has not ceased kissing
46 my feet. You have not anointed my head with oil, but
47 she anointed my feet with balsam. Therefore, I say to you,
since many of her sins have been forgiven for that she
loves much. But to whom little is forgiven, he loves little."
48 And He said to her, "Your sins have been forgiven."
49 And those reclining began to say to themselves, "Who is
50 this? He even forgives sins!" And He said to the woman,
"Your faith has saved you; go in peace."

Chapter 8

1 Then it happened afterwards that He traveled through
every city and village, publishing and proclaiming the
glad tidings of the kingdom of God. And the twelve were
2 with Him. And certain women that were healed from
evil spirits and infirmities, Mary, called Magdalene, from
3 whom seven demons had gone out, and Joanna, the wife
of Chuza, a steward of Herod, and Susanna, and many
others from their possessions ministered to Him.

4 And a great crowd having assembled, they had been
coming from every city, He spoke to them a parable,
5 "The sower went out to sow his seed. And in sowing, some
indeed fell by the path; and being trodden down, the
6 birds of the heaven ate it. Another fell on the rock; and
having sprung up, it dried because of not having moisture.
7 And another fell in the midst of thorns; and as it sprung
8 up with the thorns, the thorns choked it. But another
fell in good ground; and having sprung up, it bore fruit, a
hundredfold." And having said these things, He cried,
"He having ears to hear, let him hear."

9 And his disciples asked Him what may this parable
10 be? And He said, "To you it is given to know the secrets of
the kingdom of God, but to others, the parables, that see-

ing, they may not see; and hearing, they may not understand.

11 "Now the parable is this; the seed is the word of
12 God. And those by the path are those hearing, but the accuser comes and takes away the word from their hearts
13 for them not to believe so that they might be saved. And those on the rock are they that hear and receive the word with joy, but not having the root, they believe for a
14 season. And in a season of temptation they fall away. And that having fallen among the thorns are they that have heard, but going forth, they are choked in their anxious cares and riches and pleasures of life and do not bear fruit
15 to perfection. But that in the good ground are they that in a good and upright heart have heard the word, retain it, and bear fruit with perseverance.

16 "And not any one that has lit a lamp covers it with a vessel or puts it under a couch, but places it upon a lamp
17 stand so that those entering may see the light. For that is not hidden which shall not become manifest nor stored
18 away which shall not be known and come into light. Take heed then how you hear, for whoever may have it will be given to him, and whoever may not have even what he seems to have shall be taken from him."

19 And his mother and his brothers came and were un-
20 able to get near Him on account of the crowd. And it was told Him, "Your mother and your brothers stand outside,
21 desiring to see You." And answering, He said to them, "My mother and my brothers are these, who hearing the word of God are doing it."

22 And it happened in one of the days that He and his disciples went into a ship, and He said to them, "We shall pass to the other side of the lake." And they started out.
23 And as they were sailing, He fell asleep. And a squall of wind came down on the lake; and as the ship was filling,
24 they were in danger. And coming to Him, they awakened Him, saying, "O Master, we are perishing." And arising, He rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they
25 ceased, and there was a calm. And He said to them, "Where is your faith?" And fearing, they wondered, saying to one another, "Who then is this, for even to the winds

and to the water He gives a charge, and they listen to Him."

And they sailed into the country of Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. And as He was going out on the land, a certain man out of the city met Him, who not only had demons for a long time, but also did not even put on the mantle, nor did he remain in the house, but abode in the tombs. And seeing Jesus, he cried out and fell down to Him and said with a loud voice, "What is it to me and to You, Jesus, O Son of God, the Highest? I beseech You that You will not torment me." For He had commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For it had seized him many times so that he was bound with chains and fetters and guarded; and when breaking the bands, He was driven by the demon into the desert.

And Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" And he said, "Legion." For many demons have entered into him. And he besought Him that He would not command them to go into the abyss.

And there was a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain. And they besought Him that He would permit them to enter into the swine. And he permitted them. And having come out from the man, the demons entered into the swine, and the herd rushed down the precipice into the lake and drowned.

And those feeding them, seeing what was done, fled and reported it in the city and in the villages. And they came out to see. And when they came to Jesus, they found the man from whom the demons had gone out clothed and of a sound mind, sitting at his feet, and they were afraid. And those that had seen reported to them how the man, who had been demonized, was saved. Then the whole multitude of the surrounding region of Gadarenes asked Him to go from them, for they were seized with great fear. But the man from whom the demons departed begged to be with Him. But Jesus sent him away saying, "Return to your house and relate how much God has done for you." And he went away publishing through the whole city how much Jesus had done for him.

And it happened that Jesus returned, and the crowds received Him gladly, for they were all waiting for Him.

41 And behold, there came a man whose name was Jairus, a
ruler of the synagague; and falling at the feet of Jesus,
42 he besought Him to come into his house, for his only
daughter about twelve years old was dying.

And as He was to go, the crowds pressed on Him.
43 And a woman that had a hemorrhage for twelve years
and expended her whole living with physicians, but could
44 not be cured by anyone; coming up from behind, she
touched the tuft of his mantle, and immediately the flow
of the blood stopped.

45 And Jesus said, "Who was it that touched Me?" And
all were denying it. And Peter and those with Him said,
"O Master, the crowds press on and crowd You, and You
46 say, 'Who has touched Me?' " But Jesus said, "Some one
touched Me, for I know that power went out from Me."
47 And the woman, seeing that she was noticed, came trem-
bling; and falling down to Him in the presence of all the
people, she related why she touched Him, and how she was
48 immediately cured. And He said to her, "Take courage,
O daughter, your faith has saved you; go in peace."

49 And while He was speaking, some one from the
synagogue ruler's house came, saying, "Your daughter is
50 dead; do not trouble the Teacher." But Jesus heard him
and answered, saying, "Fear not; only believe, and she
shall be saved."

51 And coming in the house, He permitted not any to
enter except Peter and John and James and the father
52 and the mother of the child. And as all were weeping
and lamenting, He said, "Weep not; she is not dead, but
53 sleeps." And they derided Him, knowing that she was
54 dead. But He grasped her hand and called out, "Child,
55 arise." And the breath returned to her, and she immedi-
ately stood up. And He commanded that food be given
56 her. And her parents were astonished. And He charged
them to tell no one what had been done.

Chapter 9

1 Then having called the twelve together, He gave them
power and authority over all demons and to cure diseases
2 and sent them to publish the kingdom of God and to heal.
3 He said to them, "Take nothing for your journey, not a

staff nor a bag nor bread nor silver nor have two coats.
4 And into whatever house you may enter there remain and
5 from there depart. And whoever may not receive you,
coming out from that city, shake off the dust from your
feet for a testimony against them."
6 And going forth, they traveled through the villages,
publishing the glad tidings and healing everywhere.
7 And Herod the tetrarch heard all that was being
done and was perplexed because of the thing that was said
8 by some that John has been raised out of the dead, and by
some that Elijah has appeared, and by others that one of
9 the ancient prophets stands up. But Herod said, "John I
beheaded, but who is this concerning whom I hear such
10 things?" And he sought to see Him. And having returned,
the apostles related to Him what things they had done.
And taking them, He withdrew by Himself into a desert
11 place of a city called Bethsaida. But the crowd heard and
followed Him. And having received them, He spoke to
them concerning the kingdom of God; and those having
need of healing, He cured.
12 Now as the day began to decline, the twelve, coming,
said to Him, "Dismiss the crowd, that having gone into the
surrounding villages and farms, they may lodge and find
13 provisions, for here we are in a desert place." But He said
to them, "You give them to eat." And they said, "We
have only five loaves and two fish, and unless we shall go
and buy more of this food it is not enough for all the
14 people." For there were about five thousand men.
15 And He said to his disciples, "Make them recline in
company of fifty each." And they made all to recline.
16 And taking the five loaves and the two fish, looking up to
the heaven, He blessed and broke them and gave to the
17 disciples to set before the crowd. And they all ate and
were satisfied, and twelve baskets of fragments were taken
up of that having been left after them.
18 And it happened as He was praying in private that
the disciples came to Him. And He asked them, saying,
19 "Who do the crowds say Me to be?" And answering, they
said, "Some say, 'John the Baptist,' but others, 'Elijah,'
and others, that one of the ancient prophets stands up."

20 And He said to them, "But who do you say Me to be?"
21 And answering, Peter said, "The Anointed of God." And
He strictly charged and commanded them to tell this to no
22 one, saying, "The Son of Man must suffer many things and
be rejected by the elders and the high priests and the
scribes and be killed and then be raised the third day."
23 And He said to all, "If anyone wishes to come after
Me, let him deny himself and bear his cross every day and
24 follow Me. For whoever may wish to save his life shall
lose it, but whoever may lose his life on my account shall
25 save it. For what has a man profited if he has won the
26 whole world, but has lost or forfeited himself? For who-
ever may be ashamed of Me and my words, of him the Son
of Man will also be ashamed when He will come in his
glory and that of the Father and of the holy angels.
27 "Truly I say to you that some of you standing here
shall not taste of death till they shall see the Royal Majesty
of God."
28 And it happened that in about eight days after these
words, having taken Peter, John, and James, He went to
29 the mountain to pray. And it occured when praying that
the form of his face became different, and his raiment
30 became radiant white. And behold, two men were talking
31 with Him, Moses and Elijah; appearing in glory, they spoke
of his departure that He was about to fulfill in Jerusalem.
32 And Peter and those with Him were heavy with sleep.
But having awakened, they saw his glory, and those two
33 men standing with Him. And the time came for them to
depart. Then Peter said to Jesus, "O Master, it is good for
us to be here. We shall make three tents, one for You and
one for Moses and one for Elijah," not knowing what he
34 said. And he saying these things, a cloud came and over-
shadowed them; and when they entered into the cloud,
35 they were frightened. Then a voice came out of the cloud,
36 saying, "This is My Beloved Son; hear Him." And the
place where the voice came from, there Jesus was alone.
Then they were silent and told no one in those days, not
37 anything of what they had seen. And it happened on the
next day, they having come down from the mountain, a
38 great crowd met Him. And behold, a man from the crowd

cried loudly, saying, "O Teacher, I pray to You to look on
39 my son, for he is my only one. And behold, when the spirit
seizes him, he suddenly cries out, for when it convulses him,
he foams; and bruising him, it hardly departs from him.
40 And I besought your disciples that they might expell it,
but they were not able."

41 And answering, Jesus said, "O perverted generation
without faith, till when shall I be with you? and how long
42 shall I bear with you? Lead your son over here." And
while he was coming to Him, the demon dashed him down
and violently convulsed him. But Jesus rebuked the un-
clean spirit, healed the child, and delivered him to his
43 father. And all were amazed at the Majesty of God. And
all were wondering about everything that Jesus did. And
44 He said to his disciples, "Place these words into your ears,
for the Son of Man is about to be delivered into the hands
45 of men." But they did not understand this word; it had
been veiled from them that they might not perceive it, and
they feared to ask Him concerning it.

46 Now a dispute arose among them concerning which
47 of them would be the greatest. But Jesus perceiving the
thought of their heart, having taken a little child, He
48 placed it near Himself and said to them, "Whoever may
receive this little child in My Name receives Me, and who-
ever may receive Me receives the One that has sent Me.
And he being the less among you all shall be great."

49 And answering, John said, "O Master, we saw one
casting out demons in Your Name, and we forbade him
50 because he did not follow us." And Jesus said to him, "Do
not forbid, for he that is not against you is for you."

51 And when it came to pass for those days to be com-
pleted and for his withdrawing, He firmly set his face to
52 go to Jerusalem. And then He sent messengers before his
face. And having gone, they entered into a village of
53 Samaritans so as to prepare for Him. But they received
54 Him not because He was going to Jerusalem. And his
disciples James and John saw this and said, "O Lord, will
You that we may speak for the fire to come down from
55 heaven and to consume them?" And turning, He rebuked
56 them. And they went to another village.

57 And in going on their way, one said to Him, "I will
58 follow You wherever You may go." And Jesus said to him,
"The foxes have dens; the birds of the heaven have roosts,
but the Son of Man has not a place where He may rest his
59 head." And He said to another, "Follow Me." But he said,
"O Master, first permit that I may go and bury my father."
60 But Jesus said to him, "Leave the dead to bury their dead,
61 but you go and publish the kingdom of God." And another
also said, "O Master, I will follow You, but first permit
62 me to bid farewell to those in my house." But Jesus said,
"No one that has put his hands to a plough and looking
for the things behind is well disposed for the kingdom of
God."

Chapter 10

1 Then after these things the Lord appointed seventy
others and sent them two by two ahead of Him into every
2 city and place where He was about to go. And He said to
them, "Indeed, the harvest is great, but the laborers are
few. Therefore, implore the Lord of the harvest that He
3 would send out laborers into his harvest. Go; behold, I
4 send you as lambs into the midst of wolves. Carry not a
purse nor a bag nor sandals and salute no one by the way.
5 And into whatever house you may enter first say, peace to
6 this house. And if a son of peace may be there, your peace
shall rest on him, but if not it shall return to you. And do
7 not go from house to house, but remain in this house, eating
and drinking the things with them, for the laborer is
worthy of his reward.
8 "And also into whatever city you may enter and they
9 receive you, eat the things being set before you. Cure their
sick and say to them, the kingdom of God has come nigh
10 to you. But into whatever city you may enter and they do
not receive you, going out into its wide places, say, even
11 that dust cleaving to us from your city, we wipe off for
you; however, know this, that the kingdom of God has
12 approached. I say to you that in that day it will be more
tolerable for Sodom than for that city.
13 "Woe to you, Chorazin; woe to you, Bethsaida; for if
the miracles were done in Tyre and Sidon, those being
done in you, sitting in sackcloth and ashes, they would

14 have reformed long ago. But it will be more tolerable
15 for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment day than for you. And
you, Capernaum, which is exalted even to the heaven, shall
be brought down to invisibility.

16 "He hearing you hears Me, and he rejecting you re-
jects Me, and he rejecting Me rejects the One that sent
Me."

17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, "O Lord,
18 the demons are subject to us in Your Name." And He said
to them, "I beheld the adversary falling out of the heaven
19 as lightning. Behold, I gave you authority to tread on ser-
pents and scorpions and on all the power of the enemy,
20 and nothing shall hurt you. But do not rejoice in this, that
the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names
are written in the heaven."

21 In this hour Jesus exulted in the Spirit and said, "I
praise You, O Father, O Lord of the heaven and of the
earth that You have hid these things from the wise and
discerning man, but have revealed them to babes. Yes,
22 Father, for even so it was good in your presence. All that
are given to Me are given by My Father; and no one knows
who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but
the Son and he to whom the Son may be willing to reveal
Him."

23 And turning to the disciples, He said to them, pri-
24 vately, "Blessed are the eyes that see what you see. For I
say to you that many prophets and kings desired to see
what you see and saw not, and to hear what you hear and
heard not."

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, tempting Him,
saying, "O Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit
26 agelasting life?" And He said to him, "What has been
27 written in the law? And how do you read it?" And
answering, he said, "You shall love the Lord Your God
out of your whole heart and out of your whole soul and out
of your whole strength and out of your whole mind and
28 your neighbor as yourself." And He said to him, "Rightly
29 you have answered; do this and you shall live." But he
choosing to justify himself, said to Jesus, "And who is my
neighbor?"

30 And replying, Jesus said, "A certain man was going
down from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell among the
robbers, who after both stripping him and inflicting blows,
31 departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance a certain
priest was going down that way; and seeing him, he passed
32 along; and a Levite also in like manner, coming near the
33 place and seeing, passed along. But traveling, a certain
Samaritan came near; and seeing him, he was moved with
34 pity. And having approached, he bound his wounds, pour-
ing on oil and wine. And having set him on his own beast,
35 he led him to an inn and took care of him. And on the next
day, having taken two denarii, he gave them to the inn-
keeper and said, 'Take care of him, and whatever more you
may expend, on my return I will pay it to you.'
36 "Which one of the three does it seem to you has been
a neighbor to the one having fallen among the robbers?"
37 And he said, "He having shown pity towards him." And
Jesus said to him, "Go and do in like manner."
38 Now as they went on, He entered into a certain
village, and a certain woman named Martha received Him.
39 And she had a sister called Mary, who, having sat at the
40 feet of Jesus, heard his word. But Martha was too busy
about much serving; and having come near, she said,
"O Lord, does it not concern You that my sister left me to
41 serve alone? Say then to her that she may help me." And
answering, Jesus said to her, "Martha, Martha, you are
anxious and troubled about many things, but of one thing
42 there is need. And Mary has chosen the good part, which
shall not be taken from her."

Chapter 11

1 And it happened for Him to be in a certain place,
praying, and when He ceased, one of his disciples said to
Him, "O Lord, teach us how to pray even as John taught
2 his disciples." And He said to them, "When you pray, say,
O Father, Hallowed be Your Name; let your kingdom
3,4 come; give us this day what bread we need, and forgive us
our sins, for even we forgive all those sinning against us;
and bring us not into temptation."
5 And He said to them, "Should any one from among
you have a friend that on going to him at midnight should

6 say to him, 'O friend, lend me three loaves because my
friend from the way has come to me, and I have not what
7 I should set for him.' And answering from within, he
should say, 'Do not cause me trouble; the door has been
shut, and my children are in bed with me; I am not able
8 to arise and give to you.' I say to you that he having
arisen; if he will not give to him because he is his friend,
indeed through his importunity he will give to him as
9 many as he wants. And I say to you, ask, and it shall be
given to you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall
10 be opened to you. For every one asking receives, and
seeking finds, and to him knocking, it shall be opened.
11 Now of what father will a son ask for bread, and he will
give him a stone? or for a fish and he will give him a
12 serpent in place of a fish? or if he may ask for an egg that
13 he will give him a scorpion? If then, you, being evil, know
how to give good gifts to your children, how much more
the Father of the heaven will give a Holy Spirit to those
asking Him."

14 And He was casting a demon out of a dumb one; and
it came to pass that when the demon had been cast out
15 that the dumb spoke, and the crowds wondered. But some
of them said, "He casts out demons by Beelzebul, a ruler
16 of demons." But others, tempting, sought from Him a sign
from heaven.

17 But knowing their thought, He said to them, "Every
kingdom having been divided against itself is brought to
18 desolation, and house falls upon house. And if the
adversary has been divided against himself, how will his
kingdom stand? For you say that I cast out demons by
19 Beelzebul. But if I cast out demons by Beelzebul, your
sons, by whom do they cast them out? Through this they
20 shall be your judges. But if by a finger of God, I cast out
demons; then the Royal Majesty of God has suddenly come
21 upon you. When the strong one, having been armed, should
22 guard his palace, his possessions are in peace. But as soon
as one stronger than he, having entered, overcomes him,
then he takes away his arms in which he trusted and
distributes his spoils.

23 "He not being with Me is against Me, and he not

24 gathering with Me scatters. When an unclean spirit may
come out from a man, it passes through dry places, seeking
a resting place, and not finding any, it says, 'I will return
25 into my house from where I came.' And having come, it
26 finds the place swept and adorned. Then it goes and takes
with it seven other spirits more evil than itself; and having
entered, they dwell there; now the last of the man becomes
worse than the first."

27 And it happened as He was speaking these things that
a certain woman out of the crowd lifted up her voice and
said to Him, "Blessed is the womb that carried You and
28 those breasts that nursed You." But He said, "Yes, rather
blessed are those hearing the word of God and observing
it."

29 And as the crowds were gathering together, He began
to say, "This is an evil generation; it seeks a sign and a sign
30 shall not be given to it, except the sign of Jonah. For even
as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites so also the Son of
31 Man will be to this generation. The queen of the South will
be raised in the judgment with men of this generation and
will condemn them, for she came from the ends of the
earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a
32 Greater than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh will
stand up in the judgment with this generation and
condemn it, for they reformed at the preaching of Jonah,
and behold a Greater than Jonah is here.

33 "And no one having lighted a lamp places it in a
secret place or under a corn measure, but on the lamp
34 stand that those entering may see the light. The lamp of
the body is the eye. When your eye is sound, your whole
body is enlightened. But when it is evil, your body is
35 darkened. Therefore, take heed that the light in you is not
36 darkness. Then if your whole body is enlightened, not
having any dark part, the whole will be enlightened as
when the lamp by the brightness may enlighten you."
37 And Jesus having spoken, a Pharisee asked Him that He
might dine with him. And having entered, He reclined.
38 But when the Pharisee saw that He has not washed before
the dinner, he wondered.

39 And the Lord said to him, "Now you Pharisees cleanse

the outside of the cup and of the platter, but the inside of you is full of extortion and of evil. O you unwise, did not He that made the outside made also the inside? Give alms to the things within you, and behold, all things are clean to you.

"But woe to you Pharisees, for you tithe the mint and the rue and every potherb, but pass by the justice and the love of God. These things you ought to have done and not to omit those. Woe to you Pharisees because you love the first seat in the synagogues and the salutations in the markets. Woe to you because you are like those unseen tombs that men walking over do not know."

Then answering, one of the lawyers said to Him, "O Teacher, saying these things, you also reproach us." And He said, "Woe also to you lawyers because you load men with oppressive burdens, but you yourselves would not touch the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe to you because you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Therefore, you testify and consent to the works of your fathers, for they indeed killed them, and you build. And because of this the wisdom of God said, 'I will send to them prophets and apostles; and out of them they will kill and persecute, so that the blood of all the prophets, being shed from a laying down of the world, may be required from this generation, from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zachariah, the one to perish between the altar and the house. Yes, I say to you, it shall be required from this generation. Woe to you lawyers because you took away the key of knowledge; you have not entered yourselves and those entering you hinder." And when He said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be greatly incensed and tried to make Him speak offhand about many things, tried to entrap Him, to catch something out of his mouth that they might accuse Him.

Chapter 12

And of those having been assembled, there were myriads of the crowd so as to tread upon one another. And He began to say to his disciples, "First, take heed to yourselves of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. And there is nothing that has been covered, which shall not

3 be uncovered; and secret, which shall not be known. On
account of that which you speak in the dark shall be heard
in the light, and what you spoke in the closets shall be
published on the housetops.
4 "And I say to you, my friends, be not afraid of those
killing the body, then after that they can not do any more.
5 But I will point out to you whom you should fear; you
should fear the One that after having killed has authority
to cast into Gehenna, yes, I say to you, fear This One.
6 "Are not five sparrows sold for two assarii? And not
7 one of them is being forgotten in the presence of God. And
also all the hairs of your head have been numbered. Fear
not, for you are better than many sparrows.
8 "I say to you that everyone whoever may confess to
Me in the presence of men, the Son of Man will also con-
9 fess in him in the presence of the angels of God. But he
10 having denied Me in the presence of men, he shall be
denied in the presence of the angels of God. And every
one that will speak a word against the Son of Man, it will
be forgiven him, but to the one having spoken evil against
the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven.
11 "And when they may bring you to synagogues and
rulers and authorities, be not anxious how or what you
12 may answer or what you may say, for the Holy Spirit will
teach you in that hour what is proper for you to say."
13 Then one out of the crowd, said to Him, "O Teacher,
speak to my brother to divide the inheritance with me."
14 And He said to him, "O man, who has appointed Me a
15 judge or a divider over you?" And He said to them, "See
and beware of covetousness, for the life is not to abound to
any one out of his possessions."
16 And He spoke a parable to them, saying, "A certain
17 rich man's farm yielded plentifully. And he reasoned
within himself, saying, 'What shall I do? I have not a place
18 where I may gather my fruits.' And he said, 'I will do this;
I will pull down my barns and build greater ones, and
19 there I will collect all my products and my fruits. And I
will say to my soul, soul, you have many good things being
20 laid up for many years; rest, eat, drink, and be glad.' But
God said to him, 'O unwise, this night they shall require

your life from you; and what you have prepared, for whom
21 will it be?' Thus is he laying up treasure for himself, but is
not rich towards God."
22 And He said to his disciples, "Because of this I say to
you, be not anxious for your life what you may eat, nor for
23 the body what you may put on. The life is greater than
24 food and the body than the clothing. Observe the ravens;
they do not sow nor reap, and there is not a store house for
them, not a barn, but God feeds them. How much more
25 valuable are you than the birds. And which of you by being
26 anxious is able to add to his age one span? If then you are
not able to do even the least, why then are you anxious
about the rest?
27 "Observe the lilies how they grow; they do not labor
nor spin, but I say to you that not even Solomon in all his
28 glory was clothed like one of these. If then God so clothes
the grass in the field, which is today, but tomorrow it is
cast into an oven, how much more are you, O you of weak
faith.
29 "Seek not what you may eat or what you may drink
30 and do not be anxious. For all the nations of the world seek
these, and Your Father knows that you have need of them.
31 But seek the kingdom of God, and these will be super-
added to you.
32 "Fear not little flock, for it has pleased Your Father to
33 give you the kingdom. Sell your possessions and give alms.
Make for yourselves bags that are not growing old, an in-
exhaustible treasure in the heavens where thief approaches
34 not nor moth destroys. For where your treasure is there
your heart will also be.
35 "Let your loins be girded, your lamps burning;
36 and be like men looking for their lord when he will return
from the marriage feasts; and he having come and
knocked, that it may immediately be opened to him.
37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord, when He
comes, shall find watching. Indeed I say to you that He will
gird Himself and make them to recline; and going forth,
38 He will minister to them. And if He may come in the
second or in the third watch, and find them thus, blessed
are those servants.

39 "And know this that if the householder had known in
what hour the thief would have come, he would have
watched and would have not allowed him to dig through
40 his house. Be prepared because the Son of Man will come
in an hour towards which you are not looking."
41 And Peter said, "O Lord, do you say this parable to us
or to all?"
42 And the Lord said, "Who then is the faithful and wise
steward, whom the Lord will appoint over his domestics for
43 him to give them a measure of food in season? Blessed is
that servant whom His Lord when coming will find thus
44 doing. Truly I say to you that He will appoint him over all
45 his belongings. But if a servant should say in his heart,
My Lord delays to come, and should begin to strike the
servants and the maidens and to eat and to drink and to be
46 drunken, the Lord of that servant will come in a day to
which he does not look and in an hour of which he does not
know and will cut him asunder and place his part with the
47 unbelievers. And that servant having known the will of his
Lord, and not having prepared, neither having done ac-
48 cording to his will shall be beaten many stripes. But he not
having known and having done that deserving stripes shall
be beaten with few. And to all to whom much is given,
much will be required from him; and to whom they have
entrusted much, the more they will ask of him.
49 "I came to throw fire into the earth, and how I do wish
50 if it were already kindled. I have a baptism to be baptized
51 in, and how I am pressed till it may be finished. Do you
think that I came to give peace to the earth? No, I say to
52 you, but rather a division. For from now where five are in
a house that has been divided, three shall be against two
53 and two against three. A father will be divided against a
son and a son against the father, a mother against the
daughter and a daughter against the mother, a mother-in-
law against her daughter-in-law, and a daughter-in-law
against her mother-in-law."
54 And He also said to the crowds, "When you see a
cloud rising from the west, immediately you say, 'A shower
55 is coming,' and so it happens. And when the south wind is
blowing, you say that there will be a burning heat, and it

56 happens. O hypocrites, you know how to discern the face
of the earth and of the heaven, but this season you do not
57 know how to discern. And even of your ownselves why do
you not judge what is right?
58 "When you go with your opponent to a ruler, labor on
your way to be set free from him, lest he may drag you to
the judge, and the judge may deliver you to the officer,
59 and the officer may cast you into prison. I say to you that
you shall not come out from there until you have paid the
last lepton."

Chapter 13

1 And at that time some reported to Him concerning the
Galileans how Pilate mingled their blood with their sacri-
fices.
2 And answering, Jesus said to them, "Do you suppose
that those Galileans were greater sinners than all the
other Galileans because they had suffered such things?
3 No, I say to you, but unless you reform, you all will perish
4 in like manner. Or those eighteen on whom the tower of
Siloam fell and killed; do you suppose that they were
greater offenders than all those other men dwelling in
5 Jerusalem? No, I say to you, but unless you reform, all
of you will perish in like manner."
6 And He spoke this parable, "There was One, who
planted a fig tree in his vineyard and later came to seek
7 the fruit, but not finding any, He said to the vinedresser,
behold, for three years I came seeking fruit on this fig tree
and did not find any. Cut it down because it renders the
8 earth useless. And answering, He said to Him, 'O Lord,
leave it also this year till I may dig around and manure it.
9 If indeed it may bear fruit, and if not in the future you may
cut it down."
10 And on the Sabbath He was teaching in one of the
11 synagogues. And behold, there was a woman with a spirit
of infirmity for eighteen years; and bent double, she was
12 not able to rise up for a long time. And seeing her, Jesus
called to her and said, "Woman, you have been loosed of
13 your infirmity." And He placed his hands on her, and im-
mediately she stood erect and glorified God.
14 And the synagogue ruler was angry because Jesus

healed on the Sabbath; answering, he said to the crowd,
"There are six days in which it is proper to work; therefore, when coming, in these be healed and not on the day
15 of Sabbath." Therefore, the Lord answered him and said,
"O hypocrites, do not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his donkey from the stall and lead him to drink?"
16 And this daughter of Abraham whom the Adversary bound these eighteen years, ought not she be loosed from this bond on the day of Sabbath?"

17 And all of his opponents were ashamed in saying these things about Him, but all the crowd rejoiced for all those glorious things being done by Him.

18 And He said, "To what is the kingdom of God like,
19 and to what shall I compare it? It is like a grain of mustard, which a man cast into his garden; and as it grew it became a tree, and the birds of the heaven lodged in its branches."

20 And again He said, "To what shall I compare the
21 kingdom of God? It is like a leaven, which a woman mixed into three measures of meal till the whole was leavened."

22 And He passed through the cities and towns, teaching
23 and went on, making for Jerusalem. And one said to Him,
"O Lord, are there only a few of those being saved?" And
24 He said to them, "Desperately strive to enter through the straight door, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and
25 not be able. For when the Householder will be raised and close the door, and you will begin to stand outside and to knock on the door, saying, O Lord, open to us. Then answering, He will say to you, I do not know you. From
26 where are you? And you will begin to say, we ate in your
27 presence, and You have taught in our wide places. But He will say, I say to you, I do not know from where you are.
28 Depart from Me all the workers of wrong. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you may see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the king-
29 dom of God and you being cast outside. And they will come from the east and west and from the north and south
30 and recline in the kingdom of God. And behold, they are last that shall be first, and they are first that shall be last."

31 And on that day certain Pharisees approached, saying

to Him, "Come out and go from here, for Herod wishes to
32 kill You." And He said to them, "After you depart, say
this to the fox, behold, I cast out demons and perform cures
today and tomorrow, and in the third I shall have ended.
33 But it behooves Me to go today and tomorrow and the day
after that, for it is not possible for a prophet to perish
outside of Jerusalem.
34 "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, killing the prophets and ston-
ing those having been sent to you, how often I desired to
gather your children in a manner a bird gathers her brood
35 under the wings, but you were not willing. Behold, your
house is left to you. And I say to you that you shall not see
Me till you shall say, Blessed is He coming in the Name
of the Lord."

Chapter 14

1 And it happened as He came into a house of one of
the rulers of the Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath
2 that they were watching Him. And behold, there was a
3 certain dropsical man in his presence. And speaking, Jesus
said to the lawyers and the Pharisees, "Is it lawful to cure
4 on the Sabbath?" But they were silent. And having taken
5 hold of him, He cured and dismissed him. And speaking,
He said to them, "If any one of you should have a donkey
or an ox, and should it fall into a pit, would you not immedi-
6 ately draw it out on the day of Sabbath?" And they were
not able to reply to these things.
7 And He spoke a parable to those having been invited,
observing how they were choosing out the first reclining
8 places, saying to them, "When you are invited by any one
to marriage feasts, you should not recline in the first re-
clining place, lest a more honorable than you may have
9 been invited by him; and he having invited you and him
should say to you, 'Give the place to this one'; then you
shall begin with shame to occupy the farthest place; so
when he having invited you may come that he may say to
10 you, 'Friend, go up to a higher place'; then there shall be
glory to you in the presence of those reclining with you.
11 For every one exalting himself shall be humbled, and the
one humbling himself shall be exalted."
12 And He also said to the one having invited Him,

"When you may make a dinner or a supper, do not call
your friends nor your brethren nor your relations nor rich
neighbors, lest they also will invite you, and a recompense
13 be made to you. But when you may make a feast invite
14 the poor, the maimed, the lame, and the blind. And
blessed you will be, for they have not that to recompense
you, but it will be recompensed to you in the resurrection
of the just."

15 And hearing these things, one of those reclining, said
to Him, "Blessed is he that will eat bread in the kingdom
of God."

16 And He said to him, "A certain Man made a great
17 supper and invited many. And in the hour of supper He
sent his servant to say to those having been invited, come,
18 for it is now ready. And they began to excuse themselves
from one to all. The first said to him, I bought a field, and
I need to go out to see it; I beseech you have me excused.
19 And another said, I bought five yokes of oxen, and I am
20 going to try them; I beseech you have me excused. And
another said, I married a wife; because of this I am not
able to come.

21 "And having come, the servant reported it all to his
Lord. Then the Householder, being angry, said to his
servant, 'Go out quickly into wide places and into streets
of the city and bring in here the poor, the lame, and the
22 blind.' And the servant said, 'O Lord, it is done, as you did
23 order, and still there is room.' And the Lord said to the
servant, 'Go out into the ways and hedges and urge them
24 to enter that my house may be filled. For I say to you that
not any of those men having been invited shall taste my
supper!' "

25 And great crowds were going with Him, and turning,
26 He said to them, "If any one comes to Me and hates not his
father and mother and wife and children and brothers and
sisters and still more even his life, he can not be my dis-
27 ciple. And whoever does not bear his cross and come after
Me is not able to be a disciple of Me.

28 "For whoever of you may be wishing to build a tower
that does not first sit down and compute the cost if he has
29 enough to finish it. Lest having laid his foundation and

then not being able to finish it, all those beholding would
30 begin to deride him, saying, 'This man began to build, but
was not able to finish.'
31 "Or what king is going to engage with another king
in a battle that does not first sit down and consult if he is
able with ten thousand to meet the one coming against
32 him with twenty thousand. But if not while being far off,
33 having sent an embassy, he asks for peace. So then he who
does not bid farewell to all of his possessions is not able
to be a disciple of Me.
34 "Salt is good, but if the salt should become tasteless
35 with what will it be salted? It is neither fit for land nor
for manure, so they cast it out. He having ears to hear, let
him hear."

Chapter 15

1 And all the taxgatherers and sinners were drawing
2 near to hear Him. And the Pharisees and the scribes mur-
mured, saying, "This Man receives sinners and eats with
them."
3 And He spoke to them this parable, saying, "What
4 man is among you that has a hundred sheep and having
lost one that he does not leave the ninety-nine behind in
the desert and goes after that one having been lost till he
5 may find it? And having found it, he lays it on his shoul-
6 ders rejoicing. And coming into the house, he calls friends
and neighbors together, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me,
7 for I found my sheep that had been lost. I say to you that
thus also there will be more joy in the heaven over one
reforming sinner than over ninety-nine just ones that have
no need of reformation.
8 "Or what woman having ten drachmas, if she may
lose one that does not light a lamp and sweep the house
9 and seek carefully till she finds? And having found, she
calls friends and neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for
10 I found the drachma that I had lost.' Thus, I say to you
that such joy will be produced in the presence of the angels
of God over one reforming sinner."
11 And He said, "A certain man had two sons. And the
12 younger of them said to his father, 'O father, give me that

part of the property falling to me.' And he divided the living to them.

13 "And not many days after, the younger son, having gathered all together, went abroad into a distant country;
14 and there wasted his property, living dissolutely. And when he expended his all a mighty famine came through-
15 out that country, and he began to be in want. And having gone, he united with one of the citizens of that country,
16 who sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he longed to eat from the pods which the swine were eating, and no one gave him.

17 "Then coming to himself, he said, 'How many of my father's hired servants have an abundance of bread, and
18 here I am perishing with hunger. Arising, I will go to my father and say to him, O father, I have sinned against the
19 heaven in your presence. I am no longer fit to be called
20 your son; make me as one of your hired servants.' And having arisen, he went to his father.

"And as he was still at a distance, his father saw him and was moved with pity, and running, he fell on his neck
21 and repeatedly kissed him. And the son said to him, 'O father, I have sinned against the heaven in your presence,
22 and no longer I am fit to be called your son.' However, the father said to his servants, 'Bring out the chief robe and clothe him, and put a ring on his finger and shoes for the
23 feet; and having brought the fatted calf, sacrifice it; and
24 then eating, we shall be joyful. For this my son was dead and is alive; he was lost and is found.' And they began to be merry.

25 "And his elder son was in the field; and as he was coming near to the house, he heard the sound of music and
26 dancing. And having called to one of the servants, he
27 inquired what these things might be. And he said to him, 'Your brother has come, and your father has sacrificed
28 the fatted calf because he has received him safe.' And he was angry and was not disposed to enter.

29 "Therefore, going out, his father besought him. And answering, he said to the father, 'Behold, so many years I served you, and your command I never passed by; and you never gave a kid to me so that I might be joyful with my

friends. But when your son comes after having devoured
your living with harlots, you have sacrificed for him the
fatted calf.'
"And he said to him, 'O child, you are always with me,
and all of mine is yours; but it is proper to be joyful and to
be glad, for this your brother was dead and is alive and
was lost and is found.'"

Chapter 16

And He also said to his disciples, "There was a certain
rich man, whose steward was accused of wasting his pos-
sessions. And having called him, he said to him, 'What is
this I hear concerning you? Render an account of your
stewardship, for a steward you shall no longer be.'
"And the steward said to himself, 'What shall I do,
for my lord will take away the stewardship from me. I
have not the strength to dig; I am ashamed to beg. I know
what I will do when I may be put out of the stewardship
so that they may receive me into their houses.' And having
summoned each one of the lord's debtors, he said to the
first, 'How much do you owe my lord?' And he said, 'A
hundred baths of oil.' And he said to him, 'Let me receive
your bill; and sitting down, write quickly one for fifty.'
Then to another he said, 'And how much do you owe?'
And he said, 'A hundred cors of wheat.' And he said to
him, 'Let me receive your bill, and write one for eighty.'
"And the lord praised the unjust steward because he
had done prudently, for the sons of this age are more
prudent than the sons of light, for they are of their own
generation. So I say to you, make for yourselves friends
out of the mammon of the unjust, that when you may fail,
they may receive you into agelasting tabernacles.
"He being faithful in the least is also faithful in much,
and he being unjust in the least is also unjust in much.
Therefore, if you have not been faithful in the unrighteous
mammon, who will entrust to you anything true? And if
you have not been faithful in what belongs to another, who
will give to you that which would be yours? No domestic is
able to serve two lords, for either he will hate the one and
love the other, or cling to the one and slight the other.
You are not able to serve God and mammon."

14 And the Pharisees also heard all these things; and
15 being money lovers, they mocked Him. But He said to them, "You are those justifying yourselves in the presence of men, but God knows your hearts; for that being highly prized by men is an abomination in the presence of God.
16 The law and the prophets are till John; from then the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone presses into it.
17 But it is easier for the heaven and the earth to pass away than for one fine point to fall out of the law.
18 Every one that dismisses his wife and marries another, commits adultery; and every one marrying her, being divorced from her husband, commits adultery.
19 "Now there was a certain rich man clothed in purple
20 and fine linen, feasting sumptuously every day. And a certain poor man, named Lazarus, was laid at his gate,
21 covered with sores, and thus he was longing to be fed from the crumbs falling from the rich man's table; and even the
22 dogs came and licked his sores. And it happened that the poor man died and was borne away by the angels into the bosom of Abraham; and the rich man also died, and was
23 buried. And being in torment, he lifted up his eyes in the unseen and from a distance sees Abraham and Lazarus in
24 his bosom. And crying out, he said, 'O father Abraham, have pity on me and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am in pain in this flame.'
25 "And Abraham said, 'O child, remember that you did receive your good things in your life, and Lazarus in like manner the bad things; but now he is comforted, and you
26 are in pain. And besides all these a great chasm has been fixed between you and us, so that those wishing to pass from over here to you are not able, nor those from you can cross over to us.'
27 "Then he said, 'I beseech you then O father that you
28 send him to the house of my father, for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them that they may not
29 come into this place of torment.' But Abraham said, 'They
30 have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.' And he said, 'No, O father Abraham, but if one from the dead may go to them, they will reform.' But he said to him, 'If they

do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be convinced even if one should rise out of the dead.' "

Chapter 17

1 And He said to the disciples, "It is impossible for the snares not to come, but woe to him through whom they
2 come. It would be profitable for him if an upper millstone was hung about his neck and he would be thrown into the sea than that he should ensnare one of these little ones.
3 "Take heed to yourselves. If your brother should sin,
4 rebuke him; and if he should reform, forgive him. And if even seven times a day he should sin against you, and seven times a day he should turn, saying, 'I reform;' you shall
5 forgive him." And the apostles said to the Lord, "Increase
6 our faith." And the Lord said, "If you would have the faith the size of a grain of mustard, you might say to this sycamine tree, be uprooted and planted into the sea, and it would obey you.
7 "But which of you having a servant ploughing a field or feeding cattle, who having come out of the field,
8 you will say, Go immediately and rest. But will you not say to him, make ready my supper; and having girded yourself, serve me till I may eat and drink; and after that
9 you shall eat and drink. That servant does not have the favor because he had done the things that were com-
10 manded. So also you when you have done all the things having been commanded you, say, we are unprofitable servants, for we were bound to do that which we have done."
11 And it happened when He went to Jerusalem that He
12 passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as He entered a certain village, ten leprous men met Him;
13 and standing far off, they lifted up a voice, saying, "Jesus,
14 Master, pity us." And seeing, He said to them, "Go and show yourselves to the priests." And it happened when
15 they went that they were cleansed. And one of them seeing that he was cured returned back with a loud voice, glorify-
16 ing God. And he fell on his face at his feet, giving thanks to Him; and he was a Samaritan.
17 And speaking, Jesus said, "Were not the ten cleansed?
18 But where are the nine? Have they not found it good to

have returned and give glory to God except this for-
19 eigner?" And He said to him, "Arise and go; your faith has saved you."
20 And having been asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God comes, He answered them and said, "The
21 kingdom of God comes not with careful watching. Nor will they say, behold here, or there, for behold, the Majesty of God is in the midst of you."
22 And He said to the disciples, "Days will come when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man,
23 and you will not see it. And they will say to you, behold here, or behold there; you shall not go away nor you shall
24 follow. For even as the lightning flashes out of the under heaven and shines to the under heaven, so will the presence
25 of the Son of Man be. But first it behooves Him to suffer many things and to be rejected from this generation.
26 "And as it happened in the days of Noah so also it will
27 be in the days of the Son of Man. They ate; they drank; they married; they were given in marriage till the day in which Noah entered into the ark; and the flood came and
28 destroyed all. Also in like manner as it happened in the days of Lot. They ate; they drank; they bought; they sold;
29 they planted; they built; but in the day when Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven
30 and destroyed all. According to these it will be in the day
31 of the Son of Man when He is revealed. In that day he that will be on the roof and his goods in the house, let him not descend to take them; and he in the field in like manner,
32 let him not turn for the things behind. Remember Lot's
33 wife. Whoever may seek to save his life shall lose it, and
34 whoever may lose it shall preserve it. I say to you, in that night, two shall be in one bed; one shall be taken, and
35 the other shall be left. Two shall be grinding on the same grinder; one shall be taken, and the other shall be left."
36 And answering, they said to Him, "Where O Lord?" And He said to them, "Where the body is, there the eagles will be gathered."

Chapter 18

1 And He also spoke a parable to them in order that
2 they ought to always pray and not to be weary, saying, "A

certain judge was in a certain city, not fearing God and not
3 regarding man. And a widow in that city went to him,
4 saying, 'Do me justice from my opponent.' And for a time
he would not, but afterwards he said to himself, even if I
5 do not fear God and do not regard man, I will do her
justice, and she shall not pester me, for this woman through
these things renders trouble to me, as the things are not
coming to an end."

6 And the Lord said, "Hear what the unjust judge said.
7 Will not God do justice for his chosen ones, who cry to Him
8 day and night, and He bearing long towards them? I say
to you that in an instant He will do justice for them. But
indeed when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on
the earth?"

9 And He also spoke this parable to some of those
trusting in themselves that they are just and despising the
10 others, "Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one
11 a Pharisee and the other a taxgatherer. Standing alone,
the Pharisee prayed thus: 'O God, I give thanks to You
that I am not like other men, plunderers, unjust, adulterers,
12 or even like this taxgatherer.' I fast twice a week; I tithe
13 all that I acquire.' And the taxgatherer stood at a distance
and would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but smote
his breast, saying, 'O God, be propitious to me a sinner.'
14 I ask you, did this one or the other go to his house justi-
fied? Every one exalting himself shall be humbled, but he
humbling himself shall be exalted."

15 And also they brought to Him infants that He might
touch them; and seeing that, the disciples rebuked them.
16 But calling to them, Jesus said, "Allow the little children
to come to Me and forbid them not because of such as
17 these is the kingdom of God. Indeed I say to you, whoever
may not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall
not enter into it."

18 And a certain ruler asked Him, saying, "O Good
19 Teacher, what shall I do to inherit agelasting life?" And
Jesus said to him, "Why call Me good? No one is good, but
20 the One God. You know the commandments; you shall not
commit adultery; you shall not kill; you shall not steal;
you shall not bear false testimony; and honor your father

21 and mother." And he said, "All these I observed from my
22 youth." And having heard, Jesus said to him, "Yet one
thing is wanting to you; sell all what you have, give to the
poor, and you shall have treasure in the heaven; and come
23 and follow Me." And having heard, he became greatly
grieved, for he was exceedingly rich.

24 And seeing him, Jesus said, "How with difficulty
those having riches shall enter into the kingdom of God.
25 It is easier for a camel to enter through a hole of a needle
than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."
26 And those having heard, said, "And who is able to be
27 saved?" But He said, "The things that are impossible
with men are possible with God."

28 And Peter said, "Behold we left all and followed
29 You." And He said to them, "Indeed I say to you that there
is no one that left a house or parents or brethren or wife
30 or children on account of the kingdom of God, who shall
not receive many times more in this season and in the
coming age agelasting life."

31 And having taken the twelve, He said to them, "Be-
hold, we go to Jerusalem, and all shall be finished in the
Son of Man that having been written through the prophets.
32 He will be delivered to the Gentiles and derided and
33 shamefully treated and spit on; and after He has been
scourged, they shall kill Him; and the third day He will
rise up."

34 And they, not one of them understood, for this thing
was hidden from them, and so they did not understand
the things being spoken.

35 And it happened for Him to draw near to Jericho,
36 and a certain blind man sat by the way, begging. And
hearing a crowd passing along, he asked what this may be.
37 And they told him that Jesus the Nazarene passes by.
38 And he shouted, saying, "Jesus, O Son of David, pity me."
39 And those going before rebuked him that he might be
silent. But he cried out that much more, "O Son of David,
40 pity me." And stopping, Jesus commanded that he be led
41 to Him. And he having come, Jesus asked him, "What do
you desire that I should do for you?" And he said, "O Lord
42 that I may see again." And Jesus said to him, "See again,

43 your faith has saved you." And instantly he saw and followed Him, glorifying God. And seeing that, all the people gave praise to God.

Chapter 19

1 And having entered Jericho, He passed through it.
2 And behold, a man called Zaccheus, a chief taxgatherer
3 and very rich, sought to see Jesus, who He was, but was not able on account of the crowd, for he was of small
4 stature. And running before them, he climbed up a sycamore that he might see Him, for He was about to pass by.
5 And as He came to the place, having looked up, Jesus said to him, "O Zaccheus, hasten down, for today I must abide in your house."
6 And having hastened, he came down and received
7 Him, rejoicing. And seeing, all of them murmured, saying,
8 "He went to lodge with a sinner." But standing up, Zaccheus said to the Lord, "Behold, the half of my possessions, O Lord, I give to the poor; and if from any one I extorted
9 anything, I give back four fold." Jesus said to him, "Today the salvation has come to this house, since he also is a son
10 of Abraham. For the Son of Man came to seek and to save that having been lost."
11 And they hearing these things, He proceeding, spoke a parable, for He was near to Jerusalem, and for them to think that immediately the kingdom of God is about to
12 appear. Therefore, He said, "A certain Well-Born Man went into a distant country to receive for Himself a Royal
13 Dignity and to return. And having called ten of his servants, He gave them ten minas and said to them, 'Trade till I come.'
14 "But his citizens hated Him and sent an embassy after Him, saying, 'We are not willing for This One to reign
15 over us.' And it happened that after having received the Royal Dignity for Him to return and to order the servants to be called to Him, to whom He gave the silver, that He might know what each had gained by trading.
16 "And the first came saying, 'O Lord, your mina has
17 gained ten minas.' And He said to him, 'Well done, good servant; because you have been faithful in the least, have authority over ten cities.'

18 "And the second came, saying, 'O Lord, your mina
19 has made five minas.' And He said to this one, 'Be over
five cities.'
20 "And another came, saying, 'O Lord, behold your
21 mina, which I laid up in a napkin; I feared You because
You are a harsh Man. You take up what You did not lay
22 down, and reap what You did not sow.' And He said to
him, 'Out of your own mouth I will judge you, O evil ser-
vant. You know that I am a harsh Man, taking up that
which I have not laid down, and reaping what I have not
23 sown? And why did you not put my silver on the table, and
24 coming, I might have exacted it with interest?' And He
said to those having stood by, 'Take from him the mina and
25 give it to the one having the ten minas.' And they said to
26 Him, 'O Lord, he has ten minas.' I say to you that to every
one having, it will be given, but from the one not having,
27 even what he has will be taken. And those enemies of mine
not willing for Me to reign over them bring here and slay
28 in my presence." And having said these things, He went
ahead, going up to Jerusalem.
29 And it happened as He drew near to Bethphage and
to Bethany and to the mountain called the mountain of the
30 olive trees that He sent two of his disciples, saying, "Go
over into a village before you and upon entering it you
shall find a colt tied on which no man ever sat; untie it and
31 bring it here. And if any one may ask you, why are you
untying him, say thus; the Lord has need of him."
32 And those having been sent went and found as He
33 said to them. And as they were untying the colt, his lord
34 said to them, "Why do you untie the colt?" And they
35 said, "The Lord has need of him." And they led him to
Jesus; and having thrown their mantles on the colt, they
36 helped Jesus to get on him. And as He was going, they
37 spread their mantles on the road. And drawing near to the
descent of the mountain of the olive trees, all the multi-
tude of the disciples began rejoicing and praising God
with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they saw,
38 saying, "Worthy of blessing is the coming King in the
Name of the Lord. Peace in the heaven and glory in the
39 highest." And some of the Pharisees from the crowd said

40 to Him, "O Teacher, rebuke your disciples." Answering,
He said, "I say to you that if these should be silent, the
stones would cry out."
41 And as He drew near and seeing the city, He wept
42 over it, saying, "If you would know even this day the
things that are for your peace. But now it is hidden from
43 your eyes. For days shall come on this place when your
enemies shall throw a rampart around you and surround
44 you and press you on every side, that shall level you and
your children to the ground and they shall not leave a
stone on a stone, for you do not know the season of your
visitation."
45 And entering into the temple, He began to cast out
46 those that were selling, saying to them, "It is written, 'My
house is a house of prayer,' but you have made it a den of
robbers."
47 And every day He was teaching in the temple. But
the high priests and the scribes and the chief ones of the
48 people sought to destroy Him, but they were not able to
find a reason for that which they wished to do, for all the
people were very attentive in hearing Him.

Chapter 20

1 And it happened in one of those days as He was
teaching the people in the temple and preaching the glad
tidings that the high priests and the scribes with the elders
2 stood by and said, "Say to us by what authority do You
do these things, or who is He having given You this
3 authority?" And answering, He said to them, "I will also
4 ask one word, and you tell Me. Was John's baptism from
5 heaven or from men?" And they reasoned among them-
selves, saying, "If we should say from heaven, He will say,
6 why then did you not believe him. And if we should say
from men, all the people will stone us, for they have been
7 persuaded that John was a prophet." And they answered,
8 "We have not known from where." And Jesus said to
them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these
things."
9 Then He told this parable to the people, "A Man
planted a vineyard, let it out to husbandmen, and went
10 abroad for a long time. And in season He sent a servant

to them that they might give Him from the fruit of the vineyard, but having beaten him, the husbandmen sent
11 him away empty. And He proceeded to send another servant, and this one they also beat up and dishonored and
12 sent him away empty. And He proceeded to send a third
13 one, and this one they wounded and cast him out. And the Lord of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send My Beloved Son; perhaps seeing Him, they will regard Him.'

14 "But when the husbandmen saw Him, they reasoned with themselves, saying, 'This is the Heir; let us kill Him
15 so that the inheritance may be ours.' And casting Him out of the vineyard, they killed Him. What then will the Lord
16 of the vineyard do to them? He will come and destroy those husbandmen and give the vineyard to others."

17 And having heard, they said, "Let it not be." But having looked on them, He said, "What then is this that has been written, 'A Stone which the builders rejected
18 has been made into a Corner Stone?' All falling upon that Stone shall be bruised, but on whom It may fall, It shall grind them to powder."

19 And in that hour the high priests and the scribes sought to put their hands on Him, but they feared the people, for they knew that He spoke this parable concerning them.

20 And having watched, they sent spies, feigning themselves to be righteous that they might lay hold of a word from Him in order to deliver Him up to the rule and the
21 authority of the governor. And they asked Him, saying, "O Teacher, we know that You speak and teach correctly, and that You do not accept men's countenance, but in
22 truth teach the way of God. Is it lawful for us to give tax
23 to Caesar or not?" But perceiving their craftiness, He said
24 to them, "Show Me a denarius. Whose likeness and inscription has it?" And answering, they said, "Of
25 Caesar's." And He said to them, "Then give back the things of Caesar, to Caesar, and the things of God, to God."
26 And they were not able to take hold of a word from Him in the presence of the people; and wondering at his answer, they were silent.

27 And approaching, some of the Sadducees, who deny-
ing a resurrection, denying it to be, asked Him, saying,
28 "O Teacher, Moses wrote for us, 'If any brother having
a wife should die, and should he die childless, that his
brother should take the wife and raise children for his
29 brother.' Now there were seven brothers, and the first,
30 having taken a wife, died childless. And the second took
31 the wife and died childless. And the third took her; and in
like manner all the rest of the seven, and they left no chil-
32 dren and died. And last the woman died. Therefore, in the
33 resurrection of which of them will she be a wife? for all
the seven had her for a wife."
34 And Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry
35 and are given in marriage, but those having been ac-
counted worthy to obtain that age and that resurrection
out of the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage.
36 Nor shall they die any more, for they are like angels; they
are the sons of God, being the sons of the resurrection.
37 But that the dead rise, even Moses declared, speaking
about the bush, when he calls the Lord, the God of Abra-
38 ham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob. He is not
a God of the dead, but of the living, even the dead are
alive to Him."
39 And answering, some of the scribes said, "O Teacher,
40 you have spoken well." And they no longer presumed to
ask Him anything.
41 And He said to them, "How do they say that the
42 Anointed is to be a Son of David? And yet David himself
43 says in a book of Psalms, 'Said the Lord to My Lord, sit
at my right hand till I may place your enemies a foot stool
44 for your feet.' David therefore calls Him Lord, and how
is He His Son?"
45 And all the people hearing, He said to his disciples,
46 "Beware of the scribes that wish to walk in robes and love
salutations in the markets and first seats in the synagogues
47 and first places in the feasts; they devour the houses of
widows and for a show pray long. These shall receive
greater judgment."

Chapter 21

1 And looking, He saw the rich casting their gifts into

the treasury. And He saw a certain poor widow, casting in two lepta. And He said, "Truly I say to you that this poor widow has cast in more than all. For they all cast in the gifts out of their abundance, but she out of her want cast in all the living that she had."

And some speaking about the temple that it was adorned with beautiful stones and offerings, He said, "These things that you behold, days shall come in which not a stone upon stone shall be left that shall not be thrown down." And they asked Him, saying, "O Teacher, when will these things be? And what is the sign when these things are about to be done?"

And He said, "Look that you may not be deceived. For many shall come in My Name, saying, 'I am he; the season has approached.' Go not after them. And when you may hear of wars and commotions, you shall not be terrified, for these must come to pass first, but the end is not immediately." Then He said to them, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be great earthquakes and famines and pestilences in many places, also fearful sights, and great signs from heaven.

"But before all this, of them, they will lay hands on you, and they will persecute you, delivering you up to synagogues and prisons, dragging you to kings and governors on account of My Name. But it will turn out to you for a testimony. Therefore, settle it in your hearts not to premeditate to make a defense. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom that all your opponents will not be able to gainsay or resist. And also you will be delivered by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and some of you they will put to death. And through My Name you will be hated by all, and yet not a hair from your head shall perish. In your patient endurance preserve your lives. And when you may see Jerusalem surrounded by encampments then you will know that her desolation has come near. Then those in Judea, let them flee to the mountains; and those in the midst of her, let them go out; and those in the country places, let them not enter into it. For these are the days of vengeance for all things having

been written to be fulfilled. Woe to the pregnant and to
the nursing women in those days. For great distress will
be upon the land and wrath upon this people. And they will
fall by the edge of the sword; they will be led captive into
all the nations. And Jerusalem will be trodden down by
the Gentiles till the seasons of the Gentiles will be fulfilled.
"Signs will be in the sun, the moon, and the stars, and
on the earth anguish of nations in perplexity, the roar and
tossing of sea, men fainting from fear and expectation of
the things coming on the people, for the powers of the
heavens will be shaken. Then they shall see the Son of
Man coming in a cloud with great power and glory.
"At the beginning of these things when they start to
occur, raise yourselves and lift up your heads, for your
deliverance draws near."
And He spoke a parable to them, "See a fig tree and
all the trees. When at this time they may shoot forth,
beholding for yourselves, you know that the summer is
near. So also when you will see these things occurring,
know that the kingdom of God is near. Indeed, I say to
you that this generation shall not pass away till all may be
done. The heaven and the earth shall pass away, but
my word shall not pass away.
"But take heed to yourselves, lest your heart should
be burdened with surfeiting and drunkenness and anxieties
of life, and suddenly that day will come upon you. For it
will come as a snare on all those dwelling on the face of all
the earth. Watch then in every season, praying that you
may be accounted worthy to escape all these things being
about to occur, and to stand in the presence of the Son of
man."
And during the days He was teaching in the temple,
and going out at nights, He lodged in the mountain called
the mountain of the olive trees. And all the people came
early to hear Him in the temple.

Chapter 22

Now the feast of the unleavened cakes, that called
the passover, drew near. And the high priests and the
scribes sought a way how they might kill Him, but they
feared the people. Then the adversary entered into Judas,

surnamed Iscariot, being one of the number of the twelve.
4 And going, he talked with the high priests and the offi-
5 cers how he might deliver Him to them. And they were
6 glad and agreed to give him silver. And he consented and
then sought an opportunity to deliver Him up to them
without a crowd.

7 And the day of the unleavened cakes came in which
8 it is necessary to sacrifice the paschal lamb. And He sent
Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare for us the pass-
9 over that we may eat." And they said to Him, "Where
10 do you want us to make ready?" And He said to them,
"Behold, having entered into the city, you will meet a
man carrying a pitcher of water; follow him into the
house where he enters. And say to the master of the
11 house; the Teacher says to you, where is the guest cham-
ber where I may eat the passover with my disciples?
12 And he will show you a large upper room furnished;
13 there prepare." And having gone, they found even as He
had said to them, and they prepared the passover.

14 And when the hour came, He reclined and the twelve
15 apostles with Him. And He said to them, "I have greatly
16 desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer, for
I say to you that I will not eat of it again till it will be
17 fulfilled in the kingdom of God." And having taken a
cup, He gave thanks and said, "Take this and divide
18 among yourselves, for I say to you that I will not drink
again of the product of the vine till the kingdom of God
will come."

19 And having taken a loaf, He gave thanks and broke
it and gave to them, saying, "This is my body, being
given in behalf of you; this do in remembrance of Me."
20 In like manner also the cup after the supper, saying,
"This cup is the new covenant in my blood, being poured
out in behalf of you.

21 "Behold, the hand delivering Me is with mine on the
22 table. And indeed the Son of Man goes away according
to that having been appointed, but woe to that man
23 through whom He is delivered." Then they began to
inquire among themselves which one of them it could be,
being about to do this thing.

24 And there was a strife among them as to which one
25 of them thinks to be the greatest. But He said to them
that the kings of the nations exercise lordship over them,
and those having authority over them are called bene-
26 factors. But the things are not so with you. Of the
greatest among you, let him become as the younger, and
27 the governor, as he that serves. For I am in the midst of
28 you as He serving. And you are those having continued
29 with Me in my trials. And I covenant for you, even as My
30 Father has covenanted for Me a kingdom that you may
eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and that you
may sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 Simon, Simon, behold, the adversary has asked for
32 you, to sift you as wheat. But I prayed for you that your
faith may not fail, and when you have been turned,
33 strengthen your brethren. And he said to Him, "O Lord,
I am ready to go with You, both to prison and to death."
34 But He said, "I say to you, Peter, a cock will not crow
today before you will deny Me three times, saying that
you have not known Me."

35 And He said to them, "When I sent you without a
purse and a bag and shoes, have you wanted anything?"
36 And they said, "Nothing." And He said to them, "But
now he having a purse, let him take it and in like manner
a bag; and he not having, let him sell his mantle and buy
37 a sword. For I say to you that this having been written
must be finished in Me, 'And He was counted with the
lawbreakers.' For also the things about Me have an end."
38 But they said, "O Lord, behold, here are two swords."
39 And He said to them, "It is enough." And going out
according to the custom, He went to the mountain of the
40 olive trees, and his disciples followed Him. And having
come to a certain place, He said to them, "Pray that you
41 may not enter into temptation." And being withdrawn
from them about the throw of a stone and having kneeled,
42 He prayed, saying, "O Father, are You willing to take
away this cup from Me? but not my will, but yours be
43 done." And an angel from the heaven appeared to Him,
strengthening Him.

44 And being in agony, He prayed very earnestly, and

his sweat was like clots of blood falling down to the
45 ground. And having stood up from the prayer and coming
46 to the disciples, He found them sleeping from grief. And
He said to them, "Why do you sleep? Having stood up,
pray that you may not enter into temptation."
47 And while He was speaking, behold a crowd; and he
being called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them
48 and drew near to Jesus to kiss Him. And Jesus said to him,
"Judas, with a kiss do you betray the Son of Man?"
49 And those about Him, seeing what was going to be,
50 said, "O Lord, shall we strike with the sword?" And
certain one of them did strike the slave of the high priest
51 and cut off his right ear. But answering, Jesus said, "Stop
52 at this." And touching his ear, He healed him. And
Jesus said to those having come on Him, to the high
priests and officers of the temple and the elders, "As on a
53 robber you have come out with swords and clubs. Every
day when I was with you in the temple, you did not
stretch out your hands on Me. But this is your hour and the
authority of the darkness."
54 And having seized Him, they led and brought Him
into the house of the high priest. But Peter followed at a
55 distance. And having kindled a fire in the midst of the
court, they sat down, and Peter sat in the midst of them.
56 Then seeing him sitting by the light and looking steadily
at him, a certain maidservant said, "This one was also
57 with Him." But he denied, saying, "O woman, I do not
58 know Him." And after a little while, seeing him, another
said, "You are also of them." But Peter said, "O man, I
59 am not." And about one hour having intervened, another
person confidently affirmed, saying, "In truth this one
60 was also with Him, for he too is a Galilean." But Peter
said, "Man, I do not know what you say." And immedi-
61 ately while he was speaking, a cock crew. And having
turned, the Lord looked at Peter; and Peter was reminded
of the word of the Lord, as He said to him, "Before a cock
62 will crow, you will deny Me three times." And going out,
he wept bitterly.
63 And those men having Jesus in custody mocked and
64 scourged Him. And having blindfolded Him, they struck

his face and asked Him, saying, "Prophesy, who is strik-
65 ing You?" And many other things, blaspheming, they
spoke against Him.
66 And when it became day, the eldership of the people,
the high priests, and the scribes were assembled and
67 brought Him into their sanhedrin, saying, "If You are the
Anointed, tell us?" And He said to them, "If I should
68 tell you, you will not believe; and if I ask, you will not
69 answer. But from now the Son of Man will be sitting at
70 the right hand of the power of God." And all said, "Then
You are the Son of God?" And He said to them, "You say
71 that I am." And they said, "What further need have we
of the testimony? For we ourselves have heard from his
mouth."

Chapter 23

1 And having stood up, the whole multitude led Him to
2 Pilate and began to accuse Him, saying, "We found This
One misleading the nation and forbidding to give tax to
Caesar, saying that He Himself is an Anointed King."
3 And Pilate asked Him, saying, "Are You the King of the
Jews?" And He answered him and said, "You have said
4 it." And Pilate said to the high priests and to the crowd,
"I find nothing criminal in This Man."
5 But they were urgent, saying, "He stirs up the people,
teaching all over Judea, having begun from Galilee to
6 here." And having heard of Galilee, Pilate asked if the
7 Man is a Galilean. And having learned that He is of the
authority of Herod, he sent Him to Herod; he also was in
Jerusalem in those days.
8 And seeing Jesus, Herod greatly rejoiced, because
for a long time he was wishing to see Him; for he heard
about Him and hoped to see some signs done by Him.
9 And he asked Him in many words, but He answered him
nothing.
10 And the high priests and the scribes stood up, vehe-
11 mently accusing Him. Then Herod with his soldiers after
having despised and mocked Him, casting around Him a
12 splendid robe, he sent Him to Pilate. And on that day
Pilate and Herod became friends, for formerly they were
hating each other.

13 And having summoned the high priests and the chiefs
14 of the people, Pilate said to them, "You have brought
This Man to me as misleading the people, and behold, in
your presence, having examined Him, I have not found
15 any fault about This Man of which you accuse Him. And
not even Herod, for he sent Him back to you, Behold,
there is nothing worthy of death in Him, of that having
16 been done. So having scourged Him, I will release Him."
17 Now it was necessary to release one to them at a
18 feast, and all cried out together, saying, "Take This One
19 away and release to us Barabbas." He was cast into
prison through a certain sedition and a murder, that
20 having occurred in the city. Therefore, again Pilate spoke,
21 wishing to release Jesus. But they cried, saying, "Crucify,
22 crucify Him." And for the third time he said to them,
"For what evil that He may have done? I find no cause
of death in Him. So having scourged Him, I will release
Him."
23 But they pressed with loud voices, demanding Him to
24 be crucified, and their voices prevailed. And Pilate de-
25 cided to satisfy their request. So he released the one, who
through sedition and a murder had been cast into the
prison for whom they asked, but Jesus he delivered to
their will.
26 And as they led Him, they laid hold of a certain
Simon, a Cyrenian, coming from the country, and they put
27 the cross on him to carry it after Jesus. And a great multi-
tude of the people, women and all, followed and lamented
28 and bewailed Him. But turning to them, Jesus said,
"Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for Me, but weep for
29 yourselves and for your children. For behold, days come
in which they will say, blessed is the barren and the womb
which bore not and the breasts which were not sucked.
30 Then they will begin to say to the mountains, fall on us;
31 and to the hills, cover us. For if they do these things in
32 the green tree, what will be done in the dry." And two
malefactors were led with Him also to be put to death.
33 And when they came to the place, called Skull, they
crucified Him and the malefactors, indeed one at the right
34 and one at the left. And Jesus said, "O Father, forgive

them, for they do not know what they do." And casting
a lot, they thus divided his garments.
35 And the people stood gazing, and the rulers scoffed,
saying, "He saved others; let Him save Himself if this is
36 the Anointed, the chosen One of God." And coming near,
37 the soldiers also mocked Him, offering Him vinegar and
saying, "If You are the King of the Jews, save Yourself."
38 And there was an inscription over Him, "This is the King
of the Jews."
39 And one of the malefactors, having been hanged,
spoke against Him, saying, "If You are the Anointed, save
40 us and Yourself." But answering, the other rebuked him,
saying, "Do you not even fear God? since you are in the
41 same condemnation. And we indeed are justly receiving
for what we had done, but This One has done nothing
42 amiss." And he said to Jesus, "Remember me when You
43 come in your kingdom." And Jesus said to him, "Indeed
today I say to you, you shall be with Me in the paradise."
44 And about the sixth hour darkness came over the whole
45 land till the ninth. The sun had been darkened, and the
46 veil of the temple was rent in the midst. And Jesus crying
with a loud voice, said, "O Father, into your hands I com-
mit my breath." And having said these things, He expired.
47 And seeing that having occurred, the Centurion glorified
48 God, saying, "Truly this was a Just Man." And having
come together to this sight and beholding the things
having occurred, all the crowds, striking their breasts,
49 returned. But all his acquaintances and those women
having followed Him from Galilee stood at a distance,
50 beholding these things. And behold, a man, named Joseph,
51 a senator, a good and just man—this one did not assent to
their will and act—from Arimathea, a city of the Jews;
52 he was also looking for the kingdom of God. And having
53 gone to Pilate, he asked for the body of Jesus. And having
taken it down, he wrapped it in linen and laid it in a tomb
54 that was cut in a rock where no one was laid before. It was
55 a day of preparation, and the Sabbath approached. And
the women that followed Him from out of Galilee, beheld
56 the tomb, and how they laid his body. And having re-
turned they prepared aromatics and ointments. And in-

deed rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

Chapter 24

1 And in the first day of the week, very early of a morning, they came to the tomb, bringing what aromatics
2 they prepared. Then they found that the stone had been
3 rolled from the tomb. And having entered, they did not
4 find the body of the Lord Jesus. And as they happened to be perplexed about this, behold, two men with shining
5 clothing stood by them. And having become afraid, they bowed their faces to the earth. And they said to them,
6 "Why do you seek the living among the dead? He is not here, but has been raised. Remember how He spoke to
7 you while in Galilee, saying, 'It behooves the Son of Man to be delivered into the hands of men, of sinners, to be crucified and then to rise the third day.' "
8 And they remembered his words. And having
9 returned from the tomb, they related all these things to
10 the eleven and to all the others. Among them were Mary Magdalene, Joanna, and Mary, the mother of James, and
11 others, who spoke to the apostles these things. And in their presence their words appeared as idle tale, and they believed them not.
12 But arising, Peter ran to the tomb; and having stooped down, he saw the linen bands alone; and he departed by himself, wondering about that having occurred.
13 And behold, in that day two of them were going into a village called Emmaus, sixty furlongs distance from
14 Jerusalem. And they were talking to each other about
15 all these things having happened. And it occurred as they talked and reasoned that even Jesus, having come near,
16 went with them. But their eyes were held so as not to
17 know Him. And He said to them, "What are the words which you speak to one another as you walk and are sad?"
18 And the one answering, whose name was Cleopas, said to Him, "Are You alone that sojourns Jerusalem and not know the things having been done in it in these days?" And He said to them, "What things?"
19 And they said to Him, "The things about Jesus the

Nazarene, who was a prophet, powerful in work and in
20 word in the presence of God and all the people. And how
our high priests and chiefs delivered Him up to a sen-
tence of death and crucified Him. And we hoped that it
21 was He being about to redeem Israel. And besides all
these things, today is the third day gone by after which
22 these things occurred. And also some of our women
23 astonished us, having been early at the tomb; and not
having found his body, came, saying, "We have seen a
24 vision of angels, who said that He is alive." And some of
those that went with us to the tomb also found even as
the women said, but Him they saw not."

25 And He said to them, "O you thoughtless and slow
to believe with your hearts in all that the prophets spoke.
26 Was it not binding for the Anointed to have suffered
27 these things and to enter into his glory?" And beginning
from Moses and from the prophets, He explained to them
in all the writings the things about Himself.

28 And as they drew near to the village where they were
29 going, He seemed as intending to go farther. But they
pressed Him, saying, "Abide with us, for it is towards
evening, and the day has declined." And He went in to
30 abide with them. And it was for Him to recline with
them. Then having taken the loaf, He blessed it; and
31 having broken it, He gave to them. And their eyes were
opened, and they knew Him, but He disappeared from
32 them. And they said to each other, how our hearts were
burning when He was talking to us on the way, as He was
opening the writings.

33 And in that hour rising up, they returned to Jeru-
salem and found the eleven and those having been assem-
34 bled with them. And they saying, "Indeed, the Lord has
35 been raised and has appeared to Simon." And related
what things they heard on the way, and how He was
known to them in the breaking of the loaf.

36 And while these were speaking, He stood in the
37 midst of them and said to them, "Peace to you." But hav-
ing become terrified and affrighted, they thought they
38 saw a spirit. And He said to them, "Why are you agi-
tated? and why do the reasonings rise in your hearts?

39 See my hands and my feet, that I am He. Handle Me and
see, for a spirit has not flesh and bones as you perceive
40 Me having." And saying this, He showed them the hands
41 and the feet. And they, while not believing from joy, and
as they were wondering, He said to them, "Have you
42 anything eatable here?" And they gave Him a piece of
43 broiled fish. And having taken it, He ate in their presence.
44 And He said to them, "These are the words which
I spoke to you while being with you that all the things
must be fulfilled that are written in the law of Moses and
45 the prophets and the Psalms concerning Me." Then He
opened their minds for them to understand the writings.
46 And He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it
behooved the Anointed to have suffered and to rise the
47 third day out of the dead; and for the reformation to be
proclaimed in His Name and forgivness of sins to all the
48 nations, beginning from Jerusalem. And you are witnesses
49 of these things. And behold, I will send forth the promise
of My Father on you. But remain in the city till you may
be clothed with power from on High."
50 And He led them out even to Bethany and then
51 lifted up his hands and blessed them. And it happened as
He was blessing them that He stood apart from them and
52 then was carried up into heaven. And having thrown
themselves down in humility, then they returned to Jeru-
53 salem with great joy. And were continually in the temple,
blessing God.

Glad Tidings
by John

Chapter 1

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was
2 with God, and the Word was a God. In the beginning
3 This Word was with God. All was done through It, and
4 without It not even one thing was done. In It was life,
5 and the life was the light of men. And the Light shone in
darkness, and darkness apprehended It not.
6 There was a man sent from God; his name was John.
7 He came for a witness that he might testify about the
8 Light, that all might believe through Him. He was not the
Light, but that he might testify about the Light.
9 He is the True Light that coming into the world
10 enlightens every man. He was in the world, and the world
11 was through Him; and the world knew Him not. He came
to his own, and his own received Him not.
12 But to as many as received Him, He gave authority
to become children of God, to those believing in His Name,
13 who were not begotten from bloods nor from a will of
flesh nor from a will of man, but from God.
14 And the Word became flesh and for awhile lived
among us. And we beheld his glory, a glory as of an
Only-Begotten from Father full of favor and truth.
15 John testified concerning Him and cried, saying,
"This is the One of whom I said is coming after me and
16 has become ahead of me, for He was before me. Out of
17 his fullness we all receive favor upon favor. For the law
was given through Moses; the favor and the truth comes
through Jesus Anointed.
18 "No one has ever seen God. The Only-Begotten Son,
being in the bosom of the Father, He has made Him
known."
19 And this is the testimony of John when the Jews from
Jerusalem sent priests and Levites that they might ask
20 him, who he is. He confessed and did not deny, confessed
21 that he is not the Anointed. And they asked him, "Who
then are you, Elijah?" And he said, "I am not." "Are you
the prophet?" And he answered, "No."

22 Then they said to him, "Who are you that we may
give an answer to those having sent us? What do you say
23 about yourself?" He said, "I am a voice crying in the
desert, make straight the way of the Lord, as Isaiah the
prophet said."

24 And those having been sent were of the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, "Why then do you baptize if you
26 are not the Anointed nor Elijah nor a prophet?" John
answered them, saying, "I baptize in water; in the midst
27 of you stands One whom you do not know. He is coming
after me, of whom I am not worthy to loose the strap of
his sandal."

28 These things happened in Bethany beyond Jordan
where John was baptizing.

29 The next day he beheld Jesus coming to him and
said, "Behold, the lamb of God, who is taking away the
30 sin of the world. This is He of whom I said, after me
comes a Man that is ahead of me because He was before
31 me. And I knew Him not, but that He might be manifested
to Israel for this I have come, baptizing in the water."

32 And John bore testimony, saying, "I saw the Spirit
like a dove coming down out of heaven, and it abode on
33 Him. And I did not know Him. But He having sent me to
baptize in water said to me, 'On whom you may see the
Spirit, coming down and abiding on Him, this is He bap-
34 tizing in the Holy Spirit.' And I have seen and testify that
this is the Son of God."

35 And again on the next day John and two of his
36 disciples were standing there. And having looked and
seeing Jesus walking, he said, "Behold, the Lamb of God."
37 And the two disciples heard him speaking, and they
38 followed Jesus. And having turned and seeing them
following, Jesus said to them, "What do you seek?" And
they said to him, "Rabbi", (which being interpreted,
39 means, O Teacher,) "where do You dwell?" And He said
to them, "Come and see." And they came and saw where
He dwelt and abode with Him that day. It was about the
tenth hour.

40 And Andrew the brother of Simon Peter was one of
the two of those having heard from John and followed

41 Him. He first finds his own brother Simon and said to him,
"We have found the Messiah." (Which is being inter-
42 preted, the Anointed). And he brought him to Jesus. And
having looked upon him, Jesus said, "You are Simon, the
son of Jona; you shall be called Cephas." (Which means
Peter).
43 The next day He desired to go into Galilee; and
44 finding Philip, He said to him, "Follow Me." And Philip
was from Bethsaida of the city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have
found of whom Moses wrote in the law and of whom the
prophets wrote, that Jesus the Son of Joseph from
46 Nazareth." And Nathanael said to him, "Is it possible for
any good out of Nazareth to be?" Philip said to him,
"Come and see."
47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to Him and said con-
cerning him, "Behold, indeed an Israelite in whom there
is no guile."
48 Nathanael said to Him, "From where do you know
me?" Answering, Jesus said to him, "Before Philip has
49 called you, I saw you under the fig tree." Nathanael
answered, "Rabbi, You are the Son of God. You are the
King of Israel."
50 Answering, Jesus said to him, "Because I said to you
that I saw you underneath the fig tree, you believe.
51 Greater of these you shall see." And He said to him,
"Indeed I say to you, you shall see the heaven opened and
the angels of God ascending and descending to the Son
of Man."

Chapter 2

1 And on the third day there was a marriage-feast in
2 Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. And
Jesus and his disciples were also invited to the marriage-
3 feast. And they having fallen short of wine, the mother
of Jesus said to Him, "They have no wine."
4 Jesus said to her, "O woman, what is it to Me and
5 to you? My hour has not yet come." His mother said to
the servants, "Whatever He may say to you, do."
6 And six stone water pots were placed there accord-
ing to the mode of cleansing of the Jews, each holding two

7 or three measures. Jesus said to them, "Fill the water pots
8 with water." And they filled them to the top. And He
said to them, "Draw now and carry to the ruler of the
feast." And they carried.
9 And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water
having become wine, but knew not from where it was
(but those servants having drawn the water knew) the
ruler of the feast called the bridegroom and said to him,
10 "Every man first places the good wine, and when they
have drunk freely then the worst. You have kept the
good wine till now."
11 This the beginning of the signs Jesus did in Cana of
Galilee and manifested his glory, and his disciples believed
12 into Him. After this He went down into Capernaum, He,
his mother, his brothers, and his disciples and remained
there many days.
13 And as the passover of the Jews was nigh, Jesus
14 went up to Jerusalem. And in the temple He found those
selling oxen, sheep, and doves, and money changers sitting.
15 And having made a whip out of rushes, He drove them
all out of the temple, also the sheep and the oxen, and He
poured out the coin of the money changers and overturned
16 the tables. And to those selling doves, He said, "Take
these things from here and do not make My Father's
17 House a house of merchandise." And his disciples remembered that it is that having been written, "The zeal for
your house will consume Me."
18 Then answering, the Jews said to Him, "What sign
19 do you show us that You do these things?" Answering,
Jesus said to them, "Destroy This Temple, and in three
20 days I will raise it." Then the Jews said, "Forty and six
years this temple was being built, and You will raise it in
21 three days?" But He spoke concerning the temple of his
22 body. When therefore He was raised out of the dead, his
disciples remembered that He spoke this, and they believed
the writing and the word which Jesus said.
23 And when He was in Jerusalem at the feast of the
Passover, many believed in His Name, beholding the signs
24 which He performed. But Jesus did not commit Himself
to them because He knew them all, and because He had

no need that anyone should testify concerning Him, for He knew what was in a man.

Chapter 3

1 And there was a man of the Pharisees, Nicodemus
2 by name, a ruler of the Jews. He came to Him by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You are a Teacher having come from God, for no one is able to do these signs
3 that You do except that God be with Him." Answering, Jesus said to him, "Indeed I say to you; if anyone may not be born from above, he is not able to see the kingdom
4 of God." Nicodemus said to Him, "How is a man able to be born, being old? He is not able for a second time to enter into his mother's womb and to be born."
5 Jesus answered, "Indeed I say to you; if anyone may not be born out of water and out of Spirit, he is not able
6 to enter into the kingdom of God. That having been born out of the flesh is flesh, and that having been born of the
7 Spirit is spirit. You should not wonder when I said to
8 you that you must be born from above. The Spirit breathes where It will, and you hear its sound, but you do not know from where It comes and where It goes. Thus is everyone having been born out of the Spirit."
9 Answering, Nicodemus said to Him, "How are these things able to be?"
10 Answering, Jesus said to him, "You are a teacher
11 of Israel and do not know these things? Indeed, indeed I say to you, we speak that which we know and testify what we have seen, but you do not receive our testimony.
12 If I told you about earthly things, and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you about heavenly things?
13 And no one has ascended into the heaven except He having descended out of the heaven.
14 "And even as Moses raised aloft the serpent in the desert, thus it behooves the Son of Man to be raised so
15 everyone that is believing in Him may have agelasting life.
16 "For God thus loved the world that He gave His Only-Begotten Son that every one who believes in Him
17 may not be destroyed, but may have agelasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world that He might judge the world, but that He might save the world

18 through Him. He believing into Him is not judged, and
he not believing is judged already because he has not
believed in the Name of the Only-Begotten Son of God.
19 And this is the judgment; the Light has come into the
world, and men rather loved darkness than the Light,
20 for their works were evil. For every one doing vile
things hates the Light and does not come to the Light so
21 that his works may not be detected. But he doing the
truth comes to the Light so that his works may be made
manifest that they have been done in God."

22 After these things Jesus and his disciples came into
the land of Judea, and there He remained with them and
23 was baptizing. And John also was baptizing in Enon
near Salim because there were many waters. And they
24 came and were baptized. For John was not yet cast into
prison.

25 Then a dispute occurred between John's disciples
26 and a Jew about cleansing. And they came to John and
said, "Rabbi, He that was with you beyond Jordan, to
whom you have testified, behold, He baptizes, and all
come to Him."

27 Answering, John said, "A man is not able to receive
28 anything except it may be given to him from heaven. You
yourselves bear testimony to me that I said, I am not the
Anointed; but having been sent, I am in his presence.
29 He having the bride is the Bridegroom, but the friend of
the Bridegroom, standing and hearing Him, rejoices
with joy through the voice of the Bridegroom, so in this
30 my joy has been completed. It behooves Him to increase,
but for me to decrease.

31 "He coming from above is over all; he being from
the earth, belongs to the earth and speaks from the
32 earth. He coming from the heaven is over all. What He
has seen and heard, this He testifies, and no one wants
33 to receive his testimony. He receiving his testimony has
34 set his seal that God is true. For He whom God has sent
speaks the words of God, for God gives not the Spirit by
35 measure. The Father loves the Son, and all has been
36 given into his hands. He believing in the Son has age-

lasting life, but he disobeying the Son shall not see life, but the anger of God abides on him."

Chapter 4

1 Therefore, when the Lord knew that the Pharisees
2 heard that He baptized more disciples than John, though
3 Jesus indeed did not baptize, but his disciples, He left
4 Judea and again went into Galilee. And it behooved
Him to pass through Samaria.
5 And He came into a city of the Samaritans, called
Sychar, near the field which Jacob gave to Joseph his son.
6 And Jacob's spring was there. And having become weary
from the journey, Jesus sat beside the spring. It was
7 about the sixth hour. And a woman of Samaria came to
draw water.
8 Jesus said to her, "Give Me a drink." His disciples
9 had gone into the city to buy provisions. The Samaritan
woman said to Him, "How You, being a Jew, ask a drink
from me, a Samaritan woman? The Samaritans do not
associate with the Jews."
10 Answering, Jesus said to her, "If you would know
the gift of God and who is He that says to you, 'Give Me
a drink,' you would ask Him, and He would give you
11 the Living Water." The woman said to Him, "O Lord,
You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep.
12 From where then have You the Living Water? You are
not greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well
13 and drank of it and his sons and his cattle." Answering,
Jesus said to her, "All drinking of this water will thirst
14 again. But whoever may drink of the Water that I give
him shall not thirst to the age, and the Water which I give
him shall be in him a well of water springing into age-
15 lasting life." The woman said to Him, "O Lord, give me
this water that I may not thirst and come to this place
16 to draw." Jesus said to her, "Go; call your husband and
17 come here." Answering, the woman said, "I have not a
husband." Jesus said to her, "Rightly did you say that
18 you have not a husband, for you have had five husbands,
and the one you now have is not your husband. This
truly you had said."
19 The woman said to Him, "O Lord, I see that You are

20 a prophet. Our fathers worship in this mountain, but You
say that in Jerusalem is the place where it is necessary
21 to worship." Jesus said to her, "Woman, believe Me that
an hour comes when neither in this mountain nor in Jeru-
22 salem you shall worship My Father. You worship what
you do not know; we worship what we know, for the salva-
23 tion is from the Jews. But an hour comes and now is
when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in
spirit and in truth. And the Father seeks such worship-
24 ing Him. God is Spirit, and it behooves those worshiping
Him to worship in spirit and in truth."
25 The woman said to Him, "I know that Messiah will
come, He being called the Anointed. When He may come,
He will relate to us all."
26 Jesus said to her, "I talking to you, am He."
27 On this his disciples came and wondered that He
talked with a woman. But no one said anything of what
28 You may seek, or why do You talk with her. Therefore,
the woman left her bucket and went into the city and said
29 to the men, "Come, see a Man that told me all what I
30 did. Is not He, the Anointed?" And they were coming
out of the city to Him.
31 And in the meantime the disciples were asking Him,
32 saying, Rabbi eat." But He said to them, "I have food
33 to eat of which you do not know." Then the disciples
said to each other. Has any one brought Him food?
34 Jesus said to them, "My food is that I may do the
35 will of the One sending Me and finish his work. Do you
not say that it is yet four months and then the harvest
comes? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and see
36 the fields that they are already white to harvest. He
reaping receives a reward, for he gathers fruit for age-
lasting life, so that both, he sowing and he reaping may
37 rejoice together. For in this the word is true that one is
38 sowing and another reaping. I sent you to reap on what
you have not labored; others labored, and you entered
into their labor."
39 And many Samaritans out of that city believed in
Him through the word of the woman in her testifying
40 that He told her all she did. The Samaritans therefore

came to Him, asking Him to abide with them. And He
41 abode there two days. And many more believed through
42 his word. And they said to the woman, "We no longer believe through your saying, for we ourselves have heard, and we know that this truly is the Savior of the world."
43 And after two days He went out from there into
44 Galilee. For Jesus Himself testified that a prophet has
45 not the honor in his own country. Therefore, when He came into Galilee, the Galileans received Him; they all saw what He had done in Jerusalem at the feast, for they also were there.
46 Then again He came into Cana of Galilee where He had made the water wine. And there was a certain
47 courtier whose son was sick in Capernaum. Hearing that Jesus came out of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him so that He would come down and heal his son, for he was about to die.
48 But Jesus said to him, "If you may not see signs
49 and prodigies, you will not believe." The courtier said
50 to Him, "O Sir, come down before the child dies." Jesus said to him, "Go; your son lives."

The man believed the word that Jesus said to him
51 and went. And already as he was going down, his servant
52 met him, saying, "Your child lives." Then he inquired about the hour in which he was better. And they said to him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him."
53 The father knew then that it was in that hour in which Jesus said to him, "Your son lives." And he and all his house believed.
54 This again a second sign Jesus did, having come out of Judea into Galilee.

Chapter 5

1 After these things there was a feast of the Jews, and
2 Jesus went to Jerusalem. Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a swimming bath having five porches; in He-
3 brew it is called Bethesda. In these were lying a multitude of sick, blind, lame, and withered, waiting for the move-
4 ment of the water. For an angel at a season went down into the swimming bath and agitated the water. He then

first stepping in after the agitation became sound, indeed he that was held by disease.

5 And there was a certain man, thirty-eight years old,
6 in feeble health. Seeing him lying and knowing that already for a long time he had been thus, Jesus said to him,
7 "Do you wish to become sound?" And he answered, "O Sir, I have not a man that when the water is agitated that he may put me into the swimming bath, but into which I
8 am coming, another goes down before me." Jesus said to
9 him, "Rise and take up your bed and walk." And immediately the man became sound and took up his bed and walked. And it was Sabbath.

10 Then the Jews said to the one having been healed, "It is a Sabbath; it is not lawful for you to carry the bed."
11 He answered them, "He having made me sound said to
12 me, 'Take up your bed and walk.'" They asked him, "Who is the Man that told you, 'Take up your bed and
13 walk?'" But he having been cured did not know who it was, for Jesus slipped out; a crowd was in the place.

14 And after these things Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, "See, you have become sound. Sin no longer so that not anything worse may happen to you."
15 The man went away and told the Jews that Jesus made him sound.

16 And through this the Jews persecuted Jesus because
17 He did these things on a Sabbath. And Jesus answered
18 them, "My Father works till now, and I work." Therefore, through this the Jews sought the more to kill Him because not only He was breaking the Sabbath, but also because He said that God was His Own Father, making Himself equal with God.

19 Then answering, Jesus said to them, "Indeed, indeed I say to you that the Son is not able to do anything by Himself if He may not see His Father doing anything. For whatever He may do, this the Son also does in like
20 manner. For the Father loves the Son and shows Him all He does, and greater of these works He will show Him
21 so that you may wonder. For as the Father raises the dead and makes them alive, thus also the Son, whom He

22 will, makes alive. For the Father not even judges any
23 one, but all judgment has been given to the Son so that
all may honor the Son even as they honor the Father. He
not honoring the Son does not honor the Father, who has
sent Him.

24 "Indeed, indeed I say to you that he hearing my
word and believing Him having sent Me has agelasting
life and comes not into judgment, but has passed out of
death into life.

25 "Indeed, indeed I say to you that an hour comes and
now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of
26 God, and those having heard will live. For as the Father
has life in Himself so also He gave to the Son to have life
27 in Himself; and He also gave Him authority to execute
28 judgment because He is a Son of Man. Do not wonder at
this, for an hour comes in which all those in the tombs
29 shall hear his voice and shall come forth, those having
done the good things, to resurrection of life, and those
having done the evil things, to a resurrection of judgment.
30 I am not able to do anything by Myself, but as I hear I
judge and my judgment is just. I do not seek my will,
31 but the will of the One sending Me. If I testify concerning
32 Myself, my testimony is not true. Another is He that is
33 testifying concerning Me. You have sent to John, and he
34 testified to the truth. I do not receive the testimony from
35 man, but these things I say that you may be saved. He
was the burning and shining lamp, and for an hour you
were willing to rejoice in his light.

36 "But I have greater testimony than that of John.
For the works that the Father gave Me that I might finish
them, these works which I do testify concerning Me that
37 the Father has sent Me. And the Father Himself, who
having sent Me has testified concerning Me, but you have
neither heard his voice at any time, nor have you seen his
38 form. And his word you have not abiding in you, for
39 whom He sent, This One you do not believe. You search
the writings because you think to have the agelasting life
in them. And they are those testifying concerning Me.
40 But you are not willing to come to Me so that you may
have life.

41 "I do not receive the glory from men. But I have
42 known you, and you do not have the love of God in your-
43 selves. I have come in the Name of My Father, and you
receive Me not. If another should come in his own name,
44 him you will receive. How are you able to believe, receiv-
ing glory from one another, and that glory from the only
45 God, you do not seek. Do not think that I will accuse you
to the Father. He accusing you is Moses in whom you
46 have hoped. But if you believe Moses, you would believe
47 Me, for he wrote concerning Me. But if you do not believe
of his writings, how will you believe my words?"

Chapter 6

1 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee
2 to Tiberius. And a great crowd was following Him because
3 they saw the signs which He was doing on the sick. Then
Jesus went up to the mountain, and there He was sitting
with his disciples.
4 And the passover was near, the feast of the Jews.
5 Then having lifted up his eyes and seeing a great
crowd coming to Him, Jesus said to Philip, "From where
6 shall we buy loaves that these may eat?" But He said
this trying him, for He knew what He was about to do.
7 Philip answered Him, "Two hundred denarii for
loaves are not enough for them, that each may take a
8 little." Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, one of his
9 disciples, said to Him, "A little boy is here with five
barley loaves and two small fish, but these what are they
10 for so many?" Jesus said, "Make the men to recline."
And as there was much grass in the place, the men
11 reclined on it, about five thousand in number. And Jesus
took the loaves; and having given thanks, He distributed
to the disciples and the disciples to those reclining, in
12 like manner also what they wished of the fish. And when
they were filled, He said to his disciples, "Collect the
13 remaining fragments so that not any may be lost." And
they collected and filled twelve baskets of fragments,
which remained after those that had eaten out of the
five barley loaves.
14 And seeing the sign Jesus did, the men said, "This
15 is truly the prophet coming into the world." Therefore,

knowing that they were about to come and seize Him so that they might make Him a king, Jesus again retired to the mountain, alone.

16 And when evening came, his disciples went down
17 to the sea. And stepping into the ship, they were going over to Capernaum. And by now it was dark, and Jesus
18 had not come to them. And a great wind blowing, the
19 sea was becoming agitated. And having driven about twenty five or thirty furlongs, they saw Jesus walking on the sea as He was coming near to the ship, and they
20 were afraid. But He said to them, "Fear not, it is I."
21 Therefore, they were willing to receive Him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land to which they were going.

22 The next day the crowd that stood by the sea saw that there was but one boat, and they knew that Jesus did not go with his disciples into the boat, for his disciples
23 went away alone. But other boats came from Tiberias near the place where they ate the bread when the Lord
24 had given thanks. So when the crowd saw that Jesus was not there nor his disciples, they themselves entered into
25 the boats and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. And finding Him beyond the sea, they said to Him, "Rabbi, when did You come here?"

26 Jesus answered them, saying, "Indeed, indeed I say to you that you do not seek Me because you saw the sign,
27 but because you ate of the loaves and were filled. Work not for the perishing food, but for the food abiding into agelasting life, which the Son of Man will give you. For Him the Father, the God, has sealed."

28 Therefore, they said to Him, "What shall we do
29 that we may work the works of God?" Jesus answered them, saying, "This is the work of God; believe in whom
30 He sent." Therefore, they said to Him, "What sign then do You, so that we may see and believe You? What do
31 You work? Our fathers ate manna in the desert, as it has been written, 'Bread from the heaven He gave them
32 to eat.'" Therefore, Jesus said to them, "Indeed, indeed I say to you that Moses had not given you the bread from the heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread

33 from the heaven. And the bread of God is He coming
down from the heaven and is giving life to the world."

34 Then they said to Him, "O Sir, always give us this
bread."

35 Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. He com-
ing to Me shall not hunger, and he believing in Me shall
36 not ever thirst. But I say to you, you even have seen Me
37 and do not believe. All that the Father gives Me will
come to Me; and the one coming to Me, I will not cast out.
38 For I have come down from the heaven, not that I may
39 do my will, but the will of Him having sent Me. And this
is the will of Him having sent Me, that every one He
has given Me, I should not lose, not one of them, but
40 raise them up in the last day. For this is the will of Him
having sent Me, that whoever seeing the Son and believ-
ing in Him may have agelasting life, and I will raise him
up in the last day."

41 Then the Jews were murmuring about Him because
He said, I am the bread that came down from the heaven.
42 And they said, "Is not this Jesus the Son of Joseph,
whose father and mother we know? Then how does He
say this, 'I have come down from the heaven?' "

43 Jesus answered them, saying, "Do not murmur with
44 one another. No one is able to come to Me if the Father,
who having sent Me, does not draw him to Me. And I will
45 raise him up in the last day. It has been written in the
prophets, 'And they all shall be taught of God.' Every
one having heard from the Father and learned comes to
46 Me. Not that any one has seen the Father, if not He being
47 from God, He has seen the Father. Indeed, indeed I say
to you, he believing in Me has agelasting life.

48 "I am the bread of life. Your fathers ate the manna
50 in the desert and died. But this is the bread that came
down from heaven so that any one may eat of it and not
51 die. I am that living bread having come down from the
heaven. If any one may eat of this bread, he shall live into
the age. And the bread that I will give is my flesh, which
I will give in behalf of the life of the world."

52 Therefore, the Jews were contending with one

another, saying, "How is He able to give us the flesh to eat?"

53 Then Jesus said to them, "Indeed, indeed I say to you,
If you will not eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink
54 his blood, you do not have life in yourselves. He eating
my flesh and drinking my blood has agelasting life, and
55 I will raise him up in the last day. For my flesh is truly
56 food, and my blood is truly drink. He eating my flesh and
57 drinking my blood abides in Me and I in him. As the Living
Father sent Me, and I live through the Father, so also he
58 eating Me, even he shall live through Me. This is the
bread that has come down from the heaven; not as
the one your fathers ate and died. He eating this bread
shall live into the age."

59 These things He said in a synagogue while teaching
60 in Capernaum. Therefore, having heard, many of his
disciples said, "This is a hard saying. Who is able to
61 hear it?" But knowing in Himself that his disciples
were murmuring about this, Jesus said to them, "Does
62 this offend you? What then if you should see the Son
63 of Man ascending where He was at first? The Spirit is
that which makes alive; the flesh profits nothing. The
64 word which I speak to you is Spirit and life. But there
are some of you that do not believe." For Jesus knew
from the beginning those that were not believing as well
as he that was about to betray Him.

65 And He said, "Through this I have said to you that
no one is able to come to Me if it may have not been
66 given to him from My Father." From that time many
of his disciples turned back and were no longer walking
with Him.

67 Therefore, Jesus said to the twelve, "And do you
68 wish to go?" Simon Peter answered Him, "O Lord, to
whom shall we go? You have the words of agelasting
69 life. And we have believed and have known that You
are the Holy One of God."

70 Jesus answered them, "Did I not choose twelve of
71 you, and one of you is an accuser." Now He spoke of
Judas of Simon Iscariot, for this one was about to deliver
him up, being one of the twelve.

Chapter 7

1 And after these things Jesus was walking in Galilee,
for He did not wish to walk in Judea because the Jews
2 were seeking to kill Him. And the feast of the Jews was
3 near, the feast of the tabernacles. Then his brothers said
to Him, "Depart from here and go into Judea that your
4 disciples also may see your works that you do. For no one
does anything in secret and seeks himself to be in public.
If You do these things, manifest Yourself to the world."
5 For not even his brothers believed in Him.
6 Then Jesus said to them, "My season is not yet pres-
7 ent, but yours is always ready. The world is not able to
hate you, but it hates Me because I testify concerning it
8 that its works are evil. You go up to this feast; I do not
go up to this feast because my season has not yet fully
come."
9 Saying these things to them, He remained in Galilee.
10 But after his brothers left then He went to the feast, not
openly, but as in secret.
11 Then the Jews sought Him at the feast and said,
12 "Where is He?" And there was much murmuring about
Him among the crowds. Some said, "He is good." Others,
13 "No, He deceives the crowd." However, no one spoke
with freedom about Him because they feared the Jews.
14 And now the feast being half way over, Jesus went
15 into the temple and taught. And the Jews wondered,
saying, "How This One knows the letters that He has not
16 learned?" Jesus answered them, saying, "My teaching is
17 not mine, but of the One that sent Me. If any one may
wish to do his will, he shall know concerning the teaching
18 whether it is from God or if I speak from Myself. He
speaking from himself seeks his own glory. But He seeking
the glory of the One that sent Him, This One is true, and
19 there is no unrighteousness in Him. Has not Moses given
you the law? and not any one of you live up to the law.
20 Why do you seek to kill Me?" The crowd answered,
"You have a demon. Who seeks to kill You?"
21 Jesus answered them, saying, "I did one work, and
22 all of you wonder because of this. Moses has given you
circumcision—not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers—

23 and on a Sabbath you circumcise a man. If a man receives
circumcision on a Sabbath that the law of Moses may not
be violated, are you angry with Me because I made a man
24 well—made him sound on a Sabbath? Judge not accord-
ing to appearance, but judge righteous judgment."
25 Then some of the Jerusalemites said, "Is not this
26 whom they seek to kill? And behold, He is talking boldly,
and they say nothing to Him. The rulers really do not
27 know if this is the Anointed. But we know This One from
where He is, but when the Anointed comes, no one knows
from where He is."
28 Then teaching in the temple, Jesus cried, saying, "You
know Me, and you know from where I am. And I have not
come of Myself, but He having sent Me is true, whom you
29 do not know. I know Him because I am from Him, and
He sent Me."
30 Therefore, they sought to seize Him, but no one put
31 his hands on Him because his hour had not yet come. And
many out of the crowd believed in Him and said, "When
the Anointed may come, will He do more signs than He
32 does?" The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these
things about Him. So the Pharisees and the high priests
sent officers that they might seize Him.
33 Then Jesus said, "Yet for a little time I am with you
34 and then I go to the One that sent Me. You will seek Me,
but will not find Me; and where I am, you are not able
35 to come." Therefore, the Jews said to themselves, "Where
is He about to go that we shall not find Him? Is He about
to go to the dispersion of the Grecks and to teach the
36 Greeks? What is this word which He said, 'You will seek
Me, but will not find Me; and where I am, you are not
able to come.' "
37 And in the last day of the great feast Jesus stood and
cried, saying, "If any one may thirst, let him come to Me
38 and let him drink. He believing in Me, as the writing says,
39 'Rivers of Living Water shall flow out of him.' " But He
said this concerning the Spirit of which those believing in
Him were about to receive, for the Holy Spirit was not yet
given because Jesus was not yet glorified.
40 Therefore, many out of the crowd, having heard the

41 word, said, "This is truly the prophet." Others said, "This
is the Anointed." But still others said, "The Anointed does
42 not come out of Galilee. Does not the writing say that out
of the seed of David and from the village of Bethlehem
43 where David was, the Anointed comes?" And a division
44 occurred in the crowd because of Him. And some of them
wished to seize Him, but no one put his hands on Him.
45 Therefore, the officers came to the high priests and
the Pharisees. And these said to them, "Why did you not
46 bring Him?" The officers answered, "Man has never
47 spoken thus." Then the Pharisees answered, "Have you
48 also been deceived? Not any of the rulers or the Pharisees
49 believe in Him, but this crowd not knowing the law is
accursed."
50 Nicodemus said to them, he that came to Him in the
51 night, being one of them, "Our law does not judge a man
if it does not hear from him first and may know what He
52 does." They answered and said to him, "Are you also of
Galilee? search and see that a prophet has not been raised
out of Galilee."
53 And every one went into his own house.

Chapter 8

1 And Jesus went to the mountain of the olive trees.
2 And early in the morning He again came into the temple,
and all the people came to Him; and having sat down, He
taught them.
3 And the scribes and the Pharisees brought to Him a
woman, having been taken in adultery, and placed her in
4 the midst of them. Then they said to Him, "O Teacher,
this woman was taken in the very act, committing adultery.
5 Now in the law Moses commanded us that such should be
6 stoned. What do You say?" But this they said, tempting
Him that they might have something of which to accuse
Him. But Jesus stooping down wrote on the ground with
his finger.
7 And when they continued asking Him, having raised
up, He said to them, "He of you that is without sin, let
8 him cast the first stone on her." And again stooping down
9 He wrote on the ground. And they having heard, being
convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, be-

ginning from the elders even to the last one and left Jesus
10 and the woman standing there. And having raised up and
seeing no one but the woman, Jesus said to her, "Woman,
11 where are your accusers? No one condemned you?" And
she said, "No one, O Lord." And Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you. Go and sin no more."

12 And Jesus spoke to them again saying, "I am the
Light of the world, He following Me shall not walk in
13 darkness, but shall have the Light of life." Therefore,
the Pharisees said to Him, "You testify concerning Your-
14 self. Your testimony is not true." Answering, Jesus said
to them, "Even if I testify concerning Myself, my testimony
is true because I know from where I came and where I go.
But you do not know from where I came or where I go.
15 You judge according to the flesh. I judge no one. But
16 even if I judge, my judgment is true because I am not
17 alone, but I and the Father having sent Me. And also in
your law it has been written, 'The testimony of two men
18 is true.' I am He, testifying concerning Myself, and the
Father having sent Me testifies concerning Me."

19 Then they said to Him, "Where is Your Father?"
Jesus answered, "You neither know Me nor My Father.
If you would know Me, you would also know My Father."
20 These words He spoke in the treasury, teaching in the
temple. And no one seized Him because as yet his hour
21 has not come. Therefore, again Jesus said to them, "I am
going away, and you will seek Me, and you will die in
22 your sin. Where I go, you are not able to come." Then
the Jews said, "Will He kill Himself, for He says, 'Where
I go, you are not able to come?' "

23 And He said to them, "You are from beneath; I am
from above. You are from this world; I am not from this
24 world. Therefore, I said to you that you will die in your
sins; if you will not believe that I am He, you shall die in
your sins."

25 Therefore, they said to Him, "Who are You?" And
Jesus said to them, "Even what I said to you in the begin-
26 ning. Many things I have to say about you and to judge,
but He having sent Me is true; and what I heard from

27 Him, these things I say to the world." They knew not that
He spoke to them of the Father.
28 Then Jesus said, "When you may lift up the Son of
Man then you shall know that I am He; and I do nothing
from Myself, but as My Father taught Me, these things I
29 say. And he having sent Me is with Me. The Father has
not left Me alone because I always do the things pleasing
30 Him." And after He spoke these things, many believed
in Him.
31 Then Jesus said to those Jews having believed Him,
"If you will abide in my word then truly you are my dis-
32 ciples; and you shall know the truth, and the truth shall
33 make you free." They answered Him, "We are the seed
of Abraham, and to no one we have been slaves at any
time. How is it that You say, 'You shall become free?' "
34 Jesus answered them, "Indeed, indeed I say to you, every
35 one that sins is a slave of sin. But the slave does not abide
36 in the house to the age; the Son abides to the age. If then
37 the Son may make you free, you shall be free. I know that
you are the seed of Abraham, but you seek to kill Me be-
38 cause my word has no place in you. What I have seen
from My Father, this I speak; and you; therefore, what
you have seen from your father, you do."
39 Answering, they said to Him, "Our father is
Abraham." Jesus said to them, "If you were the children
40 of Abraham, you would do the works of Abraham. But
now you seek to kill Me, a Man that has spoken to you the
truth, which I have heard from God. This Abraham did
41 not. You do the works of your father." Then they said to
Him, "We have not been born from fornication; we have
one Father, the God."
42 Jesus said to them. "If God were Your Father, you
would love Me. For I came forth from God and am come;
43 and not even of Myself I have come, but He sent Me. Why
do you not know my speech? Because you are not able to
44 hear my word. You are from the father the accuser, and
the lusts of your father you wish to do. He was a man-
slayer from the beginning, and in the truth he has not
stood because the truth is not in him. When any one speaks
45 a falsehood, he speaks from his own, for he is a liar and so

also his father. But because I speak the truth, you do not
46 believe Me. Who of you convicts Me concerning sin? If I
47 speak the truth, why do you not believe Me? He being
from God, hears the words of God. Through this you do
not hear because you are not from God."
48 Answering, the Jews said to Him, "Do we not say well
that You are a Samaritan, and that You have a demon?"
49 Jesus answered, "I do not have a demon, but I honor My
50 Father, and you dishonor Me. And I do not seek my glory,
51 but He is seeking it and judging. Indeed, indeed I say to
you; if any one may keep my word, he shall not see death
to the age."
52 Then the Jews said to Him, "Now we know that You
have a demon. Abraham died and so did the prophets,
and you say, 'If any one may keep my word, he shall not
53 taste of death to the age.' You are not greater than our
father Abraham, who died. And the prophets died.
54 Whom do You make Yourself?" Jesus answered, "If I
glorify Myself, my glory is nothing. He that is glorify-
ing Me is My Father, of whom you say that He is Your
55 God. And you do not know Him, but I know Him. If I
should say that I do not know Him, I would be a liar
56 like you, but I know Him and keep his word. Abraham
your father ardently desired that he might see my day.
57 And he saw it and was glad." Then the Jews said to Him,
"You are not yet fifty years old, and You have seen
58 Abraham?" Jesus said to them, "Indeed, indeed I say to
59 you that before Abraham was to be born, I am...."
Therefore, they took up stones to cast them on Him, but
Jesus hid Himself and went out of the temple.

Chapter 9

1 And passing by, He saw a man blind from birth.
2 And his disciples asked Him, saying, "Rabbi, who sinned,
this one or his parents that he should have been born
3 blind?" Jesus answered, "Neither this one nor his
parents, but that the works of God may be manifested
4 in him. It behooves Me to work the works of the One
that sent Me while it is day; night comes when no one is
5 able to work. While I am in the world, I am the Light
of the world."

6 Saying these things He spit on the ground; and
having made clay of the spittle, He rubbed it on the
7 eyes of the blind and said to him, "Go, wash yourself in
the pool of Siloam." Which is interpreted, having been
sent. Therefore he went away and washed himself and
8 came back seeing. Then the neighbors and those seeing
him before, (for he was a beggar) said, "Is not this he
9 that was sitting and begging?" Others said, "This is he."
and others, "He is like him." He said, "I am he."
10 Then they said to him, "How were your eyes
11 opened?" He answered, "A Man, named Jesus, made
clay and rubbed my eyes and said to me, 'Go to Siloam
and wash yourself.' And going and washing myself,
12 I obtained sight." Then they said to him, "Where is He?"
He said, "I do not know."
13 And the one that had been blind, they brought to
14 the Pharisees. And it was on a Sabbath when Jesus made
15 the clay and opened his eyes. So the Pharisees also
asked him how he had obtained the sight. And he said
to them, "He put clay on my eyes, and I washed myself
and now I see."
16 Thereupon, some of the Pharisees said, "This Man
is not from God, for He does not keep the Sabbath."
Others said, "How can a sinner be able to do such signs?"
17 And there was a division among them. Again they said to
the man, who had been blind, "What do you say con-
cerning Him, seeing that He opened your eyes?" And
he said, "He is a prophet."
18 So the Jews did not believe concerning him that he
was blind and now has obtained sight until they called
19 his parents, of the one that has obtained sight. And they
asked them, saying, "Is this your son, of whom you say
that he was born blind? Now then how does he see?"
20 Answering, his parents said, "We know that this is our
21 son, and that he was born blind; but how he now sees we
do not know, or who opened his eyes we do not know.
He is of full age, ask him; he shall speak concerning
22 himself." The parents said these things of him because
they feared the Jews. For the Jews had already agreed
that if any one should confess the Anointed that he

23 should be expelled from the synagogue. Because of this
his parents said that he is of full age, ask him.
24 Therefore, a second time they called the man that had
been blind and said to him, "Give glory to God, for we
25 know that This Man is a sinner." Then he answered, "If He
is a sinner, I do not know. One thing I know that having
26 been blind now I see." And they said to him, "What did
27 He do to you? How did He open your eyes?" He answered
them, "I already told you, and did you not hear? Why do
you wish to hear again? Do you also wish to be his
28 disciples?" Then they reviled him, saying, "You are his
29 disciple; we are disciples of Moses. We know that God
spoke to Moses, but This One we do not know from where
30 He is." Answering, the man said to them. "For in this is a
wonder that you do not know from where He is, and He
31 opened my eyes. We know that God does not hear the
sinners, but if any one may be a worshiper of God and do
32 his will, this one he hears. It was not heard from the age
that any one has opened the eyes of one that has been born
33 blind. If This One was not from God, He would be able to
34 do nothing." Answering, they said to him, "You were born
wholly in sins, and are you teaching us?" And they cast
him out.
35 Jesus heard that they cast him out; and having found
him, He said, "Do you believe in the Son of God?"
36 Answering, he said, "Who is He, Sir, that I may believe in
37 Him?" Jesus said to him, "You have even seen Him, and
38 He talking with you, is He." And he said, "I believe, Sir."
And he prostrated to Him.
39 And Jesus said, "For judgment I came into this
world that those not seeing might see, and those seeing
40 might become blind." Some of those Pharisees that were
with Him and heard these things said to him, "We are not
41 blind." Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would
not have sin, but now you say, 'We see.' Your sin remains.

Chapter 10

1 "Indeed, indeed I say to you; he that does not enter
through the door into the fold of the sheep, but goes up
2 another way is a thief and a robber. But He entering
3 through the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To Him the

door-keeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and his
4 own sheep He calls by name and leads them out. When
He puts forth his own, He goes before them, and the sheep
5 follow Him because they know his voice. But a stranger
they will not follow, but will flee from him because they
do not know the stranger's voice."
6 Jesus spoke to them this parable, but they knew not
what it was that He spoke to them.
7 Then again Jesus said, "Indeed, indeed I say to you
8 that I am the door of the sheep. As many as came before
Me were thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear
9 them. I am the door. If any one may come in through Me,
he shall be saved and shall come in and go out and find
10 pasture. The thief does not come, if not that he may steal,
kill, and destroy. I came that they may have life and
abundance.
11 "I am the Good Shepherd. The Good Shepherd lays
12 down his life in behalf of the sheep. But the hireling, not
being a shepherd of his own sheep, when he sees the wolf
coming, he leaves the sheep and flees. And the wolf seizes
13 and scatters the sheep. And the hireling flees because he
is a hireling, and it does not concern him about the sheep.
14 "I am the Good Shepherd, and I know mine and am
15 known by mine, as the Father knows Me, and I know the
16 Father; and I lay down my life in behalf of the sheep. And
other sheep I have which are not of this fold. It also be-
hooves Me to lead them, and they will hear my voice, and
17 there will be one flock and One Shepherd. Through this
the Father loves Me because I lay down my life that I may
18 receive it again. No one takes it from Me; I lay it down
Myself. I have authority to lay it down, and I have author-
ity to receive it again. This command I received from My
Father."
19 Again a division occurred among the Jews through
20 these words. And many of them said, "He has a demon
21 and is mad. Why do you hear Him?" Others said, "These
words are not of one being demonized. A demon is not
able to open blind eyes."
22 Now the feast of the dedication came about in Jeru-
23 salem. It was winter. And Jesus was walking on the

24 porch of Solomon in the temple. And the Jews surrounded
Him and said, "Till when do You take our vital time? If
You are the Anointed, tell us plainly."
25 Jesus answered them, "I told you, and you do not be-
lieve. The works that I do in the Name of My Father
26 these testify concerning Me. But you do not believe, for
27 you are not of my sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and I
28 know them, and they follow Me. I give them agelasting
life, and they shall not perish into the age; and no one
29 will wrest them out of my hands. My Father, who has
given them to Me is greater than all, and no one is able
30 to wrest them out of My Father's hands. I and the Father
are one."
31 Then again the Jews took up stones that they might
32 stone Him. Jesus answered them, "Many good works I
showed you from My Father; because of which of them
33 do you wish to stone Me?" The Jews answered Him, "We
do not stone You concerning good work, but concerning
blasphemy, for You, being a Man, make Yourself a God."
34 Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law,
35 'I said you are gods.' If He called them gods to whom the
word of God came, and the writing is not able to be broken,
36 why then whom the Father set apart and sent into the
world, you say that You blaspheme because I said, I am
37 a Son of God? If I do not the works of My Father, do not
38 believe Me. But if I do, and if you do not believe Me, be-
lieve the works that you may know and believe that the
Father is in Me and I in Him."
39 Therefore, they again sought to seize Him, but He
went forth out of their hands.
40 And again He went beyond Jordan, to the place where
41 John was first baptizing, and He abode there. And many
came to Him and said, "John indeed did not do one sign,
but all the things that John said concerning You are true."
42 And there many believed in Him.

Chapter 11

1 And there was a certain sick man, Lazarus in Beth-
any, a village where Mary and her sister Martha lived.
2 It was Mary that anointed the Lord with balsam and wiped
his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.

3 The sisters therefore sent to Him, saying, "O Lord, behold,
he whom You love is sick."
4 And having heard, Jesus said, "This sickness is not
to death, but for the glory of God that the Son of God
5 may be glorified through it." Now Jesus loved Martha
6 and her sister and Lazarus. And when He heard that he
was sick then indeed He abode in the place where He was
7 for two more days. And after that He said to the disciples,
"Let us again go into Judea."
8 The disciples said to Him, "Rabbi, the Jews sought
9 to stone You, and again You go there?" Jesus answered,
"Are there not twelve hours of the day? If any one may
walk in the day, he does not stumble because he sees the
10 light of the world. But if any one may walk in the night,
he stumbles because the Light is not in Him."
11 He said these things; and after this He said to them,
"Lazarus, our friend, has fallen asleep. But I will go that
12 I may awake him." His disciples said, "O Lord, if he has
13 fallen asleep, he will be saved." However, Jesus spoke
about his death, but they thought that He spoke concern-
14 ing the repose of the sleep. Therefore, Jesus told them
15 plainly that Lazarus died. And I rejoice because of you
that I was not there that you may believe. But we will go
16 to him. Thomas, being called a twin, said to the fellow-
disciples, "We also will go that we may die with Him."
17 Then coming, Jesus found that he already was in the
18 tomb for four days. Now Bethany was near to Jerusalem
19 about fifteen furlongs. And many of the Jews had come
to Martha and to Mary that they might comfort them
20 concerning their brother. When Martha heard that Jesus
was coming, she went out to meet Him. But Mary was
sitting in the house.
21 Then Martha said to Jesus, "O Lord, if You had been
22 here, my brother would not have died. And I know that
for whatever You may ask God, He will give it to You."
23 Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again."
24 Martha said to Him, "I know that he will rise again in the
25 resurrection, in the last day." Jesus said to her, "I am
the resurrection and the life; he believing in Me even if
26 he may die, he shall live, and all the living believing in Me

shall not die into the age. Do you believe that?" She said to him, "Yes, O Lord, I have believed that You are the Anointed, the Son of God, who came into the world."

And saying these things, she went and called her sister Mary, privately, saying, "The Teacher is present and calls for you." When she heard, she rose quickly and came to Him. Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was in the place where Martha met Him.

Then the Jews that have been comforting her in the house, seeing that Mary rose up quickly and went out, they followed her, saying, "She goes to the tomb that she may weep there."

When Mary came to where Jesus was and seeing Him, she fell to his feet, saying to Him, "O Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died." So when Jesus saw her and those Jews that came with her weeping, He was agitated in the Spirit and Himself troubled and said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to Him, "O Lord, come and see." Jesus wept. Then the Jews said, "See how He loved him." But some of them said, "He that has opened the eyes of the blind was he not able to have caused that even this one should not have died?"

And Jesus again was agitated in Himself and came to the tomb. It was a cave, and a stone was lying against it. Jesus said, "Take the stone away." Martha, the sister of him that died, said, "O Lord, he smells now, for it is the fourth day." Jesus said to her, "Have I not told you that if you should believe, you would see the glory of God?" Then they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted his eyes above and said, "O Father, I give thanks to You that You did hear Me. And I know that You always hear Me, but on account of the crowd standing by, I spoke so that they may believe that You have sent Me." And saying these things, He cried out with a loud voice, "O Lazarus, come out." And he that had been dead came out, his hands and feet were bound with bandages and his face with napkins. Jesus said to them, "Loose him and allow him to go."

And having gazed upon what He did, many of the

46 Jews that came to Mary believed in Him. But some of
them went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus
had done.
47 Then the high priests and the Pharisees assembled
a high council and said, "What are we doing? for this
48 Man does many signs. If we allow Him thus, all will be-
lieve in Him, and the Romans will come and take away
both our place and nation."
49 And a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being a high
50 priest that year, said to them, "You know nothing, neither
do you consider that it is better for us that one Man
should die in behalf of the people, and not that the
51 whole nation should perish." But he did not say this from
himself, but being a high priest of that year, he prophe-
sied that Jesus was about to die in behalf of the nation;
52 and not alone on behalf of the nation, but also of those
children of God that have been scattered, that He should
53 gather into one. Therefore, from that day, together, they
took counsel that they might kill Him.
54 So that Jesus no longer walked publicly among the
Jews, but went away from there into the country near
the desert, into a city called Ephraim, and there remained
55 with his disciples. And the passover of the Jews being
near, many went up to Jerusalem out of the country
before the passover that they might purify themselves.
56 Then standing in the temple, they sought Jesus and said
to each other, "What do you think? Will He not come
57 to the feast?" Now the high priests and the Pharisees
have given a commandment that if any one should know
where He is that he should show how they might seize
Him.

Chapter 12

1 Then six days before the passover Jesus came into
Bethany and stopped to see Lazarus, whom He had raised
2 out of the dead. And they made Him a supper; Martha
served, but Lazarus was one of those reclining with Him.
3 Then having taken a pound of genuine Balsam of
Spikenard of great price, Mary anointed the feet of Jesus
and wiped them with her hair, and the house was filled
with the fragrance of the balsam. And one of his disciples,

Judas of Simon Iscariot, being about to deliver Him, said,
5 "Why was not this balsam sold for three hundred denarii
6 and given to the poor?" He said this not because it concerned him about the poor, but because he was a thief and had the box; and the things that were in it, he carried off.
7 Therefore, Jesus said, "Let her alone, for she has kept it
8 for the day of my embalming. The poor will always be with you, but you do not always have Me."

9 Now a great crowd of the Jews knew that He was there; and they came, not alone on account of Jesus, but also that they might see Lazarus, whom He had raised
10 out of the dead. And the high priests took counsel that
11 they also might kill Lazarus, for many of the Jews went away on account of him and believed in Jesus.

12 And when on the next day a great crowd came to the feast and heard that Jesus was coming into Jerusalem,
13 they took branches of palm trees and went out to meet Him. And they cried out, "Hosanna, worthy of the blessing is He coming in the Name of the Lord, the King of Israel."

14 And Jesus, finding a young donkey, sat on it, as it has
15 been written, "Fear not, O daughter of Zion, behold, Your
16 King comes, sitting on a colt of a donkey." Now his disciples did not know these things at first, but when Jesus was glorified then they remembered that these things were written about Him; and they did these things to Him.

17 And that crowd being with Him testified that He had called Lazarus out of the tomb, raised him out of the dead.
18 So also on account of this the crowd met Him, for they
19 have heard that He had done this sign. Then the Pharisees said among themselves, "You see that you are gaining nothing. See, the world is leaving us to go after Him."

20 And some of those going up to worship at the feast
21 were Greeks. And these came to Philip from Bethsaida of Galilee and were asking him, "O Sir, we wish to see
22 Jesus." Philip came and told it to Andrew; then Andrew and Philip told it to Jesus.

23 But Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour has come
24 that the Son of Man will be glorified. Indeed, indeed I say to you, if the grain of wheat falling into the ground should not die, it abides alone, but if it may die, it bears much

25 fruit. He that loves his life shall lose it, but he that hates
26 his life in this world shall keep it into agelasting life. If
any one may serve Me, let him follow Me, and where I am
there also my servant shall be. If any one may serve Me,
the Father will honor him.

27 "Now my soul is troubled. And what shall I say, O
Father, save Me from this hour, but on account of this I
28 came to this hour. O Father, glorify Your Name." Then
a voice came out of the heaven, "I have glorified and will
29 again glorify." Then the crowd that stood there and
heard, said, "It was a thunder." Others said, "An angel
30 has spoken to Him." And answering, Jesus said, "This
voice did not come on account of Me, but on account of you.

31 "Now there is a judgment of this world; now the
32 ruler of this world will be cast out. And if I should be
33 lifted from the earth, I will draw all to Myself." He said
34 this, signifying by what death He was about to die. The
crowd answered Him, "We have heard out of the law that
the Anointed abides into the age. And how do You say
that it behooves for the Son of Man to be lifted up? who is
35 this, the Son of Man?" Jesus said to them, "Yet for a
little time the Light is among you. Walk while you have
the Light that darkness may not overtake you. He that
36 walks in darkness does not know where he is going. While
you have the Light, believe in the Light that you may be-
come sons of Light." These things Jesus spoke; and going
37 away, He hid Himself from them. And so many signs had
been done by Him in their presence, yet they did not be-
38 lieve in Him, that the word of Isaiah the prophet might
be fulfilled, who said, "O Lord, who believed our report?
39 and the arm of the Lord, to whom was it revealed?" Also
on this account they were not able to believe, because
40 Isaiah again said, "He has blinded their eyes and hardened
their hearts so that they might not see with the eyes and
understand with the heart and should turn back, and I
41 should heal them." These things Isaiah said because he
saw his glory and spoke concerning Him.

42 Nevertheless, truly, many of the rulers believed in
Him, but on account of the Pharisees, they did not confess
Him so that they might not be put out from the syna-

43 gogues. For they loved the glory of men more than the
glory of God.
44 Then crying, Jesus said, "He that believes in Me, be-
45 lieves not only in Me, but also in Him that sent Me. And
46 he that sees Me, sees Him that sent Me. I, a Light, have
come into the world that all those that believe in Me may
47 not abide in darkness. And if any one may hear my words
and not believe, I do not judge him, for I did not come that
I might judge the world, but that I might save the world.
48 He that rejects Me and does not receive my words has
that which judges him, that word which I spoke shall
49 judge him in the last day. Because I did not speak from
Myself, but the Father, who sent Me gave Me a command-
50 ment what I should say; what I should speak. And I
know that his commandment is agelasting life. Therefore,
what I say is as the Father has spoken to Me, and so I
speak."

Chapter 13

1 Jesus knowing before the feast of the passover that
his hour had come, that He should depart out of this
world to the Father; having loved those of his own in the
world, He loved them to the end.
2 And the supper was ready. The accuser already
had put into the heart of Judas of Simon Iscariot that he
3 should betray Him. And Jesus, knowing that the Father
has given all things into his hands, and that He came out
4 from God, and that He is going back to God, rising from
the supper table, He took off his mantles; and having
5 taken a towel, He girded Himself. Afterwards He put
water into the wash basin and began to wash the disciples'
feet and to wipe them with the towel with which He was
girded.
6 Then He came to Simon Peter, who said to Him, "O
7 Lord, You wash my feet?" Answering, Jesus said to
him, "What I do, you do not know now, but you shall
8 know after these things." Peter said to Him, "You shall
not wash my feet into the age." Jesus answered him,
"If I may not wash you, you have no part with Me."
9 Simon Peter said to Him, "O Lord, not my feet alone,
10 but also the hands and the head." Jesus said to him, "He

that bathed has no need, except to wash the feet, but is
11 wholly clean. And you are clean, but not all." For He
knew the one, betraying Him. On account of this He said,
not all of you are clean."
12 And when He washed their feet, He took his mantles
and again reclining, He said to them, "Do you know what
13 I have done to you? You call Me Teacher and Lord and
14 you say well, for I am. If then I the Lord and Teacher
washed your feet, you also are bound to wash one another's
15 feet. For I gave you an example that as I did to you so
16 also you should do. Indeed, indeed I say to you that a
servant is not greater than His Lord, nor a messenger is
17 greater than He sending him. If you know these things,
18 blessed are you if you should do them. I do not speak
about all of you. I know whom I chose, but that the
writting may be fulfilled, he that is eating the loaf with
19 Me has lifted up his heel against Me. And now I say this
to you before it is to happen, that when it may happen,
20 you may believe that I am He. Indeed, indeed I say to
you, that whoever I may send and he receiving him
receives Me, and he receiving Me receives Him that sent
Me."
21 Saying these things, Jesus was troubled in the
Spirit; testifying, He said, "Indeed, indeed I say to you
22 that one of you will betray Me." The disciples looked
at one another, doubting about whom He was speaking.
23 Now one of his disciples was reclining on the bosom of
24 Jesus, whom Jesus loved. Then Simon Peter nods to him
for him to ask who it might be concerning whom He
25 speaks. And leaning on the breast of Jesus, he said to
26 Him, "O Lord, who is it?" Jesus answered, "After I
have dipped a little piece, it is he to whom I shall give it."
And having dipped a little piece, He gave it to Judas of
27 Simon Iscariot. And after the little piece the adversary
entered into him. Then Jesus said to him, "What you do
28 do quickly." No one of those reclining knew why He said
29 this to him. Some thought, since Judas had the box that
Jesus said to him to buy what things were needed for
the feast, or that he should give something to the poor.

30 And having taken the little piece, he immediately went
out. It was night.
31 And when he went out, Jesus said, "Just now the
Son of Man was glorified, and God was glorified in Him.
32 If God was glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him in
33 Himself and will glorify Him immediately. O little chil-
dren, yet a little while I am with you. You will seek Me;
and as I said to the Jews, even now I say to you that where
34 I go, you are not able to come. A new commandment I
give you that you love each other, as I loved you that you
35 also love one another. By this all will know that you are
my disciples, if you have love for each other."
36 Simon Peter said to Him, "O Lord, where do You
go?" Jesus answered, "Where I go, you are not able to
37 follow Me now, but afterwards you shall follow." Peter
said to Him, "O Lord, why am I not able to follow You
38 now? I will lay down my life on your behalf." Jesus
answered him, "Will you lay down your life in my behalf?
Indeed, indeed I say to you, a cock will not crow before
you will deny Me three times."

Chapter 14

1 "Let not your heart be troubled. Believe in God and
2 believe in Me. In My Father's house are many dwellings,
but if not, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a
3 place for you. And after I go and prepare a place for you,
I am coming again and will receive you to Myself that
4 where I am you also may be. And where I am going you
know, and you know the way."
5 Thomas said to Him, "O Lord, we do not know where
6 You are going, how are we able to know the way?" Jesus
said to him, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No
7 one comes to the Father if not through Me. If you would
have known Me, you would also have known My Father.
And from now you know Him and have seen Him."
8 Philip said to Him, "O Lord, show us the Father and
9 it is enough for us." Jesus said to him, "Philip, so long a
time I have been with you, and you do not know Me? He
that has seen Me has seen the Father. How do you say
10 show us the Father? Do you not believe that I am in the
Father, and the Father is in Me? The words which I

speak to you, I do not speak from Myself, but from the Father, who is abiding in Me; and He does the works.
11 Believe Me, for I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me. But if not, believe Me on account of the works.
12 Indeed, indeed I say to you; he that believes in Me, the works which I do, he also shall do, and more of these he
13 shall do, because I am going to My Father. And anything that you may ask in My Name, this I will do that the
14 Father may be glorified in the Son. If you may ask for anything in My Name that I will do.

15 "If you love Me, keep my commandments. And I
16 will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper
17 that It may abide with you into the age. The Spirit of the Truth, which the world is not able to receive because it does not behold It nor knows It. You know It because It abides with you and will be in you.

18 "I will not leave you orphans; I am coming to you.
19 Yet a little while and the world beholds Me no more, but you will behold Me. Because I live, you also shall live.
20 In that day you shall know that I am in My Father and
21 you in Me and I in you. He having my commandments and keeping them is he loving Me. And he loving Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him."

22 Judas, not the Iscariot, said to Him, "O Lord, what happened that You are about to manifest Yourself to us
23 and not to the world?" Answering, Jesus said to him, "If any one loves Me, he will keep my word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make
24 a dwelling place with him. He that does not love Me, will not keep my words. And the word which you hear is not mine, but of the Father who sent Me.

25 "These things I have spoken to you while abiding
26 with you. But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, which the Father will send in My Name, that will teach you all things and remind you of all things which I told you.

27 "Peace I leave to you, my peace I give to you; and I give not as the world gives. Let not your heart be
28 troubled, nor let it be afraid. You heard I said to you that I am going away, and that I am coming to you. If

you love Me you would rejoice that I am going to the
29 Father, for My Father is greater than I. And now I have
told you before it happens so that when it happens,
30 you may believe. No more will I speak much with you,
for he ruling the world is coming and has nothing in Me.
31 But that the world may know that I love the Father, and
that as the Father commanded Me so I do. Arise, let us
go from this place.

Chapter 15

1 "I am the true vine, and My Father is the vine
2 dresser. Every branch in Me, not bearing fruit, He takes
away; and every one bearing fruit, He cleanses that it
3 may bear more fruit. You are already clean through
4 the word that I have spoken to you. Abide in Me and
I in you. As the branch is not able to bear fruit of itself
if it may not abide in the vine so neither you if you do
not abide in Me.
5 "I am the vine; you are the branches. He that
abides in Me and I am in him, this one bears much fruit,
6 but apart from Me you are able to do nothing. If any
one may not abide in Me, he is cast out like a branch and
withers; and they gather the branches and cast them into
7 a fire, and each branch is burned. If you abide in Me,
and my words abide in you, for whatever you may wish
8 you should ask, and it shall be for you. In this My Father
is glorified, that you might bear much fruit, and you
9 shall be my disciples. As the Father loves Me, and I love
10 you, so abide in my love. If you keep my commandments,
you shall abide in my love, as I have kept the command-
11 ments of My Father and abode in his love. These things
I have spoken to you that my joy may abide in you, and
your joy may be fulfilled.
12 "This is my commandment that you love each other
13 as I loved you. No one has greater love than this, that
any one may lay down his life on behalf of his friends.
14 You are my friends if you will do what things I command
15 you. No more I call you servants, for the servant does
not know what his Lord does. But I have called you
friends because all things which I heard from My
16 Father, I made known to you. You did not choose Me,

I chose you and appointed you that you might go and bear fruit and that your fruit might abide. Whatever you may ask the Father in My Name, He will give you.
17 These things I command you that you may love each other.
18 "If the world hates you, you know it has hated Me
19 before you. If you were of the world, the world would love you. Yet I have chosen you out of the world; and because you are not of the world, on this account the
20 world hates you. Remember the word concerning which I said to you that the servant is not greater than His Lord. If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will also keep yours.
21 And all these things they will do to you on account of My Name because they do not know Him that sent Me.
22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin, but now they do not have an excuse about their
23-4 sin. He that hates Me also hates My Father. If I have not done the works among them that no other one has done, then they would have no sin, but now they have
25 even seen and have hated both My Father and Me. But that the word which has been written in their law may be fulfilled, they hated Me without cause.
26 "But when the Helper may come, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of the Truth, which will come out from the Father, It will testify concerning
27 Me. And you also will testify because you have been with Me from the beginning.

Chapter 16

1 "These things I have spoken to you that you may
2 not be ensnared. For they will put you out of synagogues, and an hour comes that every one killing you will think
3 to offer a service to God. And these things they will do
4 because they do not know the Father nor Me. These things I have spoken to you that when the hour may come, you may remember that I said this to you. But from the beginning I did not say these things to you because I was with you.
5 "But now I will go to Him that sent Me, and not
6 any one of you asks Me, where are you going? But because I have spoken to you these things sorrow has

filled your hearts. But I tell you the truth; it is better
for you that I should go away, for if I should not go away,
the Helper would not come to you, but if I go, I will send
Him to you. And having come, He will convict the world
concerning sin and concerning righteousness and con-
cerning judgment; concerning sin, indeed because they
did not believe in Me; concerning righteousness because
I am going away to My Father, and you behold Me no
more; and concerning judgment because the ruler of this
world has been judged.

"Yet many things I have to say to you, but you are
not able to hear them now. But when the Spirit of the
Truth may come, He will lead you into all the truth.
For He will not speak from himself, but whatever He
may hear He will speak, and He will declare to you the
coming things. He will glorify Me, for He will take
out of mine and declare to you. All things what the
Father has are mine. On account of this I said that He
takes out of mine and declares to you. A little while and
you will not see Me, and again a little while and you
will see Me."

Then some of his disciples said to each other, "What
is this that He says to us, a little while and you see Me
not, and again a little while and you will see Me, because
I am going to the Father?" Therefore, they said, "What
is this that He says, a little while? We do not know."

Jesus knew that they wished to ask Him and said
to them, "You inquire with each other because I said a
little while and you see Me not, and again a little while
and you will see Me. Indeed, indeed I say to you that
you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice;
you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall become joy.
A woman when she is about to bear has sorrow because
her hour has come. But when she may have born the
child, she no more remembers of the distress on account
of the joy that a man was born into the world. Therefore,
now, indeed you have sorrow, but I will see you again
and your hearts will rejoice; and no one shall take away
the joy from you. And in that day you will not ask Me
for anything. Indeed, indeed I say to you that for what-

ever you may ask the Father in My Name, He will give
24 you. Till now you have not asked for anything in My
Name. Ask and you shall receive that your joy may be
complete.
25 "In figures I have spoken to you these things. An
hour comes when no more in figures I shall speak to you,
26 but I will tell you plainly concerning the Father. In that
day you will ask in My Name; and I do not say that I
27 will entreat the Father concerning you, for the Father
Himself loves you because you have loved Me and have
28 believed that I came from God. I came from the Father
and have come into the world. Again I leave the world
and am going to the Father."
29 His disciples said to Him, "Behold, now You speak
30 plainly, and do not speak, not even in one figure. Now
we know that You know all things and have no need
that You should ask any one. In this we believe that You
did come from God."
31 Jesus answered them, "Do you now believe? Behold,
32 an hour comes and has come that every one of you will
be scattered to your own and leave Me alone. But I am
33 not alone, for the Father is with Me. These things I have
spoken to you that you may have peace in Me. In the
world you have affliction. But be of good courage,
I have overcome the world."

Chapter 17

1 Jesus spoke these things and lifted up his eyes to
the heaven and said, "O Father, the hour is come;
2 glorify Your Son that Your Son may glorify You; for
You gave Him authority over all flesh, so that to all those
that You have given Him, He may give agelasting life.
3 And this is the agelasting life, that they might know You
the only True God and whom You have sent, Jesus
4 Anointed. I glorified You on the earth; I finished the
5 work that You have given to Me that I might do. And now
glorify Me, O Father with Yourself, with the glory which
I had with You before the world was.
6 "I manifested Your Name to men whom You have
given to Me out of the world. Yours they were and You
have given them to Me, and they have kept your word.

7 Now they know that all things whatever You have given
8 to Me are from You; for the words which You have given
to Me, I have given to them, and they received them;
and truly know and believe that I came from You and
that You sent Me.

9 "I ask concerning them; I do not ask concerning
the world, but concerning whom You have given to Me
10 because yours they are; and all mine are yours and yours
11 mine. And I have been glorified in them. I am no more
in the world; these are in the world, but I am coming
to You. O Holy Father, keep them in Your Name by
which You have given them to Me, that they may be one
12 as We are. When I was with them, I kept them in Your
Name. And I guarded whom You have given to Me, and
not one of them was destroyed if not the son of destruc-
13 tion that the writing may be fulfilled. And now I am
coming to You, and these things I say in the world that
14 my joy may be fulfilled in them. I have given to them
your word; and the world hates them because they are
15 not of the world, as I am not of the world. I do not ask
that You would take them out of the world, but that
16 You would keep them from the evil one. They are not
17 of the world, as I am not of the world. Sanctify them
18 in Your truth. Your word is truth. As You did send Me
19 into the world, I also sent them into the world. I sancti-
fied Myself on their behalf so that they also may be
sanctified in truth.

20 "And I ask not alone concerning these, but also
concerning those believing in Me through their words,
21 that all may be one, as You, O Father, in Me and I in You,
that they also may be in Us, that the world may believe
22 that You did send Me. And the glory which You have
given Me, I have given to them, that they may be one
23 as We are one; I in them and You in Me, that they may be
perfected into one, that the world may know that You did
send Me, and that You love them as You love Me.

24 "O Father, those whom You have given to Me,
I wish that where I am they also may be with Me that
they may behold my glory which You gave to Me because
You did love Me before the laying down of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world knows You not, but I know
26 You, and these know that You did send Me. And to them I made known Your Name and will make it known that the love with which You loved Me in them may be and I in them."

Chapter 18

1 Saying these things, Jesus went out with his disciples beyond the brook of Kedron, and there was a
2 garden into which He entered with his disciples. And Judas, delivering Him up, also knew the place because
3 Jesus often met there with his disciples. Then having taken the band and the officers from the high priests and the Pharisees, Judas came there with torches, lamps, and weapons.
4 And knowing all the things coming on Him, going
5 out, Jesus said to them, "Whom do you seek?" They answered Him, "Jesus the Nazarene." Jesus said to them, "I am Jesus." And Judas, the one delivering Him up, was
6 also standing with them. Therefore, when He said to them, "I am Jesus," they went back and fell on the
7 ground. Then again He asked them, "Whom do you
8 seek?" And they said, "Jesus the Nazarene." Jesus answered, "I told you that I am Jesus. Therefore, if you
9 seek Me, suffer these to go." So that the word might be fulfilled which said, "Of whom You gave Me, I lost not one of them."
10 Then Simon Peter drew the sword and struck the servant of the high priest, cutting off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.
11 Jesus said to Peter, "Put the sword into the sheath; the cup which the Father gave Me, should I not drink it?"
12 Then the band, the commander, and the officers of
13 the Jews apprehended Jesus; and having bound Him, they led Him first to Annas, for he was a father-in-law of
14 Caiaphas, who was the high priest that year. Now Caiaphas was he, who had advised the Jews that it is better to have one man destroyed in behalf of the people.
15 And Simon Peter and the other disciple, the disciple that was known to the high priest, followed Jesus and
16 went along with Him to the palace of the high priest. But

Peter stopped at the door outside. Therefore, the other disciple went out that was known to the high priest and spoke to the doorkeeper and brought Peter in.

17 Then the female servant, the doorkeeper, said to Peter, "Are you not also this Man's disciple?" He said,
18 "I am not." And having made a coal of fire, the servants and the officers stood and warmed themselves because it was cold, and Peter stood and warmed himself with them.

19 Then the high priest asked Jesus concerning his
20 disciples and concerning his teaching. Jesus answered him, "I spoke publicly to the world; I always taught in a synagogue and in the temple where all the Jews come
21 together, and in secret I said nothing. Why do you ask Me? Ask those having heard what I said to them; they know what I said."

22 And when He said these things, one of the officers that stood by gave Jesus a blow, saying, "Thus You
23 answer the high priest?" Jesus answered him, "If I spoke evil, testify concerning the evil, but if well, why do you beat Me?"

24 Then after He was bound, Annas sent Him to Caiaphas, the high priest.

25 And as Simon Peter was standing and warming himself, they said to him, "Are you not one of his disciples?"
26 Denying, he said, "I am not." One of the servants of the high priest, being a relative of whom Peter cut off the ear, said, "Did I not see you with Him in the garden?"
27 Again Peter denied, and immediately a cock crew.

28 Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas into the Judgment Hall. It was morning, but they did not go into the Judgment Hall that they might not be defiled, so that they might eat the passover.

29 Therefore, Pilate went out to them and said, "What
30 accusation do you bring against This Man?" Answering, they said to him, "If this was not an evildoer, we would
31 not be delivering Him to you." Pilate said to them, "Take Him and judge Him according to your law." The Jews said to him, "It is not lawful for us to kill any one."
32 So that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which He

said, pointing out by what death He was about to die.
33 Then again Pilate went into the Judgment Hall
and called Jesus and said to Him, "Are You the King of
34 the Jews?" Jesus answered, "Do you say this from your-
35 self, or others told you concerning Me?" Pilate answered,
"Am I a Jew? Your nation and the high priest deliv-
36 ered You to me. What did You do?" Jesus answered,
"My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom was of
this world, those officers would contend for Me that I
might not be delivered to the Jews. But now my kingdom
37 is not from this place." Then Pilate said to Him, "Then
You are not a King." Jesus answered, "You say that I am
a King. I have been born for this, for this I have come
into the world that I may testify to the truth. Every one
38 being of the truth, hears my voice." Pilate said to Him,
"What is truth?"

And saying this, he again went out to the Jews and
39 said to them, "I do not find one fault in Him. But it is
your custom that in the passover I release one to you.
Therefore, are you willing that I release to you the King
40 of the Jews?" Then they again cried out, saying, "Not
This, but Barabbas." And Barabbas was a robber.

Chapter 19

1,2 Therefore, Pilate took and scourged Jesus. And the
soldiers braiding a crown of thorns placed it on his head
3 and threw about Him a purple mantle and said, "Hail
King of the Jews," and they gave Him blows.
4 Again Pilate went out and said to them, "Behold, I
bring Him out to you so you may know that I do not find
5 one fault in Him." Then Jesus came out, wearing the
thorny crown and the purple mantle. Pilate said to them,
6 "See the Man." Therefore, when the high priests and the
officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, "Crucify, crucify
Him." Pilate said to them, "You take and crucify Him,
7 for I find no fault in Him." The Jews answered him, "We
have a law, and according to our law He ought to die,
because He made Himself a Son of God."
8 Therefore, when Pilate heard this word, he was more
9 afraid. And again went into the Judgment Hall and said
to Jesus, "From where are You?" But Jesus did not give

10 him an answer. Then Pilate said to Him, "Do You not
speak to me? Do You not know that I have authority
to crucify You, and I have authority to release You?"
11 Jesus answered, "You could not have any authority
against Me if it was not given you from above. On account
of this he delivering Me to you has greater sin."

12 From that time Pilate sought to release Him. But
the Jews cried out, saying, "If you release Him, you are
not a friend of Caesar; every one making Himself a king
speaks against Caesar."

13 Therefore, having heard this word, Pilate brought
out Jesus and sat down on the tribunal in a place called
14 Pavement, but in Hebrew Gabbatha. It was a day of
preparation of the passover about the sixth hour. And he
15 said to the Jews, "See Your King." But they cried out,
"Away, away, crucify Him." Pilate said to them, "Shall
I crucify Your King?" The high priests answered, "We
16 do not have a king if not Caesar." Therefore, he delivered
Him to them that He might be crucified.

17 And carrying his cross, He went out into a place
18 called a Skull and in Hebrew, Golgotha. There they
crucified Him and two others with Him, one on each side
and Jesus in the middle.

19 Pilate had written a title and placed it upon the cross.
And on it was written, "Jesus the Nazarene, the King of
20 the Jews." Then many of the Jews read this title, for the
place was near the city where Jesus was crucified; it was
21 written in Hebrew, in Greek, and in Latin. Then the high
priests of the Jews said to Pilate, "Do not write, the King
of the Jews, but that He said, 'I am the King of the Jews.' "

22 But Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have
written."

23 After the soldiers had crucified Jesus, they took his
mantles and divided them into four parts, a part to each
soldier. And the coat because it was without seam, woven
24 from the top throughout the whole, they said to each
other, "Let us not tear it, but we will cast lots for it of
whom it should be." That the writing may be fulfilled,
"They divided my mantles for themselves, and on my

raiment they cast a lot." Indeed, the soldiers did these things.

25 Now his mother stood by the cross of Jesus, and his mother's sister and that Mary the mother of Clopas, and
26 Mary Magdalene. And seeing the mother and the disciple whom He loved, standing by, Jesus said to his mother, "O
27 woman, behold, your son." Then He said to the disciple, "Behold, your mother." And from that hour the disciple took her into his own.

28 After this knowing that already all things had been finished, and that the writing might be finished, Jesus
29 said, "I thirst." And there stood a vessel full of vinegar; and filling a sponge with the vinegar, they put it around a
30 a hyssop-stalk and brought it to his mouth. And when Jesus took the vinegar, He said, "It has been finished." And having inclined his head, He gave up the breath.

31 Then the Jews, so that the bodies might not remain on the cross on the Sabbath, since it was a preparation (for the day of that Sabbath was great) asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and they be taken away.
32 Therefore, the soldiers came, and indeed they broke the legs of the first and of the other, who had been crucified
33 with Him. But having come to Jesus, they saw that He
34 had already died; and so they did not break his legs, but one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out.

35 Now he having seen has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he says the true things so that
36 you also may believe. For these things occurred that the writing might be fulfilled, "A bone of Him shall not be
37 broken." And again another writing says, "They will look upon whom they pierced."

38 And after these things Joseph from Arimathea, a disciple of Jesus, but who has been hidden because he feared the Jews, asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus. And Pilate permitted him. Therefore, he
39 came and took away the body of Jesus. And Nicodemus also came, he that had at first come to Jesus by night, and now brought about a hundred pounds of a mixture of
40 myrrh and aloes. Then they took the body of Jesus and

with the spices bound it with linen cloths, as it is
41 customary with the Jews to embalm. And in the place
where they crucified Him there was a garden and in the
42 garden a new tomb in which as yet no one was laid. Therefore, on account of the preparation of the Jews and because the tomb was near, they laid Jesus there.

Chapter 20

1 And on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene came early to the tomb. It was still dark. And when she found that the stone had been taken away from the tomb,
2 she ran and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved and said to them, "They took the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him."
3 Then Peter and the other disciple went and entered
4 into the tomb. They ran together, but the other disciple ran faster and was ahead of Peter and came first to the
5 tomb. And stooping down, he saw the linen cloth lying
6 there. However he did not go in. Then following, Simon Peter came and entered into the tomb and saw the linen
7 cloth lying; and the napkin which was on his head not lying with the linen cloth, but folded separately in an-
8 other place. Then the other disciple also went in; he
9 was first in coming to the tomb and saw and believed; for not yet they knew the writing that it behooved Him to
10 have been raised out of the dead. Then again the disciples went by themselves.
11 But Mary stood outside the tomb weeping. And as
12 she wept, she stooped down to look into the tomb and saw two angels in white, sitting, one at the head and one at
13 the feet where the body of Jesus had been laid. And they said to her, "O woman, why do you weep?" She said to them, "Because they took away My Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him."
14 And having said these things, she turned the other way and saw Jesus standing there, but did not know that
15 it was Jesus. Jesus said to her, "O woman, why do you weep? Whom do you seek?" Supposing that He was the gardener, she said to Him, "Sir, if You did carry Him off tell me where have You laid Him, and I will take Him

16 away." Jesus said to her, "Mary." Turning around, she
17 said to Him, "Rabboni"; which means, O Teacher. Jesus
said to her, "Do not touch Me, for not yet I have gone up to
My Father, but go to my brethren and say to them, 'I will
go up to My Father and Your Father, even to My God and
Your God.' "
18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that
she had seen the Lord, and that He said these things to
her.
19 Then it was evening of the first day of the week.
Now because of the fear of the Jews the door was shut
where the disciples were, but Jesus came and stood in the
20 midst and said to them, "Peace be to you." And having
said this, He showed them his hands and his side.
21 And seeing the Lord, the disciples were glad. Then
again Jesus said to them, "Peace be to you. As the Father
22 sent Me so also I send you." And having said this, He
23 breathed on them and said, "Receive the Holy Spirit. For
whom you may forgive the sins, they are forgiven them;
and for whom you may retain them, they are retained."
24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, he being called a
25 twin, was not with them when Jesus came. Then the
other disciples said to him, "We have seen the Lord."
But he said to them, "If I will not see his hands and the
mark of the nails and will not put my finger into the
mark of the nails and put my hand into his side, I will
not believe."
26 And after eight days his disciples were again within
and Thomas with them. The doors were shut, but Jesus
came in and stood in the midst and said, "Peace be to
27 you." Afterwards He said to Thomas, "Put your finger
here and see my hands and place your hand into my side,
28 and do not be unbelieving, but believing." Answering
29 Him, Thomas said, "My Lord, My God." Jesus said to
him, "Because you have seen Me, you believe. Blessed
are they not having seen and believe."
30 And then indeed many other signs Jesus did in the
presence of his disciples, which have not been written in
31 this book. But these things have been written that you
may believe that Jesus is the Anointed, the Son of God,
and that in believing, you may have life in His Name.

Chapter 21

1 After these things Jesus again manifested Himself to
the disciples on the sea of Tiberias. And He manifested
2 Himself thus. Simon Peter, and Thomas, he being called
a twin, and Nathanael, he that is from Cana of Galilee
and they of the Zebedee and two others of his disciples
3 were together. Simon Peter said to them, "I am going to
fish." They said to him, "We are going with you." And
they went out and entered into the ship, and that night
4 they caught nothing. But when morning came, Jesus
stood on the shore; however the disciples did not know
5 that it was Jesus. And Jesus said to them, "Children,
6 have you any food?" They answered Him, "No." And
He said to them, "Cast the net into the right side of the
ship and you will find." Then they cast and were no
longer able to draw it because of the multitude of fish.
7 Therefore, the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter,
"It is the Lord." When Simon Peter heard that it was the
Lord, he girded the upper garment, for he was naked,
8 and threw himself into the sea. But the other disciples
came by the little ship, for they were not far from the
land, only about two hundred cubits from it, dragging
the net of the fish.

9 And when they came to the land, they saw coals of
10 fire and a fish lying on it, and bread. Jesus said to them,
"Bring some of the fish which you caught just now."
11 And Simon Peter went and drew the net to the land full
of big fish, a hundred and fifty three. And there being so
12 many, yet the net was not torn. Jesus said to them, "Come
and have breakfast." No one of the disciples pre-
sumed to ask Him who He was, knowing Him to be the
13 Lord. Jesus came, took the bread and gave it to them
14 and the fish in like manner. This already the third time
Jesus was manifested to his disciples after having been
raised out of the dead.

15 Then after they had breakfast, Jesus said to Simon
Peter, "Simon, son of Jona, do you love Me more than
these?" He said to Him, "Yes, O Lord, You know that I
dearly love You." He said to him, "Feed my lambs."
16 Again a second time He said to him, "Simon, son of Jona,

do you love Me?" He said to Him, "Yes, O Lord, You know that I dearly love You." He said to him, "Tend my
17 sheep." The third time He said to him, "Simon, son of Jona, do you dearly love Me?" Peter was grieved because He said to him for the third time, "Do you dearly love Me?" and he said, "O Lord, You know all things. You know that I dearly love You." Jesus said to him, "Feed my sheep.

18 "Indeed, indeed I say to you that when you were younger, you girded yourself and did walk where you wished; but when you are old, you shall stretch out your hand, and another will gird and carry you to where you
19 do not wish." Now He said this signifying by what death he would glorify God. And having said this, He said to him, "Follow Me."

20 And having turned around, Peter saw the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, who had reclined on his breast at the supper and said, "O Lord, who is betraying
21 You?" Seeing him, Peter said to Jesus, "O Lord, and what
22 about this one?" Jesus said to him, "If I wish for him to abide till I come, what is it to you? You follow Me."
23 Therefore, the word went out among the brethren that this disciple would not die. Jesus did not say to him that he would not die, but if I wish for him to abide till I come, what is it to you.

24 This is the disciple testifying concerning these things, and so these things have been written; and we know that
25 his testimony is true. And many other things Jesus did, which if every one would be written, I suppose that all the books written in the world would not fully embody Him.

Acts
of the Apostles

Chapter 1

1 Indeed, the first account I made concerning all things,
O Theophilus, which Jesus began both to do and to teach,
2 even to the day when through the Holy Spirit He gave
charge to the apostles, whom He had chosen, and then
3 was taken up. To whom He presented Himself living,
after he suffered, in many clear proofs through the
forty days as He manifested Himself to them and spoke
4 of the things concerning the kingdom of God. And as-
sembling them, He commanded them not to depart
from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the
5 Father that you heard from Me, indeed, that John bap-
tised in water, but you shall be baptised in the Holy
Spirit not after many of these days.

6 Therefore, they, indeed, have come together and
asked Him, saying, "O Lord, will you at this time restore
the kingdom to Israel?"

7 And He said to them, "It is not for you to know the
times or seasons, which the Father placed in his own
8 authority. But you shall receive power, the Holy Spirit
will come upon you, and you shall be my witnesses, both
in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and even to
the farthest part of the land."

9 And having said these things and of them beholding,
He was lifted up, and a cloud withdrew Him from their
10 sight. And as they were fixedly gazing into the heaven
after Him while He was going away, behold, two men
11 in white raiment were standing by them, and they said,
"Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking up into the
heaven? This Jesus being taken up from you into the
heaven will thus come in which manner you saw Him
going into the heaven."

12 Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mountain,
called the mountain of the olive trees, which is near
Jerusalem, being a distance of a Sabbath journey.

13 And when they came, they went into the upper room

where Peter and James and John and Andrew, Philip
and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James of Al-
pheus, also Simon the zealot, and Judas of James were
14 remaining. All these and the women, and Mary the
mother of Jesus and his brothers were constantly en-
gaged with one mind in the prayer.
15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the
disciples (there was a crowd of about a hundred and
16 twenty names) and said, "Men, brethren, it was neces-
sary for this writing to be fulfilled which the Holy
Spirit spoke before through the mouth of David about
Judas, who had become a guide to those that seized
17 Him, for he was numbered; and though he was among
18 us, he obtained the lot of this service. Therefore, out of
a reward of wickedness he bought a field; and having
fallen headforemost, he burst in the middle, and all
19 his bowels poured out. And this became known to all
those dwelling in Jerusalem, so that the field came
to be known in their own language, Acaldama, that is,
20 a field of blood. For it is written in the book of Psalms,
'Let his dwelling place be desolate, and let not a dwel-
ling be in it. And let another take his charge.'
21 "Therefore, it is necessary of those men that have
associated with us all the time in which the Lord Jesus
22 went in and out among us, beginning from the baptism
of John to the day in which He was taken from us for
one of these to become a witness of his resurrection
with us."
23 And they set forth two, Joseph, who was called
24 Barsabas and surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And
praying, they said, "O Lord, You know the hearts of all;
25 show which one of these two You select to take the lot of
this service and apostleship from which Judas stepped
aside to go into his own place."
26 And they gave their lots, and the lot fell on Matthias,
and he was counted with the eleven apostles.

Chapter 2

1 And when the day of Pentecost had fully come, all
2 were in the same place with one mind. And suddenly
there came a sound from the heaven as of a violent

rushing wind, and it filled the whole house where they
3 were sitting. And among themselves they saw divided
4 tongues like fire, resting on each one of them. And
they all were filled with the Holy Spirit and began to
speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them to speak.
5 Now there were dwelling in Jerusalem, Jews and
6 pious men from every nation under the heaven. And
this sound having happened, the multitude came to-
gether and were perplexed because each one heard
7 them speaking in his own language. And they were as-
tonished and wondered, saying, "Behold, are not all
8 these that speak Galilean? And how do we hear each
9 one in our language in which we were born? Parthians
and Medes and Elamites and those dwelling in Mesopo-
tamia, those in Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,
10 those in Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and parts of
Lybia, and Cyrene and those sojourning Romans, both,
11 Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians we hear
them speaking in our own tongues the great things of
God."
12 And all were astonished and perplexed, saying to
13 one another, "What is this going to be?" But deriding,
14 others said, "They are filled with sweet wine." Then
Peter with the eleven stood up, lifted up his voice and
said to them, "Men, Jews and all those dwelling in Jeru-
salem, let this be known to you and listen to my words.
15 These are not drunk as you suppose, for it is the third
16 hour of the day. But this is that having been spoken
17 through the prophet Joel, 'And it shall be in the last
days says God, I will pour My Spirit upon all flesh, and
your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your
young men shall see visions, and your old men shall
18 dream dreams. And even on my male and female serv-
ants in those days I will pour out My Spirit, and they
19 shall prophesy. And I will give prodigies in the heaven
above and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and
20 a cloud of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness,
and the moon into blood before the great and illustrious
21 day of the Lord will come. And it shall be for every
one that may call upon the Name of the Lord that he
shall be saved.'

22 "Men, Israelites, hear these words, Jesus the Nazarene, a Man from God, having been pointed out to you by mighty works and prodigies and signs, which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves know.
23 Him having been given up by the fixed purpose and foreknowledge of God, you took, and by the hands of the lawless, having affixed Him to the cross, thus you
24 killed. Whom God raised up having loosed the pains of death in as much as it was not possible for Him to
25 be held under them. For David says concerning Him, 'I always saw the Lord in my presence, for He is at my
26 right hand so that I may not be shaken. Through this my heart rejoices, and my tongue exults; moreover also
27 my flesh will repose in hope because You will not abandon my life to invisibility, nor will You abandon
28 Your Holy one to see corruption. You did make known to Me the ways of life; You will fill Me joyfully with your face.'
29 "Men, brethren, it is lawful to speak to you with freedom concerning the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is among us till this day.
30 Therefore, being a prophet and knowing that God swore to him with an oath that out of the fruit of his loins He
31 will raise One to sit on his throne, foreseeing, he spoke concerning the resurrection of the Anointed. For He was not abandoned into invisibility, nor was his flesh to see
32 corruption. This Jesus, God raised up, of which we all are
33 witnesses. Therefore, having been exalted to the right hand of God and from His Father, having received the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this, which you
34 see and hear. For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he himself says, 'The Lord said to My Lord, Sit at my
35 right hand till I may place your enemies a footstool for your feet.'
36 "Therefore, certainly, let all the house of Israel know that this Jesus, whom you crucified, God made Him both the Lord and the Anointed."
37 And having heard, they were pierced to the heart and said to Peter and to the other Apostles, "Men, brethren, what shall we do?"
38 And Peter said to them, "Reform, and each one of

you be baptized in the Name of Jesus Anointed for the forgiveness of sins, and you shall receive the gift of
39 the Holy Spirit. For to you is the promise and to your children, and to all those at a distance as many as the Lord Our God may call."
40 And with many other words he testified and exhorted, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation."
41 Therefore, indeed, they gladly having received his word were baptized, and about three thousand souls were added that day.
42 And they were constantly attending to the teachings of the apostles and to the distribution and to the breaking
43 of the loaf and to prayers. And fear came to every soul, for many prodigies and signs were done through
44 the apostles. And all those that believed were together
45 and had all things in common. And they were selling possessions and goods and dividing them to all, as any
46 one had need. And every day in the temple they were constantly attending with one mind; and breaking bread at home in gladness and singleness of heart, they were
47 partaking of food. And praising God, they had favor with all the people. And every day the Lord was adding of those that were being saved.

Chapter 3

1 Now at the ninth hour of the prayer, Peter and John
2 were going together into the temple. And a certain lame man, being that way from birth was carried and placed at the beautiful door of the temple to ask alms
3 from those entering in. When he saw that Peter and John were about to go into the temple, he asked to receive
4 alms. And looking steadily on him, Peter and John
5 said, "Look on us." And he gave heed to them, expect-
6 ing to receive something from them. And Peter said, 'Silver and gold are not possessed by me, but what I have this I will give you. In the Name of Jesus Anointed, the Nazarene, arise and walk."
7 And taking him by the right hand, he raised him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones were strength-
8 ened. And leaping up, he stood; and walking, he entered with them into the temple, walking and leaping

9 and praising God. And all the people saw him walking
10 and praising God. And they knew that it was he, who had been sitting there for alms at the beautiful gate of the temple, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what happened to him.
11 And he was holding fast to Peter and John, while all the people were awe-struck and together ran to them, to the porch called Solomon's.
12 And seeing this, Peter answered the people, "Men, Israelites, why do you wonder at this? or why do you look on us so earnestly as if by our own power or piety we
13 have made him able to walk? The God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, the God of our fathers glorified His Servant Jesus, whom indeed you delivered up and denied Him in the face of Pilate when he judged to re-
14 lease Him. But you denied the Holy and Righteous and
15 and asked for a murderer to be granted to you; and you killed the Prince of Life, whom God raised out of
16 the dead, of whom we are witnesses. And this one whom you behold and know was strengthened by His Name, by the faith of that Name; and that faith through Him gave him this perfect soundness in the presence of all.
17 And now, brethren, I know that in ignorance you
18 did it as also your rulers. But as God foretold through the mouth of all his prophets for the Anoionted to suffer,
19 He thus fulfilled. Therefore, reform and turn that your sins be wiped out, that seasons of refreshing from the
20 face of the Lord may come; and He may send Him, the One that was before destined for you, Jesus Anointed.
21 Whom indeed the heaven must receive till the times of restoration of all things, which God spoke through the
22 mouth of his holy prophets from an age. Moses indeed said to the fathers that Your Lord God will raise up a Prophet to you from your brethren, like me, and you shall hear Him in all things that He may speak to you.
23 And it shall be that whatever soul may not hear that
24 Prophet shall be destroyed out of the people. And also all of the prophets from Samuel and those succeeding
25 as many as spoke also told of these days. You are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant that God rati-

fied to our fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in Your
26 Seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.' First
to you God raised up His Servant and sent Him to bless you,
when anyone of you will turn from the evil deeds."

Chapter 4

1 And as some of them were speaking to the people,
the priests, the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees
2 came upon them, being grieved because they were
teaching the people and announcing the resurrection
3 from the dead in Jesus. And they laid hands on them
and put them into keeping for tomorrow, for it was now
4 evening. But many of those that heard the word be-
lieved, and the number of men became about five
thousand.

5 And it happened on the next day for the rulers and
the elders and the scribes to be assembled at Jerusalem,
6 also Annas, the high priest, and Caiaphas and John and
Alexander, and as many as were of the family of high
7 priesthood. And they placed them in the midst and
asked, "By what power or in what Name did you do this?"

8 Then being filled with the Holy Spirit, Peter said
9 to them, "Rulers of the people and elders of Israel, if
today we are being examined for kindness to a sick
10 man, by what he has been saved, be it known to you
all and to all people of Israel that in the Name of Jesus
Anointed, the Nazarene, whom you crucified, whom God
raised out of the dead, by Him this man has stood
11 sound in your presence. This is the Stone that was de-
spised by you, the builders, the One that was made into
12 a head of a corner. And there is no salvation to any
one in any other, for there is not even another name
under the heaven that has been given for us among
men in which we must be saved."

13 And seeing the boldness of Peter and John and
having perceived that they were unlearned and ungifted
men, they wondered, for they knew that they were with
14 Jesus. And beholding the man that was healed, stand-
15 ing with them, they had nothing to say against it. And
having ordered them to go outside of the high council,

16 they consulted with each other, saying, "What shall
we do to these men? For indeed you know that a sign
has been done by them and is manifested to all those
dwelling in Jerusalem, and we are not able to deny it.
17 But that it may not spread any more among the people let
us threaten them for them to speak no longer in This Name
18 to any man." And having called them, they charged them
not to speak at all nor to teach in the Name of Jesus.
19 But answering, Peter and John said, "If it is just
in the presence of God to harken to you rather than to
20 God, judge you, for we are not able not to speak what
21 we saw and heard." And again having threatened,
they dismissed them; for they found nothing of how
they might punish them, because of the people, for all
22 glorified God on account of that having been done. For
the man was more than forty years old on whom this
sign of cure was wrought.
23 And after having been dismissed, they came to their
friends and related what things the high priests and the
24 elders said to them. And having heard, they with one
mind lifted up a voice to God and said, "O Sovereign
God, You made the heaven and the earth and the sea
25 and all the things in them; You through the mouth of
David your servant has said, 'Why did the nations rage,
and the peoples devise vain things?
26 And the kings of the earth and the rulers stood up
and were assembled in the same place against the Lord
27 and against His Anointed.' For in truth in this city were
gathered both Herod and Pontius Pilate with the Gentiles
and the people of Israel against Your Holy Servant Jesus,
28 whom You Anointed to do the things what your hand
29 and your will before marked out to be done. And now,
O Lord, look upon their threats and grant to your ser-
30 vants to speak your word with all freedom, to stretch out
your hand for healing and to do signs and prodigies
through the Name of Your Holy Child Jesus."
31 And after they prayed, the place was shaken in which
they were assembled, and they all were filled with the Holy
Spirit and spoke the word of God with freedom.
32 And of the multitude of those that believed the heart

and the soul were one, and not even one said that any of his possessions were his own, but all things were common
33 to them. And with great power the apostles gave the testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great
34 favor was on them all. And not even one among them was poor, for the owners of lands and houses were selling
35 and bringing the prices of that which was sold; and they placing it at the feet of the apostles, it was divided to
36 each one according as one might need. And Joses, surnamed Barnabas by the apostles, which when translated
37 is a son of exhortation, a Levite, a Cyprian by birth, also sold the field he had and brought the price and placed it at the feet of the apostles.

Chapter 5

1 And a certain man, Ananias, by name, with Sapphira
2 his wife, sold a possession, but kept back a part of the price; his wife was in the agreement; and having brought a certain part, he placed it at the feet of the
3 apostles. And Peter said, "Ananias, why has the adversary filled your heart for you to deceive the Holy Spirit, to keep back a part of the price of the land?
4 It remained yours when not sold, and when sold it was in your authority. Why have you placed this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men, but to God."
5 And when Ananias heard these words, falling down, he expired. And a great fear came on all those that
6 heard these things. Then the young men arose and wrapped him up; and having carried him out, they buried him.

7 And it happened in about three hours afterwards his wife, not having known what had happened, came in.
8 And Peter said to her, "Tell me if you sold the land
9 for so much?" And she said, "Yes for so much." And Peter said to her, "Why has it been agreed by you to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of those that buried your husband are at the door, and they
10 will carry you out." And immediately she fell at his feet and expired. And the younger men having come found her dead; and having carried her out, they bur-

11 ied her by her husband. Then great fear came on the
whole assembly and on all those that heard these things.
12 And through the hands of the apostles many signs
and prodigies were done among the people. And with
one mind they all were on the porch of Solomon.
13 But of the others no one presumed to join himself to
14 them; nevertheless the people magnified them. And
more believed and were added to the Lord, multitudes
15 of both men and women. And they would bring out
the sick into the open squares and place them on beds
and couches that in the coming of Peter, so that if only
16 his shadow might overshadow some of them. And also
the multitude from the surrounding cities came to-
gether into Jerusalem, bringing the sick and those
troubled by impure spirits, and all of them were healed.
17 And the high priest and those with him, belonging
to the sect of Sadducees, were filled with anger; and
having arisen, they laid hands on the apostles and placed
18 them in public prison. But in the night a messenger of
the Lord opened the doors of the prison and brought
19 them out and said, "Go, stand up and speak to the people
20 in the temple all the words of this life." And having
heard, they entered into the temple at dawn and taught.
21 But the high priest and those with him, having
come, called together the high council, even all the
senate of the sons of Israel, and sent into the prison
22 to have them brought. And when the officers found
them not in the prison, they returned and reported,
23 saying, "Indeed, we found that the prison had been
closed with all safety, and guards were standing before
the doors; but when we opened the doors, no one was
24 found within." And when they heard these words, the
commander of the temple and the high priests doubted
25 concerning them, what this thing might be. But one
came and told them, "Behold, the men whom you put
into prison are standing in the temple and teaching the
26 people." Then the commander with the officers went
and brought them, but not with violence so that they
might not be stoned, for they feared the people.

27 And when they brought them, they stood them
before the Sanhedrin; and the high priest asked them,
28 saying, "Have we not charged you not to teach in This
Name? and behold, you have filled Jerusalem with
your teaching; do you wish to bring the blood of This
Man on us?"
29 Answering, Peter and the other apostles said, "It
30 is necessary to obey God rather than men. The God of
our fathers raised up Jesus upon whom you had laid
31 violent hands and hanged Him on the cross. Him a
Prince and a Savior God has lifted up to his right hand
to give reformation and forgiveness of sins to Israel.
32 And we are his witnesses of these matters, and the Holy
Spirit also is, which God gave to those that have sub-
mitted to Him."
33 And when they heard, they were infuriated and took
council to kill them.
34 But one in the high-council, a Pharisee, Gamaliel
by name, a teacher of law, honored by all the people,
arose and ordered the apostles to be put out for a
35 little while. And he said to them, "Men, Israelites, take
heed to yourselves what you are about to do to these men.
36 For before these days Theudas stood up, saying that
he was somebody, to whom about four hundred men
adhered, but he was put to death, and all as many as
listened to him were dispersed and came to nothing.
37 After this Judas the Galilean stood up in the days of
registering and drew people after him; and he was des-
troyed, and all as many as listened to him were dispersed.
38 And now I say to you, withdraw from these men and
leave them alone. For if this council or work may be
39 from men, it will be overthrown; but if it is from God,
then you are not able to overthrow them. Besides you
40 should not be found to fight against God." And they
were persuaded by him; and having called the apostles,
they beat them and commanded them not to speak in
41 the Name of Jesus, and they released them. Therefore,
indeed they went rejoicing from the presence of the
high-council because they were accounted worthy to be
42 dishonored in behalf of the Name. And every day in the

temple and at home they ceased not teaching and announcing the glad tidings of Jesus Anointed.

Chapter 6

1 And in those days with the disciples increasing, a murmuring of the Hellenists came to the Hebrews, because their widows were overlooked in the daily service.
2 And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples and said, "It is not proper for us to leave the word of God
3 and to serve tables. Therefore, brethren, look for seven men among you, those that are well attested, full of Spirit and wisdom, whom we will appoint to this need.
4 But we will constantly attend to prayer and to the serv-
5 ice of the word. And the word pleased all of the multitude, and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and Holy Spirit, and Philip and Prochorus and Nicanor and Timon and Parmenas and Nicolaus a proselyte of Antioch.
6 Whom they placed in the presence of the apostles; and having prayed, they put hands on them.
7 And the word of God grew, and the number of the disciples were greatly multiplied in Jerusalem; and a great crowd of priests were obedient to the faith.
8 And Stephen full of favor and power performed
9 prodigies and great signs among the people. And some of those from the synagogue, of that called Libertines, and of Cyrenians and of Alexandrians and of those from
10 Cilicia and Asia, stood up disputing with Stephen. And were not able to resist the wisdom and the Spirit with
11 which he spoke. Then they thrust in subordinate men, who said, "We have heard him speaking blasphemous words against Moses and against God."
12 And they stirred up the people and the elders and the scribes; and having come, they seized him and led
13 him into the high-council. And false witnesses stood up, saying, "This man does not cease speaking words against
14 the holy place and the law. We have heard him saying that this Jesus, the Nazarene, will destroy this place and change the customs which Moses delivered to us."
15 And having gazed on him, all those that were seated in the high-council saw his face like a face of an angel.

Chapter 7

1 And the high priest said, "Are these things so?"
2 And he said, "Men, brethren, and fathers, hear; the Glorious God appeared to our father Abraham when in Mesopotamia before he was to dwell in Charran and
3 said to him, 'Go out from your land and from your kin-
4 dred and go into the land which I will show you.' Then going out from the land of Chaldeans, he dwelt in Charran. And thence after his father died, he was to go into
5 this land in which you now dwell. And He did not give him the inheritance in it, not even the breadth of a foot, but He promised to give it to him for a possession and
6 to his seed after him when not possessing a child. And God spoke that his seed shall be a stranger in a foreign land, and that they will enslave and oppress it four hun-
7 dred years. And the nation to which they will be enslaved, I will judge, said God; and after these things they shall come out and render service to Me in this
8 place. And he gave him a covenant of circumcision; and thus he begot Isaac and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs.
9 "And the patriarchs, envying Joseph, sold him into
10 Egypt, but God was with him and delivered him out of all his afflictions and gave him favor and wisdom in the presence of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and he placed him
11 to rule over Egypt and over his whole house. Then a famine came on the whole land of Egypt and on Canaan and a great affliction, and there were no provisions for
12 our fathers. And having heard that there was grain in
13 Egypt, Jacob first sent our fathers. The second time Joseph was made known to his brothers, and Joseph's fam-
14 ily was shown to Pharaoh. And Joseph sent and called for his father Jacob and all the kindred, seventy-five souls.
15 And Jacob went into Egypt and died there, he and also
16 our fathers. And they were carried into Shechem and placed in the tomb that Jacob bought for a price of silver from the sons of Hamor of Shechem.
17 "But when the time of the promise drew near that God swore to Abraham, and the people grew and mul-
18 tiplied in Egypt, then another king stood up that did

19 not know Joseph. He dealt deceitfully with our family
and illtreated our fathers so as to cause their babes to
be exposed in order that they might not be preserved.
20 In that season Moses was born, who was beautiful be-
fore God. For three months he was nursed in the house
21 of his father. Then he exposed him, but Pharaoh's
daughter took and nursed him and brought him up as
22 her own son. And Moses was taught in all the wisdom
of the Egyptians and became powerful in words and in
23 his works. And when he was forty years old, it came
in his heart to visit his brethren, the sons of Israel.
24 And seeing one being wronged, he defended him and
did justice to the one being oppressed, having smitten
25 the Egyptian. For he thought his brethren would under-
stand that God would give them salvation by his hand,
26 but they did not understand. And on the next day he
appeared to those contending and urged them to peace,
saying, 'Men, you are brethren; why do you wrong
27 each other?' But he, injuring the neighbor, thrust him
away, saying, 'Who has appointed you a ruler and a
28 judge over us? Do you wish to kill me in the manner
29 in which you killed the Egyptian yesterday?' And Moses
fled at this word and became a sojourner in the land of
Midian where he begot two sons.

30 "And after forty years, there appeared to him in
the desert of the mountain Sinai an angel in a flame
31 of fire in a bush. And having seen, Moses admired the
sight; and as he drew near to observe it, a voice came
32 from the Lord, saying, 'I am the God of your fathers,
the God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob.' And
33 Moses being terrified dared not to look. And the Lord
said to him, 'Loose your sandals of your feet, for the place
34 on which you stand is holy ground. Looking, I saw the
evil treatment of my people in Egypt, and I have heard
their groaning and am come down to deliver them. And
now, come, I will send you into Egypt.'

35 "This Moses whom they denied, saying, 'Who ap-
pointed you a ruler and judge?' this one God sent, a
ruler and a redeemer by the hand of an angel, the one
36 that appeared to him in the bush. This one led them

out, having done prodigies and signs in Egypt and in
37 the Red Sea and in the desert for forty years. This is
the Moses, who said to the sons of Israel, 'A prophet
for you, God will raise up from your brethren, like me,
38 and Him you shall hear.' This is he who was in the con-
gregation of our fathers in the desert with the angel
that spoke to him in Mountain Sinai, who received liv-
39 ing oracles to give to us. To whom our fathers were
not willing to become obedient, but thrust him away,
40 and in their hearts turned back to Egypt, saying to Aar-
on, 'Make for us gods that will go before us, for this
Moses, who led us out from the land of Egypt, we do
41 not know what has happened to him.' And in those
days they made a calf and offered a sacrifice to the
42 idol and rejoiced in the works of their hand. And God
turned and gave them up that they should not serve
the host of the heaven, as it is written in the book of
prophets, 'Did you offer victims and sacrifices to Me
43 forty years in the desert, O house of Israel? But you
took up the tabernacle of Molock and the star of your
god Remphan, the images, which you made to worship
them, so I will cause to remove you beyond Babylon.'

44 "But the tabernacle of the testimony was with our
fathers in the desert, as He directed in speaking to
Moses to make it according to the form which he had
45 seen. Which also our fathers with Joshua brought, as
they received it by succession into the place where the
nations were, which God drove out from the face of our
46 fathers till the days of David, who found favor in the
presence of God and asked to find a dwelling for God
47 of Jacob. But Solomon built the house for Him. How-
48 ever the Most High God dwells not in things made by
49 hand, as the prophet says, 'The heaven is my throne
and the earth a footstool for my feet. What house will
you build for Me, says the Lord or what place for my
50 dwelling? Has not my hand made all things?'

51 "O stiff necked and uncircumcised in the heart and
in the ears, you always fight against the Holy Spirit,
52 like your fathers so also you. Which of the prophets
your fathers did not persecute? And they killed those

that foretold the things concerning the coming of the Righteous, of whom now you have become betrayers
53 and murderers, you that have received the law by injunction of the angels and kept it not."
54 And having heard these things, they were infuriated
55 in their hearts and gnashed their teeth on him. But he, being full of the Holy Spirit and intently gazing into the heaven, saw the glory of God and Jesus standing
56 at the right hand of Him and said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the hand of God."
57 And having cried with a loud voice, they covered
58 their ears and with one mind ran upon him. And having cast him outside of the city, they stoned him. The witnesses laid down their mantles at the feet of a young
59 man, called Saul. And so they stoned Stephen while he was calling upon the Lord and saying, "O Lord Jesus,
60 do receive my breath." And kneeling, he cried out with a loud voice, "O Lord, do not place this sin against them." And having said this, he fell asleep.

Chapter 8

1 And Saul was consenting to his death.
In that day there was great persecution against the congregation in Jerusalem, and all were scattered into the
2 regions of Judea and Samaria except the apostles. And pious men buried Stephen and made great lamentation
3 over him. But Saul was outraging the congregation, entering into houses and dragging and delivering men and women into prison.
4 Therefore, having been scattered, they, indeed, wandered about and preached the word, the glad tidings.
5 And going down into a city of Samaria, Philip proclaimed
6 to them the Anointed. The crowds with one mind assented to the things being spoken by Philip when they heard and
7 saw the signs which he did. For many of them were possessed with unclean spirit, and they, crying with a loud voice, the spirits came out; and many of them with
8 palsy and the lame were cured. So that great joy was in the city.
9 But a certain man, by name Simon, formerly prac-

ticed magic in the city and amazed the nation of Samaria,
10 telling them that he was somebody great. To whom they
all assented from the least to the greatest, saying, "This
11 is what is called the great power of God." And they
attended to him because for a long time with the magic
12 arts he amazed them. But when they believed Philip, who
announced the glad tidings concerning the kingdom of
God and concerning the Name of Jesus Anointed, they
13 were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself
believed; and having been baptized, he was constantly
attending to Philip; and beholding the miracles and great
signs that were done, he was amazed.

14 And having heard that Samaria has received the
word of God, the apostles in Jerusalem sent Peter and
15 John to them; who having gone down offered prayer
concerning them that they might receive the Holy Spirit,
16 for it was not yet fallen on any one of them, they only
17 were baptized into the Name of the Lord Jesus. Then
they placed their hands on them and they received the
18 Holy Spirit. And when Simon saw that through the plac-
ing of the hands of the apostles the Holy Spirit was given,
19 he offered them money, saying, "Give this authority
also to me that on whomever I may place my hands they
may receive the Holy Spirit."

20 But Peter said to him, "May you and your silver go
into destruction because you thought to buy the gift of
21 God with money. There is not a part nor a lot for you
in this word, for your heart is not right before God.
22 Therefore, reform from this wickedness and entreat God
if indeed the thought of your heart may be forgiven you,
23 for I see that you are in a gall of bitterness and in a bond
24 of wickedness. And answering, Simon said, "You entreat
on behalf of me to the Lord that nothing may come on
me of which you spoke."

25 And indeed after they earnestly testified and spoke
the word of the Lord, they turned back to Jerusalem
and announced the glad tidings in many villages of the
Samaritans.

26 And an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying,
"Arise and go towards the South, in the way that is

leading down from Jerusalem to Gaza." This is a desert.
27 And having arisen, he went. And behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch, a grandee of Candace of the Queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, came
28 to Jerusalem to worship; and now he was returning, sitting in his chariot and reading the prophet Isaiah.
29 And the Spirit said to Philip, "Go near and join yourself
30 to the chariot." And running up, Philip heard him reading the prophet Isaiah and said, "Do you really understand
31 what you read?" And he said, "How should I be able if some one should not guide me?" And he called to Philip to come up and sit with him.
32 And the portion of the writing that he was reading was this, "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb before the shearer, He is dumb; He opens not
33 his mouth. In his low estate his judgment is taken away; and who will declare his generation? for his life is taken
34 away from the earth." Then speaking to Philip, the eunuch said, "I beseech you, concerning whom the prophet says this? concerning himself or concerning another One?"
35 And Philip opened his mouth; and having begun from this writing, he announced Jesus and the glad
36 tidings to him. And as they were going on the way, they came to a certain water, and the eunuch said, "Behold,
37 water; what hinders me to be baptized?" And he ordered the chariot to stop; and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.
38 And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord seized Philip, and the eunuch saw him no more;
39 then he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found in Azotus, and passing through, he announced the glad tidings in all the cities till he came into Caesarea.

Chapter 9

1 And Saul still breathing threats and slaughter towards the disciples of the Lord, coming to the high priest,
2 he desired letters from him to the synagogues of Damascus, if he might find any one of the teaching, both men and women; and having bound them, he might lead them
3 into Jerusalem. And as he was going, he came near to Damascus; then suddenly a light from the heaven flashed

around him; and having fallen to the earth, he heard
a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute
Me?" And he said, "Who are You, O Lord?" And the
Lord said, "I am Jesus that you persecute. But stand up
and enter into the city, and it shall be told to you what
is necessary for you to do." And those men traveling
with him stood speachless, indeed, hearing the voice,
but saw no one. And Saul arose from the earth; and
having opened his eyes, he saw no one. And leading
him by the hand, they led him into Damascus. And for
three days he did not see, nor did he eat or drink.

And there was a certain disciple in Damascus, Ananias by name, and the Lord spoke to him in a vision, saying, "Ananias." And he said, "Behold, here I am, O
Lord." And the Lord said to him, "Having arisen, go
to the street called Straight and in the house of Judas
seek for Saul by name, of Tarsus, for behold he prays and
saw in a vision a man by name, Ananias, who came in
and placed his hand on him that he might receive sight."
And Ananias answered, "O Lord, I have heard from many
concerning this man, what evil things he did to your
saints in Jerusalem. And here he has authority from the
high priests to bind all those calling upon Your Name."
But the Lord said to him, "Go, for he is a chosen vessel
to Me for him to bear My Name before nations and kings
and sons of Israel. For I will point out to him what
things it behooves him to suffer on behalf of My Name."

And Ananias went and entered into the house; and having placed his hand on him, he said, "O brother Saul, the Lord Jesus has sent me, He having appeared to you on the way in which you came that you may receive
sight and may be filled with the Holy Spirit." And
immediately something like scales fell from his eyes,
and he recovered sight; and arising, he was baptized.
And taking food, he was strengthened.

And he was with the disciples several days in Damascus. And immediately in the synagogues he pro-
claimed that Jesus is the Son of God. And all those
having heard were amazed and said, "Is not this the
one that wasted those calling upon This Name in Jeru-

salem? and came here to bind them that he might lead them to the high priests?"

22 But Saul was more strengthened and perplexed those Jews dwelling in Damascus in proving that this
23 is the Anointed. And when many days were fulfilled,
24 the Jews conspired to kill him, but their plot was made known to Saul. Then they were watching the gates
25 day and night that they might kill him. But the disciples took him by night, and in a basket they let him down through a place in the wall.

26 And having come into Jerusalem, he tried to unite himself to the disciples, but all feared him, not believing
27 that he was a disciple. But taking him, Barnabas brought him to the apostles and related to them how on the way he saw the Lord, and that He spoke to him, and how in
28 Damascus he spoke boldly in the Name of Jesus. Then he was with them, coming in and going out in Jerusalem,
29 speaking boldly in the Name of the Lord. But when he spoke and contended with the Hellenists, they took it in
30 their hands to kill him. But the brethren had known of it and brought him down to Caesarea and then sent him away to Tarsus.

31 Then indeed the congregations had peace in the whole of Judea and Galilee and Samaria, being built up and walking in the fear of the Lord and the consolation of the Holy Spirit, and were multiplied.

32 And it happened as Peter was passing through all places that he also came down to those saints dwelling
33 in Lydda. And there he found a certain man named
34 Eneas, a paralytic, having lain eight years in bed. And Peter said to him, "Eneas, Jesus the Anointed cures you; arise and make up your bed." And immediately he arose.
35 And all those dwelling in Lydda and Sharon saw him and turned to the Lord.

36 And in Joppa was a certain female disciple by name Tabitha, which being translated is called Dorcus; she
37 was full of good works and alms which she did. And in those days it happened that she became sick and died; and having washed her, they laid her in an upper room.
38 Now Lydda was near to Joppa, and when the disciples

heard that Peter was there, they sent two men to him,
39 entreating him not to delay to come over to them. And
Peter arose and came with them; and he having come,
they led him into the upper room; and all the widows
stood beside him weeping and showing the tunics and the
mantles as many as she made when she was with them.
40 And Peter, putting them all out, knelt down and prayed;
and having turned to the body, he said, "Tabitha, arise."
And she opened her eyes; and seeing Peter, she sat up.
41 And having given her a hand, he raised her and called
the saints and the widows and presented her living.
42 And this became known in the whole of Joppa, and
43 many believed in the Lord. And it happened for him to
remain many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

Chapter 10

1 And a certain man in Caesarea, named Cornelius,
2 a centurion of a cohort, called Italian, pious and fear-
ing God with all his house, was giving many things to
3 the people and always praying to God. In about the
ninth hour of the day he saw clearly in a vision an
angel of God. And having come, he said to him, "O
4 Cornelius." And steadily looking on him, he became afraid
and said, "What is it, Sir?" And he said to him, "Your
prayers and your alms went up for a memorial before God.
5 And now send men to Joppa for Simon, surnamed
6 Peter; he lodges with one Simon a tanner whose house
7 is by the sea." And after the angel went away, he called
two of his house servants and a pious soldier, of those
8 constantly attending to him; then having related to
them all the things, he sent them to Joppa.
9 And on the next day while they were on their way
and drawing near to the city, about the sixth hour,
10 Peter went up on the roof to pray and became very hungry
and wished to eat; and as they were making ready,
11 a trance fell on him. And he saw the heaven opened
and a certain vessel like a great sheet coming down;
its four ends were bound, and it was lowered down to
12 the earth, in which were all the four-footed beasts of
the earth and wild beasts and the creeping things, and
13 birds of the heaven. And a voice came to him, saying,

14 "Arise, Peter, sacrifice and eat." But Peter said, "By
no means, O Lord, for I never ate anything common or
15 unclean." And again a second time a voice came to him,
16 "What God has cleansed, do not pollute." And this was
done three times, and again the vessel was taken up into
the heaven.

17 And as Peter was pondering in himself what the
vision might be, behold, the men sent from Cornelius;
having inquired for the house of Simon, they stood at
18 the gate. And having called aloud, they asked if Simon,
19 called Peter, lodged there. And while Peter was reflect-
ing concerning the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Be-
20 hold, three men are seeking you. Arise, go down, and
go with them and do not be doubting, for I have sent
21 them." Then Peter went down to the men and said,
"Behold, I am he whom you seek; what is the cause of
22 your presence?" And they said, "Cornelius, a centurion,
a just man, God-fearing, and being testified by the
whole nation of the Jews, was devinely instructed by a
holy angel to send for you, for you to come to his house
23 so he could hear the words from you." And then having
called them in, he lodged them. And on the next day
having arisen, he went with them; and some of those
brethren from Joppa went with him.

24 And on the next day they entered into Caesarea.
And Cornelius was expecting them, having assembled
25 his relatives and intimate friends. And when Peter was
about to enter, Cornelius met him; and falling at his
26 feet, he worshiped him. But Peter raised him up, say-
27 ing, "Arise, I also am only a man." And talking with
him, he went in and found that many had been assembled
28 there; and he said to them, "You know how unlawful
it is for a man, a Jew, to unite or to come near to a for-
eigner, but God has shown me not to say that a man
29 is common or unclean. Therefore, having been sent for,
without hesitation I came. And now I ask for what reason
you sent for me?"

30 And Cornelius said, "For four days till this hour I
was fasting, and in the ninth hour as I prayed in my
house, behold, a man in shining clothing stood before

31 me and said, 'Cornelius, I heard your prayer, and your
32 alms are remembered before God. Therefore, send into
Joppa and call for Simon, surnamed Peter; he lodges in
a house of Simon a tanner by the sea, who having come,
33 will speak to you.' Therefore, immediately I sent for
you, and you did well in having come. Now we are all
present before God to hear all the things that were
commanded to you by God."

34 And having opened his mouth, Peter said, "I per-
ceive in truth that God is not a respecter of persons.
35 But in every nation he fearing Him and working right-
36 eousness is acceptable to Him. He, who sent the word to
the sons of Israel, proclaiming glad tidings of peace
37 through Jesus Anointed; He is the Lord of all. You know
that word having been spoken in the whole of Judea,
beginning from Galilee after that baptism which was
38 preached by John, about that Jesus from Nazareth how
God Anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and power, who
went about doing good and curing all those that were
39 oppressed by the accuser, for God was with Him. And we
are witnesses of all what He did in both the country of
the Jews and in Jerusalem, and Him they killed, having
40 hanged Him on a cross. But God raised Him up the third
41 day for Him to be manifested, not to all the people, but to
those witnesses that were chosen before by Our God, who
ate and drank with Him after He raised Him out of the
42 dead. And commanded us to publish to the people and
to fully testify that He is the One that was appointed by
43 God, a judge of the living and of the dead. To Him all
the prophets bear testimony for us to receive the for-
giveness of sins through His Name, for every one believing
in Him."

44 And while Peter was speaking these words, the
45 Holy Spirit fell on all those that heard the word. And
those believers of the circumcision, as many as came with
Peter, were astonished because also the gift of the Holy
46 Spirit has been poured out on the Gentiles. For they
heard them speaking with tongues and magnifying God.
47 Then Peter spoke, "No one is able to forbid the water
for these that have received the Holy Spirit that they

48 should not be baptized, even as we." And he directed them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then they asked him to remain for some days.

Chapter 11

1 And the apostles and the brethren in Judea heard
2 that the Gentiles also received the word of God. So when Peter came to Jerusalem, those of the circumcision
3 disputed with him, saying, "You went to men of uncircumcision and did eat with them."
4 And having begun, Peter set forth to them the
5 things in order, saying, "I was in a city of Joppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel like a great sheet came down by the four ends; being lowered out of
6 the heaven, it came to me. Into which having looked, I observed and saw four-footed beasts of the earth and the wild beasts and the reptiles and the birds of the
7 heaven. And I heard a voice saying to me, 'O Peter,
8 rise up, sacrifice and eat.' But I said, 'By no means, O Lord, for a common or unclean thing never entered into
9 my mouth.' But a second time a voice answered me out of the heaven, 'What God cleansed, do not pollute.'
10 And this was done three times, and again all was drawn
11 into the heaven. And behold, immediately three men stood at the house in which I was, having been sent from
12 Caesarea to me. And the Spirit said to me, 'Go with them, doubt nothing.' And also these six brethren went
13 with me, and we entered into a man's house. And he related to us how he saw the angel in his house, standing and saying, 'Send into Joppa for Simon, surnamed Peter,
14 who will speak the words to you by which you and all
15 your house may be saved.' And after I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them as also on us in the begin-
16 ning. And I remembered the words of the Lord how He said, 'John indeed baptized in water, but you shall
17 be baptized in the Holy Spirit.' If then God gave to them the like gifts even as to us in having believed on the Lord Jesus Anointed, who was I to have power to restrain
18 God?" And having heard these things, they were silent about that and glorified God, saying, "Then God also gave to the Gentiles the reformation into life."

19 Now those that were scattered from the affliction
that happened about Stephen went to Phenicia and Cy-
prus and Antioch, not speaking the word except to Jews
20 alone. But some of the men were Cyprians and Cyren-
ians that came into Antioch, and they also spoke to the
Greeks, announcing the glad tidings of the Lord Jesus.
21 And as the hand of the Lord was with them, a great
22 number believed them and turned to the Lord. And the
word was reported into the ears of the congregation in
Jerusalem concerning them so they selected Barnabas
23 to go to Antioch. And when he came and saw the favor
of God, he rejoiced and called on all with that purpose
24 of the heart, to adhere to the Lord. For he was a good
man and full of the Holy Spirit and faith. And then
25 a great crowd was added to the Lord. Then he went
into Tarsus to seek Saul; and having found him, he
26 brought him to Antioch. And it so happened that they
for a whole year were assembled with the congregation
and taught a great crowd. And in Antioch the disciples
were first called Christians.
27 And in those days prophets came down from Jerusa-
28 lem to Antioch. And having arisen, one of them, named
Agabus, signified through the Spirit that a great famine
was about to come over the whole world, which also
29 occurred under Claudius. So that each of the disciples
determined to send relief to those brethren dwelling in
30 Judea as each one was able. Which they also did, send-
ing the relief to the elders through the hands of Barna-
bas and Saul.

Chapter 12

1 And in that season Herod the king put forth his
2 hands to afflict some from the congregation. He killed
3 James, the brother of John, with a sword. And having
seen that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to take Peter.
4 This was in the days of the unleavened cakes. Whom
having seized, he placed into a prison and delivered him
to four sets of four soldiers to watch, intending after
5 the passover to lead him to the people. Therefore, in-
deed Peter was watched by the guard, but earnest prayer
was offered by the congregation on his behalf.

6 And when Herod was about to bring him before
the people, that night Peter was sleeping between two
soldiers, bound with two chains, and guards were before
7 the doors watching the prison. And behold, an angel of
the Lord stood by, and light shone in the building; and
having struck Peter's side, he aroused him, saying,
"Arise in haste," and the chains fell off from his hands.
8 And the angel said to him, "Gird yourself and bind on
your sandals." And he did so. Then he said to him,
"Throw the mantle around you and follow me."
9 And having gone out, he followed him and knew
not that which was being done by the angel was real,
10 but thought that he saw a vision. And passing through
the first and the second guard, they came to the iron
gate, the one leading into the city, which having moved
by itself opened to them. And going forward over one
11 street, immediately the angel stood at a distance. And
Peter coming to himself, said, "Now I know that the
Lord sent forth his angel to deliver me out of Herod's
hand and of all the expectation of the Jewish people."
12 And considering, he came to the house of Mary the
mother of John, who was surnamed Mark, where many
13 were assembled, praying. And when he knocked on the
door of the gateway, a female servant, Rhoda, by name,
14 came to listen. And hearing the voice of Peter, from
joy she opened not the gate, but ran in and told them,
15 "Peter stands before the gate." But they said to her,
"You are mad." But she confidently affirmed this thus
16 to be. And they said, "It is his angel." But Peter con-
tinued knocking; and having opened, they saw him and
17 were amazed. But he waved his hand for them to be
silent and related to them how the Lord led him out of
the prison. And he said, "Report to James and to the
brethren these things." And going out, he went into
another place.
18 And when day came, not a small stir was among the
19 soldiers; of what then became of Peter? And Herod sought
for him and not finding him, having examined the guards,
he commanded them to be led off. And Peter went down
from Judea into Caesarea and remained there.

20 Now Herod was enraged with Tyrians and Sidonians,
but with one mind they came to him; and having persuaded Blastus, who was over the bed chamber of the king,
they desired peace, for their country happened to be
21 nourished from that of the king. And on a set day Herod
put on a royal apparel; and having sat on the throne, he
22 made them a speech. And the people shouted, "It is a
23 voice of a god and not of man." And immediately the
angel of the Lord struck him because he did not give
glory to God; after that being eaten by worms, he expired.
24-5 But the word of God grew and multiplied. And
Barnabas and Saul, after they fulfilled the service,
brought along John, the one that had been surnamed
Mark, and returned, leaving Jerusalem.

Chapter 13

1 And there were prophets and teachers in the congregation in Antioch, Barnabas, and Simeon, called black,
and Lucius, the Cyrenian, Manaen, a foster brother of
2 Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. And while they were serving the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Indeed
separate Barnabas and Saul for Me for the work to which
3 I have called them." Then having fasted and prayed,
they laid their hands on them and sent them forth.
4 Then indeed, those that were sent forth by the Holy
Spirit went down into Seleucia, and from there they sailed
5 to Cyprus. And arriving in Salamis, they announced
the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews; and they
6 also had John for an attendant. And going through the
whole island to Paphos, they found a certain magician,
7 a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus. He
was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent
man, who having summoned Barnabas and Saul desired
8 to hear the word of God. But Elymas the magician (for
thus is his name translated) stood against them, seeking
9 to turn away the proconsul from the faith. But Saul,
whose name is also Paul, full of the Holy Spirit, looked
10 earnestly on him and said, "O full of all deceit and of
all thoughtless works, son of an accuser, enemy of all
righteousness, will you not cease perverting the straight
11 ways of the Lord? And now behold, the hand of the

Lord is on you, and you shall be blind, not see the sun
for a season." And immediately a mist and darkness fell
12 on him. And going about, he sought guides. When the
proconsul saw what had been done, being astonished at
the teaching of the Lord, he believed.

13 And those with Paul sailed from Paphos and came
into Perga of Pamphylia, but John left them and re-
14 turned to Jerusalem. And they passed through Perga
and came to Antioch of Pisidia; and on Sabbath, having
15 entered into the synagogue, they sat down. And after
the reading of the law and the prophets, the synagogue
ruler sent to them, saying, "Men, brethren, if you have
a word of consolation, speak to the people."

16 And Paul stood up, waved his hand and said, "Men,
Israelites, and those fearing God, hear. The God chose
17 your fathers out from Israel, and the people were ex-
alted when sojourning in the land of Egypt. With an arm
18 He lifted and brought them out of it. Then for a period
of about forty years He nourished them in the desert;
19 and having cast out seven nations in the land of Canaan,
20 He distributed the land to them by lot. And after these
things for about four hundred and fifty years He gave
21 them judges till the prophet Samuel. And then they
asked for a king, and God gave them Saul, the son of
Kis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin for forty years.
22 And having removed him, He raised up David for their
king, to whom, having testified, He said, 'I found David,
the son of Jesse, a man according to my heart, who will
do all my will.'

23 "From this seed according to the promise God
24 brought forth to Israel a Savior, Jesus. Who before his
appearance was announced by John while he was pro-
claiming a baptism of reformation to all the people of
25 Israel. And as John was fulfilling the race, he said,
'Whom do you suppose me to be? I am not He, but behold,
One comes after me of whom I am not worthy to loose
26 the sandals on his feet.' Men, brethren, sons, a race of
Abraham and those among you fearing God, this word
27 of the salvation is sent to you. For those dwelling in
Jerusalem and their rulers, not knowing Him and the

voices of those prophets that are read on every Sabbath,
28 they judged and fulfilled. And not having found one
29 cause of death, they asked Pilate to kill Him. And when
they finished all that has been written concerning Him;
having taken Him down from the cross, they placed Him
30 in the tomb. But God raised Him out of the dead. Then
31 for many days He appeared to those that went up with
Him from Galilee down to Jerusalem, they are his wit-
nesses to the people.

32 "And now we are addressing you with the glad tidings,
33 the promise that was made to the fathers, which God has
fulfilled to their children, to us, in having raised up Jesus.
As also it is written in the second psalm, 'You are My Son,
34 today I have begotten You.' And because He raised Him
out of the dead, He will not return to corruption, thus He
said, 'I will give You the holy things of the faithful David.'
35 He also says in another place, 'The Holy One will not
permit You to see Yourself in corruption.'

36 "David, indeed, served for his generation by the
will of God and fell asleep and was laid with his fathers
37 and saw corruption. But whom God raised up saw not
38 corruption. Therefore, men, brethren, let it be known to
you that through Him forgiveness of sins is announced
39 to you that from all things of which you are not able
to be justified by the law of Moses, now everyone believ-
40 ing in Jesus is justified. See then that which was spoken
41 by the prophet may not come upon you. 'Behold de-
spisers, wonder and disappear, because I will work a
work in your days, a work which you will not believe if
one should tell you.' "

42 And when they were going out, the people desired
that these words be spoken to them on the next Sabbath.
43 And when the synagogue was broken up, many of the
Jews and the worshiping proselytes followed Paul and
Barnabas, who speaking to them persuaded them to con-
44 tinue in the favor of God. And on the coming Sabbath,
almost all the city came together to hear the word of
45 God. And when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled
with zeal and spoke against the things being spoken
46 by Paul, blaspheming. And Paul and Barnabas speaking

freely, said, "It was necessary for the word of God to be spoken first to you, but since you thrust it away and judge yourselves not worthy of the agelasting life, be-
47 hold, we turn to the Gentiles. For thus the Lord has commanded us, 'I have set you up for a light of nations for you to be the salvation to the ends of the earth.' "
48 And when the Gentiles heard, they rejoiced and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as were dis-
49 posed for agelasting life, believed. And the word of the
50 Lord was published through the whole country. But the Jews stirred up the religious women, the honorable, and the chiefs of the city and raised a persecution against Paul and Barnabas and cast them out from their borders.
51 Then having shaken off the dust of their feet against
52 them, they came into Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 14

1 And in Iconium it happened that both entered into the synagogue of the Jews at the same time and to so speak that a great multitude of the Jews and of the
2 Greeks were to believe. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up and embittered the souls of the Gentiles against
3 the brethren. However, for considerable time they remained, speaking freely about the Lord, who testified to the word of his favor, granting signs and prodigies to
4 be done through their hands. But the multitude of the city was divided, some indeed were with the Jews and
5 some were with the apostles. And as there was a rush of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers to insult
6 and to stone them, they seeing this fled into the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra, and Derbe and the surrounding country,
7 and there they were preaching the glad tidings.
8 And a certain man in Lystra, unable to use his feet, lame from birth, who never was able to walk, was sitting
9 there. He heard Paul speaking. And having looked intently on him and seeing that he had that faith to be
10 saved, Paul said with a loud voice, "Stand erect upon your feet." And he leaped up and walked about.
11 And when the crowds saw what Paul did, they lifted up their voice in Lycaonian language, saying, "The gods

like men came down to us." And indeed they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul, Mercury, because he was the leader of the word. And the priest of the Jupiter (the one being before the city) with the crowds, having brought bulls and garlands to the gates, they wished to sacrifice. But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard, having rent their mantles, they rushed out into the crowd, crying out, "Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men like you; we are announcing glad tidings for you to turn from these superstitions to the Living God, who made the heaven and earth and the sea and all the things in them. Who in those generations that have gone by permitted all the nations to go their own way, although indeed He has not left Himself without a witness, doing good, giving you rains from the heaven and fruitful seasons; and having plenty of food, your hearts rejoiced." And saying these things, they hardly restrained the crowds from sacrificing to them.

But Jews came from Antioch and Iconium; and having persuaded the crowd, they stoned Paul and dragged him outside of the city, supposing him to be dead. But after the disciples surrounded him, he arose and entered into the city.

And on the next day he with Barnabas went into Derbe. And having preached the glad tidings in that city and having made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples and exhorting them to abide in the faith and said that through many afflictions it behooves all of us to enter into the kingdom of God. And in every congregation they appointed them elders; and having prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord into whom they have believed. And having passed through Pisidia, they came into Pamphylia. And having spoken the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia; and from there they sailed to Antioch, from where they have been commended to the favor of God for the work which they fulfilled. And having arrived, they assembled the congregations and related what things God did through them, and that He opened a door of faith to the Gentiles. And there they remained with the disciples for some time.

Chapter 15

1 And some that came down from Judea were teaching the brethren, saying, "If you are not circumcised
2 with rites of Moses, you are not able to be saved." Therefore, there was a dispute, Paul and Barnabas had not a little discussion with them, and they decided to send Paul and Barnabas and some of the others to the apostles
3 and to the elders at Jerusalem about this question. Therefore, having been sent forward by the congregation, they passed through Phenicia and Samaria, narrating the turning of the Gentiles and caused great joy to all the brethren. And having come into Jerusalem, they were received
4 by the congregation, the apostles, and the elders; and
5 they related what things God did through them. And some of those from the sect of the Pharisees that believed stood up saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses."

6 And the apostles and the elders assembled to see
7 concerning this word. And there being much debate, Peter arose and said to them, "Men, brethren, you know that in former days God chose me from among us that through my mouth it was for the Gentiles to hear the
8 word of the glad tidings and to believe. And the heart-knowing God testified to them, giving them the Holy
9 Spirit even as to us; and judged nothing between us and
10 them, having purified their hearts by the faith. Now therefore, why do you tempt God to place a yoke on the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we are
11 able to bear. For we believe to be saved through the favor of the Lord Jesus in which manner they also do."

12 And all the multitude was silent and heard Barnabas and Paul narrating what signs and prodigies God did among the Gentiles through them.

13 And after they were silent, James answered, saying,
14 "Men, brethren, hear me; Simon related first how God looked to take out of Gentiles a people for His Name.
15 And with this the words of the prophets harmonize, as it
16 is written, 'After these things I will return, and I will again build the tabernacle of David, which had fallen down, and its ruin I will build again, and I will set it up

17 so that the rest of man may seek the Lord, and all the
18 nations over whom My Name has been invoked, says the
19 Lord doing these things, known from an age.' There-
fore, I judge not to trouble those from the Gentiles turn-
20 ing to God, but to send word to them to abstain from the
pollutions of the idols, fornication, things strangled, and
21 blood. For from generations of old in every city Moses
has been read by those preaching in the synagogues on
every Sabbath."

22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and to the elders and to the whole congregation to have chosen men from among themselves to send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, that Judas called Barsabas, and Silas, leading
23 men among the brethren. And they have written with their own hands, thus; the apostles, the elders, and the brethren in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia, from the Gentiles;
24 health: Since we heard that some from us had gone out and troubled you with words, unsettling your souls, to
25 whom we did not give the command, it seemed good to us, being of one mind to have chosen men and to send
26 them to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men, who are giving up their lives in behalf of Our Lord Jesus
27 Anointed. Therefore, we are sending Judas and Silas; they will announce the same things through the word.
28 For it seemed good for the Holy Spirit and to us to lay no
29 more burden on you, besides these necessary things, to abstain from things offered to idols, the blood, the strangled, and fornication; from which keeping yourselves, you will do well. Farewell.

30 Then indeed, when they were dismissed, they went to Antioch; and having assembled the multitude, they
31 delivered the letter. And after they read it, the brethren
32 rejoiced at the exhortation. And as Judas and Silas themselves were also prophets, they through a great
33 word exhorted and confirmed the brethren. And after having spent a time, they were dismissed with peace
34 from the brethren to those that sent them. But it seemed
35 good to Silas to remain there. And Paul and Barnabas also remained in Antioch, teaching and announcing with many others the glad tidings, the word of the Lord.

36 And after some days Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us
return; indeed, we will visit the brethren in every city in
which we have preached the word of the Lord and see how
37 they are." And Barnabas counselled to take John with
38 them, he being called Mark. But Paul deemed it fitting
not to take him; before he left them in Pamphylia and did
39 not go to work with them. Therefore, a sharp contention
occurred so as to separate them one from another, and
40 Barnabas took Mark and sailed to Cyprus. And Paul se-
lected Silas; and having been commended to the favor of
41 God by the brethren, he went out and passed through Syria
and Cilicia, confirming the congregations.

Chapter 16

1 And he came to Derbe and Lystra, and behold, there
was a certain disciple, Timothy by name, a son of a be-
2 lieving Jewess, but of a Greek father, who was testified to
3 by the brethren in Lystra and Iconium. Paul wished that
he would go with him, so he circumcised him on account of
the Jews that were in those places, for they all knew that
4 his father was a Greek. And as they went through the
cities, they exhorted them to keep the decrees that had
been determined by the apostles and elders in Jerusalem.
5 Then the congregations were established in the faith, and
were increased in number every day.
6 And they went through the country of Phrygia and
Galatia, but were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the
7 word in Asia. And coming by Mysia, they attempted to go
into Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus permitted them not,
8 and having passed by Mysia, they came down to Troas.
9 And in the night Paul saw a vision, a certain man of Mace-
donia, standing and beseeching him, saying, "When you
10 pass over into Macedonia, help us." And when he saw the
vision, we immediately sought to go out into Macedonia,
inferring that the Lord has called us to announce the glad
tidings to them.
11 Therefore, having sailed from Troas, we ran a direct
12 course to Samothracia and then to Neapolis and from there
to Philippi, a city, a colony which is the first part of Mace-
13 donia. And we abode in this city some days. On the Sab-
bath we went out of the city to a place by the river where

a prayer was allowed to be; and having sat down, we spoke
to the women that came there.
14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple
in a city of Thyatira, worshiping God, listened, for whom
the Lord opened the heart to attend to the things spoken
15 by Paul. And when she and her house were baptized, she
entreated us, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful
to the Lord, then enter into my house and remain." And
she made us to come.
16 And it happened for us in going to the place of prayer
that a certain female servant, having a spirit of Pyton, met
us, who was divining and brought much gain to her lords.
17 She closely followed Paul and us and cried, saying, "These
men are the bond servants of the Most High God, who are
18 proclaiming to us a way of salvation." And she did this
for many days; then Paul was grieved; and having turned,
he said to the spirit, "I command you in the Name of Jesus
Anointed to come out from her." And it came out in that
hour.
19 And when her lords saw that the hope of their gain
came out, having taken hold of Paul and Silas, they
20 dragged them into the market to the rulers. And they led
them to the commanders and said, "These men, being Jews,
21 greatly disturb our city and preach customs, which are not
22 lawful for us to receive or to do, being Romans." And the
crowd rose up against them; then the commanders tore off
their mantles and ordered them to be beaten with rods.
23 And having laid many blows on them, they cast them into
24 prison and charged the jailor to keep them securely. Who
having received such a charge cast them into the inner
prison and made their feet fast in the stocks.
25 And at midnight after praying, Paul and Silas sang a
26 hymn to God. And the prisoners listened to them. Then
suddenly a great shaking occurred so as to shake the
foundations of the prison. And immediately all the doors
27 were opened, and all the bonds were loosed. And arising
out of his sleep and having seen the doors of the prison
opened, the jailor drew the sword and was about to kill
28 himself, supposing that the prisoners had fled. But Paul
cried out with a loud voice, saying, "You must not do your-

29 self any harm, for we are all here." And having asked
for lights, he rushed in; and being terrified, he fell before
30 Paul and Silas; then having led them out, he said, "Sirs,
31 what is necessary for me to do that I may be saved?" And
they said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Anointed, and you
32 and your house shall be saved." And they spoke to him
33 the word of the Lord and to all those in his house. And
after having taken them in that hour of the night, he
washed the stripes and immediately was baptized and all
34 his family. And having led them into his house, he set a
table and rejoiced with all his household, believing in God.
35 And when day came, the commanders ordered the
36 rod-bearers, saying, "Release those men." And the jailor
told Paul these words, that the commanders have ordered
him to be released. "Now therefore as you go, go in peace."
37 But Paul said to them, "Though we are Romans, they had
beaten us publicly uncondemned and cast us into prison,
and now privately they cast us out? no indeed, but in
38 having come, let they themselves lead us out." And the
rod-bearers told the commanders these words, and they
39 were afraid, having heard that they were Romans. And
coming, they entreated them; and then leading them out,
40 they asked them to go out of the city. And having gone
out of the prison, they came to Lydia; and seeing the
brethren, they exhorted them and went out.

Chapter 17

1 And having passed through Amphipolis and Apol-
lonia, they came into Thessalonica, and there was a syna-
2 gogue of the Jews. And according to the custom Paul
went to them and for three Sabbaths he reasoned with
3 them from the writings, opening and setting forth that it
was necessary for the Anointed to have suffered and to
have been raised from the dead, and that this is the
4 Anointed Jesus that I announce to you. And some of them
were convinced and joined themselves to Paul and to Silas,
also a great number of pious Greeks and not a few of
5 the chief women. But the Jews have taken to themselves
some evil men of the market loungers; and having gathered
a crowd, they disturbed the city. Then they assaulted the
house of Jason, expecting to lead them out to the people;

6 but not having found them, they dragged Jason and some
brethren to the city rulers, crying, "They that have dis-
7 turbed the world are also here, whom Jason received;
and all these do against the decrees of Caesar, saying,
8 'There is another King to be, Jesus.'" And that troubled
the crowd and the city rulers when they heard these
9 things. And having taken security from Jason and the
rest, they let them go.

10 Then immediately by night the brethren sent Paul and
Silas away into Berea, who on arriving went into the syna-
11 gogue of the Jews. And these were more candid than
those in Thessalonica and received the word with all
promptness, and every day they scrutinized the writings
12 if these things were so. Therefore, indeed many out of
them believed and of the honorable Greek women and men
13 not a few. But when those Jews from Thessalonica found
out that in Berea the word of God was also preached by
14 Paul, they came there, stirring up the crowd. So im-
mediately the brethren sent Paul out as if he was to go to
15 the sea, but Silas and Timothy remained there. And they
conducting Paul, led him to Athens; and having received
instruction to have as soon as possible Silas and Timothy
to come to him, they departed.

16 And as Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his
spirit was stirred up as he was beholding the city full of
17 idols. Then indeed he reasoned in the synagogue with
the Jews and with the pious, and every day in the market
18 with those he happened to meet. But some of the Epi-
cureans and of the Stoics (philosophers) encountered him,
and some said, "What does this seed picker intend to
say?" And others said, "He seems to be a proclaimer of
strange demons, for he announces Jesus and the resur-
19 rection as glad tidings." And having taken hold of him,
they led him to Mars Hill, saying, "Are we able to know
20 what is this new teaching spoken by you? For certain
you bring strange things to our ears; therefore, we de-
21 sire to know what these things may intend to be. Athen-
ians and all the sojourning strangers spend leisure in
nothing else than to tell and to hear of something newer."

22 And having stood in the midst of Mars Hill, Paul said,

"Men, Athenians, I perceive as it were that in all things
23 you are worshipers of demons. But in passing through
and beholding the objects of your worship, I also found
an altar on which has been written, 'To an unknown God.'
Therefore, This One whom you do not know, you also wor-
24 ship, and This One I announce to you. The God that
made the world and all things in it, this is the Lord of
heaven and of the earth, and dwells not in temples made
25 by hand; nor is He served by the hands of men, as want-
ing anything, for it is He, who gives life and breath to
26 all things. And out of one He made every nation of men
to dwell on all the face of the earth, having fixed those
appointed seasons and the fixed limits of their habitation;
27 for them to seek God, if indeed they might feel Him and
find Him, and indeed He is not far from each one of us.
28 For we live and move in Him and are in Him, as also some
of your poets have said, 'For your offsprings we also are.'
29 Therefore, being offsprings of God, we are not bound to
suppose that gold or silver or stone, a sculpture of art
30 and a device of men is to be like the Deity. For then in-
deed in the times of ignorance God was overlooking it, but
31 now He commands all men in all places to reform. For
He established a day in which He is about to judge the
world in righteousness by a Man whom He appointed,
having furnished a guarantee to all, having raised Him
out of the dead."
32 And having heard of a resurrection of the dead, some
indeed mocked, but some said, "We will hear you again
33 about this." And thus Paul went out from their midst.
34 But some men that have associated with him, believed,
among whom was Dionysius the Areopagite and a woman
by the name Damaris and others with them.

Chapter 18

1 And after these things Paul withdrew from Athens
2 and came into Corinth and found a certain Jew, Aquila
by name, a native of Pontus, who recently came from
Italy, and Priscilla his wife, for Claudius commanded to
withdrew all Jews from Rome. And he went to them.
3 And because he was of the same trade, he remained and
worked with them, for they were tent makers by trade.

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath and
5 and persuaded both Jews and Greeks. And when Silas
and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was con-
fined to the word, earnestly testifying to the Jews, Jesus
6 Anointed. But them resisting and blaspheming, having
shaken his mantles, he said to them, "Your blood is on
your head; I am pure. For now I will go to the Gentiles."
7 And having left them, he went into a house of one by
name, Justus, a worshiper of God, whose house was ad-
8 joining the synagogue. And Crispus, the synagogue ruler,
believed in the Lord with his whole house, and many
of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were baptized.
9 And the Lord through the vision at night, said to Paul,
10 "Fear not, but speak and be not silent, for I am with you,
and no one shall attack you to hurt you, for many people
11 are for Me in this city." So he continued one year and
six months, teaching among them the word of God.

12 And Gallio was proconsul of Achaia when the Jews
with one mind rushed on Paul and led him to the tribunal,
13 saying, "This man persuades men to worship God outside
14 the law." And Paul being about to open his mouth, Gallio
said to the Jews, "Now indeed, if there was any injustice
or reckless evil, O Jews, according to reason I would bear
15 with you. But if it is a question about a word and names
and of that law with you, you shall see to it yourselves;
16 a judge of these things I choose not to be." And he drove
17 them from the tribunal; however they all took hold of
Sosthenes, the synagogue ruler, and struck him before
the tribunal, but Gallio cared nothing for these things.

18 And after Paul remained many days, then having
bid farewell to the brethren, he sailed out into Syria with
Priscilla and Aquila, having shaved his head in Cenchrea,
19 for he had a vow. And he came to Ephesus and left them
there; however having entered into the synagogue, he
20 reasoned with the Jews. And they asked him to remain
21 for a longer time, but he consented not, but bade them
farewell, saying, "God willing, I will return to you again."
22 And having sailed from Ephesus and coming down to
Caesarea, he saluted the congregation; and going up, he
came to Antioch.

23 And having spent some time with them, he went out,
passing first through Galatia and then through Phrygia,
establishing all the disciples.
24 And a certain Jew by the name Apollos, an Alex-
andrian by birth, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus. He
25 was powerful in the writings, having been instructed in
the way of the Lord. And being fervent in spirit, he
spoke and taught accurately the things concerning the
Lord; however he was only acquainted with John's bap-
26 tism. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue.
And when Aquila and Priscilla heard of him, they took
him and explained to him more accurately the way of God.
27 Then he wished to pass through into Achaia and to exhort
the brethren. And they wrote to the disciples to receive
him; and when he arrived, he helped them much, those
28 that believed through the grace. For he was strenuously
discussing publicly with the Jews, proving by the writings
that Jesus is the Anointed.

Chapter 19

1 And it happened that while Apollos was in Corinth
that Paul passed through the upper parts and came to
2 Ephesus; and having found some disciples, he said to them,
"When you first believed, have you received the Holy
Spirit?" And they said to him, "We have not even heard
3 if there is a Holy Spirit." And he said, "Into what then
were you baptized?" And they said, "Into John's bap-
4 tism." And Paul said, "John baptized a baptism of refor-
mation, saying to the people that they should believe in
5 Him coming after me, that is, in Jesus." And having heard,
6 they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus. And
Paul placed his hands on them, and the Holy Spirit came
upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.
7 of these there were about twelve men.
8 And having entered into the synagogue, he spoke
freely for three months, reasoning and persuading con-
9 cerning the kingdom of God. But some were hardened and
did not believe, speaking evil of the way in the presence of
the multitude; then he departed from them; and having
separated the disciples, he reasoned with them every day
10 in the school of Tyrannus. And this was done for two years

so that all the dwellers of Asia were to hear the word of
11 the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. And not the common
12 miracles God did through Paul's hands, so that even when napkins or aprons have been brought that Paul handled to those that were sick that they were set free from their diseases, and evil spirits were cast out.

13 And some from the Jewish exorcists, going about, took it in their hand to name the Name of the Lord Jesus on those having evil spirits, saying, "I adjure you in Jesus,
14 whom Paul preaches." And there were some seven sons of
15 a Jewish high priest, Sceva, who did this. And answering, the evil spirit said, "Jesus I know, and I am acquainted
16 with Paul, but who are you?" And the man possessed by the evil spirit leaped on them; and having overcome them, he prevailed against them, so that becoming naked and wounded, they fled out of that house.

17 And this became known to all those dwelling in Ephesus to both the Jews and the Greeks, and fear fell on them
18 all; and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. And many of those that believed came confessing and declaring
19 their deeds. And many of those practicing the magic arts, brought the books together and burned them in the presence of all, and they computed the price, and found it to
20 be fifty thousand pieces of silver. Thus according to power the word of the Lord grew and prevailed.

21 And when these things were fulfilled, Paul was disposed by the spirit to pass through Macedonia and Achaia and then to go to Jerusalem, saying, "After I come there
22 it behooves me also to see Rome." And having sent two of those ministering to him, Timothy and Erastus into Macedonia, he remained for a time in Asia.

23 And it happened during that season there was not a
24 a small tumult concerning the way. For a certain man, named Demetrius, a silversmith, making silver temples of Diana, which brought to the workmen not a little gain,
25 whom he brought together and those similar workmen and said, "Men, you know that out of this work is our wealth.
26 And you see and hear that not only in Ephesus, but almost in all Asia this Paul persuades and misleads a large crowd, saying that the things being made by hands are not gods.

27 And not only our craft is in danger to come into contempt,
but also that great temple, the goddess Diana shall be de-
spised into oblivion, and her magnificence soon destroyed,
28 which the whole Asia and the world worship." And having
heard, they were full of wrath and cried out, saying,
"Great is Diana of the Ephesians."
29 And the city was filled with confusion, and with one
mind they rushed into the theatre and seized Gaius and
Aristarchus, the Macedonians, fellow-travelers of Paul.
30 And while Paul was wishing to enter into the assembly of
31 the people, the disciples suffered him not; and even some
of the rulers of Asia, his friends, sent to him and besought
32 him not to venture himself into the theatre. Therefore
some indeed cried one thing, and some another; and the
assembly being confused, the greater number knew not
33 for what purpose they came together. Then they pushed
Alexander forward out of the crowd (the Jews thrusting
him forward). And Alexander waved his hands and
wished to defend himself in the assembly of the people.
34 But they knew that he was a Jew, and one voice came from
all for about two hours, saying, "Great is Diana of the
Ephesians."
35 And after the scribe had stilled the crowd, he said,
"Men, Ephesians, for what man is he that does not know
that the city of Ephesus is a temple keeper of the great
36 Diana and of that which fell from Jupiter? Therefore,
these things being so they cannot be denied. Now it is
necessary for you to be quiet and to do nothing rashly.
37 For you brought in these men neither as temple robbers
38 nor as blasphemers of your goddess. Therefore, if indeed
Demetrius and those workmen with him have anything
against them, say a word, courts are held, and there are
39 proconsuls; let them accuse each other. But if you in-
quire about anything more, it shall be settled in the law-
40 ful assembly. For even now we are in danger to be
accused concerning this tumult of to-day; there is not
one cause about which we are able to give a reason for
41 this gathering." And having said these things, he dis-
missed the assembly.

Chapter 20

1 And after the tumult was restrained, Paul called
the disciples; and having embraced them, he went out
2 into Macedonia. And passing through those parts, he
exhorted them with a great word and went into Greece.
3 And after he continued there for three months, a plot was
being formed against him by the Jews just as he was
about to sail into Syria; then he made a resolution to
4 return through Macedonia. And these went with him,
Sopater of Pyrrhus, a Berean; Aristarchus and Secundus,
the Thessalonians; Gaius of Derbe; and Timothy and
5 Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia. These went before
6 and waited for us in Troas. But we sailed from Philippi
after the days of the unleavened cakes and came to them
in Troas in five days, where we remained seven days.
7 And on the first Sabbath we assembled to break
bread, and Paul discoursed to them; intending to depart
the next day, he continued the discourse till midnight.
8 Many lamps were in the upper room where we had as-
9 sembled. And sitting in the window, a certain youth
named Eutycus was overpowered with deep sleep, for
Paul was discoursing longer than usual. And having
been overcome by sleep, he fell down from the third
10 story and was thought as dead. But Paul went down and
having embraced him, he said, "Be not troubled, for life
11 is in him." And having come up, he broke and tasted
the bread; then having conversed for a longer time, till
12 daybreak, he departed. And having brought the youth
living, they were greatly comforted.
13 Then we went ahead to the ship and sailed to Assos,
again intending to take in Paul for so it was arranged
14 that he himself was about to go there on foot. And
when he met us in Assos, then again after having received
15 him, we came to Mitylene. And having sailed from there,
on the next day we came opposite Chios; then on another
we touched at Samos; then after having stopped in Tro-
16 gyllium, on the following day we came to Miletus. For
Paul was determined to sail by Ephesus that he may not
spend the time in Asia, for he was hastening, if it was
possible for him to be in Jerusalem on the day of pentecost.

17 And having sent from Miletus to Ephesus, he called
18 for the elders of the congregation. And when they came,
he said to them, "You know from the first day in which
I entered Asia how I was with you the whole time,
19 serving the Lord with all lowliness and tears with all
those temptations that happened to me by the plots of
20 the Jews, how I kept nothing back of that which is prof-
itable and held not back to declare to you and to teach
21 you publicly and in houses, earnestly testifying both to
Jews and to Greeks the reformation to God and that
22 faith towards Our Lord Jesus Anointed. And now behold,
I have been bound by the Spirit to go to Jerusalem, not
knowing the things that shall happen to me there,
23 except that in every city the Holy Spirit witnesses to me,
24 saying that bonds and afflictions wait for me. But I make
this of no account nor my life valuable to me, but that I
may finish my course with joy, and the service which I
received from the Lord Jesus to earnestly declare the glad
tidings of the favor of God.

25 "And now behold, I know that all of you will no longer
see my face again among whom I have gone about, pro-
26 claiming the kingdom of God. Therefore, this day I testify
27 to you that I am clean from the blood of all, for I have not
kept back so as not to declare all the will of God to you.
28 Take heed to yourselves and to all the flock to which the
Holy Spirit placed you overseers, to feed the congregation
of the Lord, which He purchased through his own blood.
29 For I know that after my departure rapacious wolves will
30 enter among you, not sparing the flock. And from among
yourselves men will arise, speaking perverse things to draw
31 disciples after them. Therefore, watch, remembering that
for three years, night and day with tears I ceased not in
admonishing each one of you.

32 "And now I commend you to God and to the word of
his favor, which is able to build up and give you an inheri-
33 tance among all those that were sanctified. Of no one I
34 coveted silver or gold or raiment. You yourselves know
that my necessities and those with me were supplied by
35 these hands. All these things I pointed out to you that in
laboring it is necessary to aid those being weak and to

remember the words of the Lord Jesus that He said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.' "

36 And having said these things, he kneeled and prayed
37 with them all. And among all there was much weeping; and having fallen on Paul's neck, they affectionately
38 kissed him, most of all sorrowing for the word he spoke that no more are they to see his face. And they accompanied him to the ship.

Chapter 21

1 And when it happened for us to separate from them and to sail, we ran a straight course and came to Coos,
2 next to Rhodes and from there to Patara. Then we found a ship passing over to Phenicia; and going on board, we
3 set sail. And having come in view of Cyprus and leaving it on the left, we sailed into Syria and were brought to
4 Tyre, where the ship was unloading the freight. Then having found the disciples, we remained there seven days. These said to Paul through the Spirit not to go to
5 Jerusalem. And when it happened for us to have completed the days, having gone out, we went our way, all accompanying us with wives and children till outside of
6 the city; then having knelt on the shore, we prayed. And having embraced each other, we entered into the ship, and they returned to their own homes.
7 And when we finished that voyage from Tyre, we came down to Ptolemais; and embracing the brethren,
8 we remained one day with them. And on the next day, having gone out, we came into Caesarea; and having entered into the house of Philip, the Evangelist, being one
9 of the seven, we remained with him. He had four virgin
10 daughters gifted with prophecy. And as we were continuing many days, a certain man came down from Judea,
11 a prophet, named Agabas. And having come to us, he took Paul's girdle and bound his own hands and feet and said, "Thus says the Holy Spirit, the man, whose girdle this is, shall be bound by the Jews in Jerusalem and de-
12 livered into the hands of Gentiles." And when they heard these things, we and those of the place entreated him
13 not to go to Jerusalem. But Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart. I am in

readiness not only to be bound, but also to die in Jeru-
14 salem in behalf of the Name of the Lord Jesus." And he
not being persuaded, we were silent about this, saying,
15 "Let the will of the Lord be done." And after these days,
16 packing up the baggage, we went to Jerusalem. Some
of the disciples of Caesarea also went with us, leading
us to one, Mnason, a Cyprian, an old disciple with whom
we might lodge.

17 And those of us that arrived in Jerusalem, the
18 brethren received gladly. And the next day Paul came
19 with us to James, and all the elders were present. And
having saluted them, he related one by one the things
God did among the Gentiles through his service.

20 And they having heard glorified God and said to
him, "O brother, see how many myriads there are of the
21 Jews that believe, and all are zealots for the law. And
they were informed concerning you that you teach apos-
tasy from Moses to all the Jews among the Gentiles,
saying, not to circumcise their children nor to walk the
22 customs. What then is it? Certainly they will hear that
23 you have come. Therefore, do this that we say to you.
We have four men, who have taken a vow upon them-
24 selves; take these and be purified with them and pay
their expenses that they may shave their heads; and all
will know that concerning what things they have been
informed about you that there is nothing to it, but that
25 you also walk orderly keeping the law. But concerning
those Gentiles that believe we sent word, judging this,
to keep themselves from things offered to idols, the
blood, the strangled, and fornication."

26 Then Paul took the men; and on the following day
he was purified with them and entered into the temple,
announcing the completion of the days of purification
as soon as each one of them offered the offering in their
behalf.

27 And when the seven days were about to be completed,
those Jews from Asia saw him in the temple; and stir-
28 ring up all the crowd, they put hands on him, crying
"Men, Israelites, help. This is the man, who is teaching
everywhere against the people and the law and this

place; and besides he also led the Greeks into the temple
29 and made this holy place common." For they supposed
that Trophimus, the Ephesian, who was before in the
30 city with him, that Paul led him into the temple. And as
the whole city was moved, there was a running together
of the people; then having taken hold of Paul and drag-
ging him out of the temple, they immediately closed the
gates.
31 And while they were seeking to kill him, a report
went up to the commander of the band that all Jerusalem
32 was in confusion, who immediately having taken soldiers
and centurions ran down upon them; and when they saw
the commander and the soldiers, they stopped beating
33 Paul. Then the commander approached and laid hold
of him and ordered him to be bound with two chains and
inquired who he be and what it is that he had done.
34 And some in the crowd were crying one thing and some
another; and not being able to know the certainty through
the tumult, he ordered him to be brought into the castle.
35 And when he came on the steps (he happened to be car-
ried by the soldiers through the violence of the crowd,
36 for the multitude of the people followed, crying, "Lift
37 him up.") And as he was about to be led into the castle,
he said to the commander, "Is it permissible for me to say
anything to you?" And he said, "Do you understand
38 Greek? Then are you not that Egyptian who before these
days had raised an insurrection and led out four thousand
39 men of the Sicarii into the desert?" And Paul said, "In-
deed I am a Jew of Tarsus of Cilicia, a citizen of not a
mean city. And I beseech you, permit me to speak to
the people."
40 And he permitted him; and when Paul was set on
the steps, he waved with his hand to the people; then
a great silence occurred as he spoke in the Hebrew dialect,
saying,

Chapter 22

1 "Men, brethren, and fathers, hear my apology to
2 you." And hearing that he spoke to them in Hebrew
dialect, the more silent they kept.
3 And he said, "Indeed, I am a Jew born in Tarsus of

Cilicia; I was brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel and taught with accuracy the ancestral law, being a
4 zealot of God even as all of you are today. But I persecuted this way till death, binding both men and women
5 and delivering them into prison, as also the high priest and the elders testify to me. From whom when I have received letters to the brethren of Damascus, I went to bind and to lead those that were there into Jerusalem that they might be punished.

6 "And it happened to me when traveling and drawing near to Damascus about noon that suddenly a great light
7 out of the heaven happened to shine around me. And I fell on the ground and heard a voice, saying to me, 'Saul,
8 Saul, why do you persecute Me?' And I answered, 'Who are You, Sir?' And He said to me, 'I am Jesus the Naza-
9 rene, whom you persecute.' And those that were with me indeed saw the light, but they did not understand that
10 voice speaking to me. And I said, 'What shall I do, O Lord?' And the Lord said to me, 'When you arise, go to Damascus, and there it shall be told to you concerning all things which have been appointed for you to do.'
11 And as I did not see from the glory of that light, I was led by hand, by those that were with me, and thus I came into Damascus.

12 "And one Ananias, a pious man according to the law,
13 testified by all residing Jews, came to me; and standing by, he said to me, 'O brother Saul, look up'. And in that
14 hour I looked on him. And he said, 'The God of our fathers destined you to know his will and to see the
15 Righteous One and to hear a voice out of his mouth. For you shall be a witness for Him to all men of what you
16 have seen and heard. And now why do you delay? Arise, be baptized, and wash yourself from your sins, having invoked His Name.'

17 "And it happened to me that after I returned to Jerusalem, and when I was praying in the temple, I was
18 in an ecstasy and saw Him, and He said to Me, 'Do hasten with speed and come out from Jerusalem, for they will not
19 receive your testimony concerning Me.' And I said, 'O Lord, they know that in the synagogues I was imprisoning

20 and beating those believing on You; and when the blood of
Stephen, your martyr, was poured out, I myself stood by
and approved and kept the mantles of those killing him.'
21 And He said to me, 'Go, for I will send you to distant
nations.' "
22 And they heard him until this word, then they raised
their voice, saying, "Lift up such a person from the earth,
23 for it is not fit for him to live." And as they were crying
out and tossing up their mantles and throwing dust into
24 the air, the commander ordered him to be led into the
castle, saying, "Examine him with the scourges that we
might know on account of what cause they were thus
crying against him."
25 And as they stretched him out with the thongs, Paul
said to the centurion standing by, "Is it lawful for you to
26 scourge a Roman uncondemned?" And when the centurion
heard, he went to the commander and reported, saying,
"What are you about to do? For this man is a Roman."
27 And the commander came and said to him, "Tell me, are
28 you a Roman?" And he said, "Yes." The commander
answered, "With a great sum of money I purchased this
citizenship." And Paul said, "But I have even been born
29 so." Then immediately those that were about to examine
him went away, and the commander was afraid when he
had ascertained that he was a Roman and that he had him
30 bound. So on the next day wishing to know the certainty
for what he was accused by the Jews, he loosed him, and
ordered the high priests and all the Sanhedrin to come to-
gether; and Paul, having been led down, stood among
them.

Chapter 23

1 And as Paul was intently looking on the Sanhedrin,
he said, "Men and brethren, as a citizen my conscience has
2 been good before God till this day." And the high priest,
Ananias, gave a charge to those that were standing by him
3 to strike his mouth. Then Paul said to him, "God is about
to strike you, O whitewashed wall; you sitting and judging
me according to the law, and violating the law, you order
4 me to be struck?" And those that were standing by, said,
5 "You revile the high priest of God." And Paul said,

"Brethren, I did not know that he is a high priest, for it is written, 'You shall not speak evil of the ruler of your people.' "

6 And when Paul knew that one part was of the Sadducees and the other of the Pharisees, he cried out in Sanhedrin, "Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of a Pharisee; concerning the hope of the resurrection of the
7 dead I am being judged." And when he spoke this, there was a dispute between the Pharisees and the Sadducees,
8 and the multitude was divided. For indeed the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection; nor an angel nor a Spirit,
9 but the Pharisees confess both. And the outcry was great. Then the scribes of the party of the Pharisees arose and contended, saying, "We found nothing evil in this man;
10 suppose a Spirit or an angel spoke to him." And as the dispute became great, the commander, fearing Paul might be torn to pieces by them, ordered an armed force and went down to take him from their midst and lead him into
11 the castle. And on the next night the Lord stood by him and said, "Take courage, as you did testify the things concerning Me in Jerusalem so it behooves you also to testify in Rome."

12 And in the morning the Jews formed a conspiracy and bound themselves with a curse, saying that neither will
13 they eat nor drink till they might kill Paul. And there were more than forty of those engaged in this conspiracy,
14 who came to the high priest and the elders and said, "We have cursed ourselves with a curse to taste of nothing till
15 we have killed Paul. Therefore, you with the Sanhedrin make known to the commander that Paul may be led down to you, as if you were about to examine him more accurately concerning the thing; and we, before he comes near, are ready to kill him."

16 But a son of Paul's sister heard of the lying in wait; and having come near, he went into the castle and related
17 it to Paul. And Paul summoned one of the centurions and said, "Lead this young man to the commander, for he has
18 something to say to him." Then indeed he took him and led him to the commander and said, "Paul the prisoner summoned me and asked that this young man be led to

19 you; he has something to say to you." And the commander
took him by the hand; and having retired with him, he
inquired, "What is it that you have to relate to me?"
20 And he said, "The Jews agreed together to ask of you
that tomorrow you may lead Paul down into the Sanhedrin,
as being about to investigate something more accurately
21 concerning him. Therefore, be not persuaded by them,
for more than forty of their men will lie in wait for him,
who bound themselves with a curse, neither to eat nor to
drink till they have killed him, and now they are ready
and look for the promise from you."

22 Then indeed the commander dismissed the young man
and charged him, "Do not speak to any one about the
23 things that you did report to me." And having summoned
certain two centurions, he said, "Make ready two hundred
soldiers, seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen
that they may go to Caesarea from the third hour of the
24 night. And provide animals for Paul to mount that they
might safely convey him to Felix, the governor."

25, 26 And he wrote a letter containing this form. "Claudius
27 Lysias, to the most excellent governor, Felix. Health! This
man was seized by the Jews and was about to be killed by
them; but having suddenly come with an armed force, I
28 rescued him; then I learned that he was a Roman. And
wishing to know the cause on account of which they were
29 accusing him, I led him into their Sanhedrin. Whom I
found to be accused concerning the questions of their law,
but the accusation has nothing worthy of death or bonds.
30 But when a plot about to be ready by the Jews against the
man was disclosed to me, I instantly sent him to you, also
having commanded the accusers to say the things against
him before you."

31 Therefore, indeed, the soldiers according to that which
was commanded them took Paul and led him through the
32 night into Antipatris. And on the next day having left the
horsemen to go with him, they returned to the castle.
33 And they came into Caesarea; and having delivered the
34 letter to the governor, they presented Paul to him. And
after he read it, he asked, "From what province are you?"
35 And finding out that he was from Cilicia, he said, "I will

fully hear you when your accusers may arrive." And he commanded him to be kept in the judgment hall of Herod.

Chapter 24

1 And after five days the high priest, Ananias, went down with the elders and a certain orator, Tertullus, who
2 appeared before the governor against Paul. And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse, saying, "We are enjoying great peace through you, and worthy deeds are
3 being done to the nation, all this through your foresight; and in everything and everywhere we accept this with all
4 thankfulness, O most excellent Felix. Now that I may no longer detain you, I beseech you to hear us briefly in your
5 simplicity. Now, we have found this man a pest, exciting sedition among all the Jews in the world, being a leader
6 of the sect of Nazarenes. He also attempted to profane the temple, but we apprehended him and wished to judge him
7 according to our law. But Lysias the commander came with a great force and led him away out of our hands,
8 having commanded for his accusers to come to you. And now from him you yourself will be able, after you have closely examined him concerning all these things, to have
9 knowledge of that which we accuse him." And the Jews united in impeaching him, asserting that these things were
10 so. And when the governor nodded to him to speak, Paul answered, "Knowing this that for many years you have been a judge to the nation, the more cheerfully I defend
11 the things concerning me. For you are able to know that there are not more than twelve days from the time when I
12 went to worship in Jerusalem. And neither in the temple they found me disputing with any one nor making a tumult
13 of a crowd not in the synagogue nor in the city, nor are they able to prove the things concerning which they now
14 accuse me. But this I confess to you that according to the way which they call a sect, so I serve the patriarchal God, believing all those things according to the law and those
15 that have been written in the prophets. I have a hope in God for which even they themselves are looking, for a resurrection of the just and also of the unjust which is
16 about to be. So in this I exercise myself to always have a clear conscience towards God and men.

17 "And so in the course of many years I came, bringing
18 alms and offerings to my nation. And they found me purified in the temple, not with a crowd nor with a tumult.
19 But some Jews from Asia ought to be present before you
20 and to accuse if they have anything against me. Or let these themselves say what crime they found in me when I
21 stood before the Sanhedrin. Or concerning this one voice which I cried out standing among them, that concerning the resurrection of the dead I am judged today by you."
22 Then Felix put them off. "And when I know more accurately of the things concerning the way," he said; "when Lysias the commander may come down, I will in-
23 quire into the things concerning you." And he gave orders to the centurion to keep him and allow him his liberty and to forbid not any of his friends to assist him.
24 And after some days Felix with Drusilla, his wife, a Jewess, came and sent for Paul and heard him concerning
25 the way that leads into the Anointed. And when he was discoursing concerning justice and self-control and of the judgment, that being about to come, Felix was terrified and answered, "Go for the present, and when I will find
26 some time, I will call you." Also at the some time he was hoping that money would be given to him by Paul; therefore the more often sending for him, he talked with him.
27 But after two years had ended, Felix had a successor, Porcius Festus; and wishing to lay favors for himself with the Jews, Felix left Paul, bound.

Chapter 25

1 And Festus having entered upon the prefecture, after
2 three days he went from Caesarea to Jerusalem. And the high priest and chiefs of the Jews appeared before him
3 against Paul and entreated him to do them a favor, that he would send for Paul and have him come to Jerusalem. And they forming an ambush would kill him on the way.
4 Then indeed, Festus answered that Paul is to be kept in Caesarea, and that with speed he himself was about to go
5 there. Therefore, he said, "Those among you that are able to go down with me, come; then if anything is wrong with the man, let them accuse him."
6 And having remained among them not more than

eight or ten days, he went down into Caesarea; and on
the next day, having sat on the judgment seat, he com-
7 manded Paul to be led forth. And as he approached, the
Jews that had come down from Jerusalem stood around,
bringing many and heavy accusations, which they were
8 not able to point out. And he saying in his defense, "Not
anything wrong I have done against the law of the Jews,
9 nor against the temple nor against Caesar." But Festus,
wishing to lay up favor for himself with the Jews, answer-
ing Paul, said, "Are you willing to go to Jerusalem to be
judged there concerning these things before me?"
10 And Paul said, "I am standing at Caesar's judgment
seat; there it behooves me to be judged. I have done noth-
ing wrong to the Jews as you also have fully ascertained.
11 For indeed if I am unjust and have done anything worthy
of death, I refuse not to die, but if it is nothing of which
these accuse me, no one is able to give me to them as a
12 favor. I call upon Caesar." Then Festus conferred with
the council and answered, "You have called upon Caesar;
13 to Caesar you shall go." And after some days have inter-
vened, Agrippa the king, and Bernice came down to Cae-
14 sarea, paying their respect to Festus. And after they re-
mained there many days, Festus submitted to the king the
things against Paul, saying, "A certain man, a prisoner,
15 was left behind by Felix, concerning whom, when I was
in Jerusalem, the high priests and the elders of the Jews
16 gave information, asking a judgment against him. To
whom I answered that it is not a custom for Romans to
give any man as a favor, until he that is accused may have
the accusers face to face and have an opportunity for
17 defense concerning the accusation. Therefore, having come
here and making no delay, on the next day I sat down on
the judgment seat and commanded the man to be brought.
18 Concerning whom when the accusers stood up brought not
19 one accusation of the things I supposed. But brought
certain questions concerning their own religion that they
had with him and concerning One Jesus, who died, but
20 whom Paul affirms to be alive. And being in doubt con-
cerning this question, I said, if he would be willing to go
to Jerusalem and there be judged concerning these things.

21 But Paul appealed to be kept for the decision of Augustus,
and I commanded him to be kept till I could send him to
22 Caesar." And Agrippa said to Festus, "I, myself was
also wishing to hear the man." "Tomorrow," he said,
"you shall hear him."
23 Therefore on the next day Agrippa and Bernice came
with great display and entered into the place of hearing
with the commanders and those principal men of the city;
24 and Festus commanded, and Paul was brought in. And
Festus said, "O king Agrippa and all the men present, you
see this man concerning whom all the multitude of the
Jews both in Jerusalem and here applied to me, crying out
25 that it is not right to let him live any longer. But I have
detected nothing for him to have done worthy of death,
so because of this and also of him having appealed to
26 Augustus, I resolved to send him. Concerning whom I have
not anything certain to write to the lord. Therefore, I
led him before you, and especially before you, O king
Agrippa so that after examination had taken place, I may
27 have something to write about. For it seems absurd to me
in sending a prisoner and not signify the charges against
him."

Chapter 26

1 And Agrippa said to Paul, "It is permitted for you
to speak in your behalf." Then Paul stretched out his
hand and made a defense.
2 "Concerning all things of which I am accused by the
Jews, O King Agrippa, I esteem myself happy, as I am
3 about to make a defense before you today, especially as
you are acquainted with all that is among the Jews, the
customs and the questions; therefore, I entreat you to hear
me patiently.
4 "Indeed, the mode of my life from youth, from the
beginning among my nation in Jerusalem all the Jews
5 know; previously they knew me from the first if they
would be willing to testify, that according to the most rigid
6 sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee. And now for the
hope of that promise made by God to the fathers I stand,
7 being judged. To which our twelve tribes intently serving
night and day hope to attain, and concerning that hope

8 I am accused by the Jews, O king. What! Judge by you,
is it incredible if God raises the dead?
9 "And indeed I myself also thought that I ought to
practice many things against the Name of Jesus the Naza-
10 rene. Which I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the
saints I shut up in prisons when I received the authority
from the high priests; and of them that were being killed,
11 I brought a vote against them. And in all the synagogues
often I was punishing them; and being exceedingly furious
towards them, I compelled them to blaspheme; I pursued
them even into foreign cities.
12 "With the authority and a commission of the high
13 priests I went to Damascus; then on the way, in the
middle of the day, O King, I saw from heaven the bright-
ness above the day, a light shone around me and around
14 those that were going with me. And as all of us had fallen
down on the earth, I heard a voice speaking to me in the
Hebrew dialect, 'Saul, Saul, why do you persecute Me? It
15 is hard for you to kick against sharp points.' And I said,
'Who are You Sir?' And He said, 'I am Jesus, whom you
16 persecute. But arise and stand up on your feet, for I am
appearing to you for this; to constitute you a minister
and a witness of both what you saw, and of what I will
17 show you when again I will appear to you, delivering you
from the people and the Gentiles to whom I will send you,
18 to open the eyes of those that have turned from darkness
to light and from the authority of the adversary to God,
for them to receive the forgiveness of sins and an inheri-
tance among those that have been sanctified by the faith
into Me.'
19 "Therefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient
20 to the heavenly vision. So first to those in Damascus and
then in Jerusalem and in all the country of Judea and to
the Gentiles I declared for them to reform and to turn to
21 God, doing the works worthy of reformation. On account
of all this the Jews have seized me in the temple and
22 with violent hand attempted to kill me. But having ob-
tained that help from God, I have stood till this day, testi-
fying both to small and great, saying nothing beyond of
both what the prophets and Moses spoke of that being

23 about to take place, that the Anointed was liable to suffer
and was to be the first One from the resurrection of the
dead. He is the Light to be announced to the people and
to the Gentiles."
24 And Paul saying these things in defense, Festus said
with a loud voice, "Paul, you are mad; the much learning
25 turns into madness." But he said, "I am not mad, but
utter words of truth and sanity." And again he said, "O
26 most noble Festus, the king is acquainted concerning these
things, to whom with confidence I may speak. For I am
persuaded that nothing unobserved of these things passed
by him, for it was not in a corner that all this had been
27 done. O king Agrippa, do you believe in the prophets?
28 I know that you believe." And Agrippa said to Paul,
"Within a little you persuade me to become a Christian."
29 And Paul said, "I would pray to God, within a little and
within much not only you, but also all those hearing me
today to become even such as I am, except these chains."
30 And the king and the governor and Bernice and those
31 seated with them arose. And having retired, they spoke to
each other, saying, "This man is not doing anything worthy
32 of death or of bonds." And Agrippa said to Festus,
"This man might have been released if he had not called
on Caesar."

Chapter 27

1 And when it was determined for us to sail to Italy,
they delivered Paul and some other prisoners to a centur-
2 ion, by name Julius, of a cohort of Augustus. And having
gone on board a ship, Adramyttium, which was about to
sail into places of Asia, we were put to sea, Aristarchus a
Macedonian of Thessalonica was with us.
3 And on the next day we were brought to Sidon, and
Julius treated Paul kindly and permitted him to go to
4 friends and to obtain care. And from there, having put to
sea, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were con-
5 trary. And having sailed that deep by Cilicia and Pam-
phylia and sailing through, we came down to Myra of
6 Lycia. And there the centurion found an Alexandrian ship
sailing for Italy and put us into it.
7 And sailing slowly for many days and scarcely being

by Cnidus, the wind not permitting us an approach, we
8 sailed under Crete by Salmone. And sailing by it with
difficulty, we came to a certain place called Fair Havens
near to a city called Lasea.
9 And as much time elapsed and the sailing became
hazardous, for even the fast was passed, Paul advised,
10 saying to them, "Men I perceive that the voyage is about
to be followed by much damage, not only in the loss of
11 freight and of the ship, but also our lives." But the
centurion was persuaded by the pilot and by the owner of
12 the ship rather than by those words spoken by Paul. And
as the harbor was inconvenient to winter in, and the greater
part wished to be led out from there that possibly they
might be able to come to Phenice, a harber of Crete, look-
ing towards southwest and towards northwest and to win-
13 ter there. And the south wind blowing gently and sup-
posing our purpose had been attained, we raised up anchor
and passed by Crete.
14 But not after much time a tempestuous wind, called
15 Euroclydon, beat against it. And as the ship was caught
and not able to bear up against the wind, having given up,
16 we were driven. Then we ran under a certain small island,
called Clauda, but were scarcely able to become masters
17 of the boat, which we hoisted; then they used helps, under-
girding the ship; and fearing lest they shall fall into the
quicksand, they lowered the mast and thus we were driven.
18 And being exceedingly storm tossed, the next day we be-
19 gan throwing out. And on the third day with their own
20 hands they threw out the furniture of the ship. Now
neither the sun nor the stars appeared for many days; and
as not a small tempest was pressing, all the remaining
hope of us to be saved was taken away.
21 And long abstinence existing, Paul standing in the
midst of them, said, "Men, indeed it was proper for you
to have taken my advice and not to have left Crete, and
thus now for you to have acquired this damage and loss.
22 And now I exhort you to take courage, for there shall be
23 no loss of life among you, except the ship. For this night
an angel of God stood by me, of whom I am, and to whom
24 I offer service, saying, 'Fear not, Paul, it behooves you to

be presented to Caesar; and behold, God has graciously
25 given you all those sailing with you.' Therefore, men,
take courage, for I believe in God that thus it shall be in
26 which manner it has been told to me. But it is necessary
for us to be cast on a certain island."

27 And when the fourteenth night came, and as we were
driven along the Adriatic, about the middle of the night,
the sailors suspected that we were drawing near to some
28 country. And having heaved the lead, they found it to
go twenty fathoms, and after a little time intervened, again
having heaved the lead, they found it to go fifteen fathoms.
29 And fearing lest we should fall on rough places, they
threw out four anchors out of the stern and were wishing
30 for the day to be. But the sailors were seeking to flee out
of the ship, for they lowered the boat into the sea for an
excuse as if being about to let down the anchors out of
31 prow. So Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers,
"If these do not remain in the ship, you are not able to be
32 saved." Then the soldiers cut off the ropes from the boat,
and allowed it to drift.

33 And as the day was about to be, Paul called upon all
to partake of food, saying, "Today is the fourteenth day on
the watch in which you continued without food and have
34 not taken anything. Therefore, I entreat you to partake
of food, for this is for your salvation, and not one hair
35 shall perish from your head." And having said this, he
took the bread and gave thanks to God in the presence of
36 all; and having broken the bread, he began to eat. And
37 all being encouraged, also received the food. The number
of the souls in the ship were two hundred and seventy-six.
38 And when they ate all the food they wanted, they lightened
the ship by throwing the wheat into the sea.

39 And when day came, they did not know that land,
but they perceived a bay and a shore into which they
40 wished to force the ship if they were able to. And cutting
off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time
having loosed the band of the rudders, they hoisted the
41 foresail to the wind and pressed towards the shore. But
having fallen into a place with the sea on both sides, they
ran the vessel aground. And indeed the prow stuck fast

and remained immovable, but the stern was broken by the
42 violence. Now the soldiers' design was to kill the prisoners,
43 lest any one should swim out and escape. But the centurion, wishing to save Paul, restrained them from the purpose and ordered those being able to swim to plunge in
44 first and go to the land. And the remaining, some indeed on boards and some on the things from the ship were able thus to land safely.

Chapter 28

1 And having safely escaped, they found that the name
2 of the island was Melita. And the barbarians rendered not the ordinary kindness to us, for having kindled a fire, they brought all of us to it because it was raining and cold.
3 And having gathered a bundle of sticks, Paul placed them on the fire; thereupon a viper came out from the heat and
4 and fastened itself on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the wild beast hanging from his hand, they said to each other, "Certainly this man is a murderer, who having been saved from the sea, justice did not permit him to live."
5 Then indeed he shook off the wild beast into the fire, but
6 suffered nothing bad. However they were expecting him to swell or to suddenly fall dead; and for a long time they were expecting this, but seeing nothing out of place happening to him; changing their mind, they said, "He is a god."
7 And there were farms around the place, which belonged to the chief of the island, by name, Poplius, who
8 received and kindly entertained us for three days. And it happened that Poplius's father was seized with fever and dysentery and was lying down, so Paul went over; and having prayed, he placed his hand on him and healed him.
9 Therefore, this having been done, other sick people on the
10 island came and were healed. And they presented us with many rewards; and when we were leaving they gave us the things we needed.
11 Then after those three months of winter in the island we sailed in an Alexandrian ship with Dioscuri ensign.
12 And having landed at Syracuse, we remained three days.
13 And going around from there, we came to Rhegium; and after a day a south wind sprang up, and so on the second

14 day we came to Puteoli, where we found brethren; and
being invited, we remained for seven days, and thus we
15 went towards Rome. And from there, having heard of
the things concerning us, the brethren came out to meet us
as far as Appii forum and Three Taverns; whom when
Paul saw, having given thanks to God, he took courage.
16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the
prisoners to the ruler of the Pretorium Camp, but Paul was
permitted to abide by himself with soldiers watching him.

17 And after three days he called together the chiefs
of the Jews, and when they came together, he said to them,
"Men, brethren, nothing I have done against the people
or those paternal customs, yet from Jerusalem I was de-
18 livered a prisoner into the hands of Romans. And having
examined me, they wished to release me because not one
19 reason for death they found in me. But as the Jews spoke
against it, I was forced to call upon Caesar, but not that
20 I have anything of which to accuse my nation. Now, be-
cause of this I called to see and to speak with you, on
account of the hope of Israel for which I wear the chains
21 around me." And they said to him, "We neither received
letters from Judea concerning you, nor any one of the
brethren that came related or spoke anything concerning
22 the evil. But indeed we deem it proper to hear from you
what you think concerning this sect known to us, for every-
where it is spoken against."

23 So they have appointed him a day; and many came
to him into his lodging to whom he set forth the kingdom
of God, earnestly testifying about it and persuading them
concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and of the
24 prophets from morning till evening. And some indeed
were persuaded by the words spoken, but others did not
25 believe. And not agreeing with each other, they were
dismissed. Paul said this one word, "Well did the Holy
Spirit speak through Isaiah the prophet to our fathers,
26 saying, 'Go to this people and say, with ears you will hear,
and you will not understand; and seeing you will see, and
27 you will not perceive. For the heart of this people has
no feeling, and they hear heavily with their ears, and they
closed their eyes; lest at any time they should see with

their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their
28 heart, and return, and I should heal them.' Therefore, let
it be known to you that the salvation of God is sent to the
29 Gentiles, and they will hear." And when he said these
things, the Jews left, having much discussion among
themselves.

30 And he abode two whole years in his hired dwelling
31 and received all those coming to him, publishing the king-
dom of God and teaching the things concerning the Lord
Jesus Anointed with all freedom of speech unrestrained.

To The Romans

Chapter 1

1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Anointed, a called apostle,
2 having been set apart for the glad tidings of God, which
He promised before through his prophets in holy writings
3 concerning His Son, who was born from a seed of David
4 according to flesh; but who from a resurrection of the dead
was distinctly set forth a Son of God in power according to
5 Spirit of Holiness, Jesus Anointed Our Lord. Through
whom we received favor and apostleship for the obedience
6 of faith in all the nations on behalf of His Name; among
7 whom you also are the called ones of Jesus Anointed. To
all those in Rome, beloved of God, called saints; favor and
peace be to you from God the Father and from Lord Jesus
Anointed.

8 First, indeed, I give thanks to My God through Jesus
Anointed on account of all of you, for your faith is cele-
9 brated in the whole world. God is my witness, whose serv-
ant I am in my spirit in the glad tidings of His Son, how un-
10 ceasingly I make remembrance of you, always asking in
my prayers and also now at length if possible that by the
will of God I shall have a prosperous journey to come to
11 you. For I long to see you that I may impart some spiritual
12 gift to you, to establish you, for us to be comforted together
through the faith from each other, of you and of me.

13 But I do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren, that
many times I purposed to come to you that I might also
have some fruit among you even as among the other
14 nations, but was hindered till now. Both to Greeks and
to barbarians, both to wise and to simple I am a debtor.
15 Thus according to me, I am also eager to announce the
glad tidings to those of you in Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the glad tidings, for the
power of God is for salvation to all the believing, both to
17 to the Jew and to the Greek. For the righteousness of
God is revealed in them, from faith in order to faith, as
it has been written, "And the just shall live by faith."

18 Besides the wrath of God is revealed from heaven on
all impiety and injustice of those men that by injustice are

19 holding down the truth, for that known of God is manifest
20 among them, for God showed them. For his unseen things
from the creation of the world are clearly seen in the things
made, being perceived, both his eternal power and Deity,
21 so that they are inexcusable. For having known God, they
did not glorify Him or give thanks to Him as God, but
were vain in their reasonings, and their perverse heart was
22 darkened. In asserting to be wise ones, they were foolish
23 and changed the glory of the Incorruptible God to an image
likeness of corruptible man, of birds, of four-footed beasts,
and of creeping things.
24 Therefore, in the lusts of their hearts, God delivered
25 them to impurity, for them to dishonor their bodies, who
in their falsehood exchanged the truth of God to reverence
and serve the created things more than Him that created
all, who is worthy of the praise into the ages. So be it.
26 On account of this God delivered them to passions
of infamy, for even their females changed the natural use
27 into that in violation of nature. And also in like manner
the males in having left the natural use of the female were
inflamed with their lust for each other, males with males
working out indecency and receiving back for their error
28 the recompence, which was proper. And as they did not
try to have the knowledge of God, God delivered them to
29 a worthless mind, to do the things not fitting. Thus they
were filled with all iniquity, in wickedness, in covetous-
ness, in malignity, full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, bad
30 disposition, whisperers, revilers, God haters, insolent,
31 proud, boasters, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents,
32 obstinate, covenant breakers, unaffectionate, unmerciful.
They have known the ordinance of God that those doing
such things are worthy of death, not only they do them, but
even are well pleased in those doing them.

Chapter 2

1 Therefore, you are inexcusable, O man, every one
that is judging, for in what you judge the other you con-
2 demn yourself, for you do the same thing. But we
know that the sentence of God is according to the truth
3 upon those doing such things. And do you think this, O
man, you that are judging those doing such things, and

you also are doing them that you shall escape the sentence
4 of God? Or do you think wrong of the wealth of his goodness, of the forbearance, and of the patience, being ignorant that the goodness of God leads you to reforma-
5 tion? But according to your hardness and unchanged heart, you are treasuring to yourself wrath in a day of wrath and of the revelation of the righteous judgment of
6,7 God, who will render to each according to his work. Age-lasting life, indeed, to those that by perseverance of good
8 work are seeking glory, honor, and incorruptibility, but wrath, indeed, and indignation to those that from party spirit are disobeying the truth, but obeying unrighteous-
9 ness. Affliction and distress on every soul of man that is working evil, of both, first of the Jew then of the Greek.
10 But glory, honor, and peace to everyone working good,
11 to both, first to the Jew then to the Greek. For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as sinned without law shall perish without law, and as many as sinned under law shall be judged
13 by law. For not the hearers of the law are just before
14 God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. For when those Gentiles not having a law, by nature will do the things of the law, these then not having a law are
15 a law to themselves, who plainly show the work of the law written on their hearts, then their conscience testifying and the reasonings between each other accusing or
16 even defending in a day when God shall judge the secret things of men according to my glad tidings through Jesus Anointed.

17 But if you are named a Jew and rest in law and
18 boast in God and know his will and discern the things
19 that are differing, being instructed out of the law; and have believed yourself to be a guide of the blind and a
20 light of those in darkness, an instructor of simple, a teacher of babes, having the form of the knowledge and
21 of the truth in the law; who then are you, teaching another and do not teach yourself? You that are preaching
22 not to steal, do you steal? You that are saying not to commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You that are
23 detesting idols, do you rob temples? You that boast in

the law; but through the violations of the law, do you
24 dishonor God? For through you the Name of God is
blasphemed among the nations, even as it has been written.
25 Indeed, circumcision profits if you practice law, but
if you will be a violator of law, your circumcision has
26 become uncircumcision. Therefore if the uncircumcision
will keep the ordinances of law, will not his uncircumci-
27 sion be counted for circumcision? And the uncircumcision
from nature, perfecting the law, will judge you, you that
through the letter and circumcision are a violator of the
28 law. For not he in outward appearance is a Jew, nor is
29 that outward appearance in flesh, circumcision. But a
Jew is hidden in circumcision of the heart, in spirit, not
in letter, whose praise is not from men, but from God.

Chapter 3

1 What then is the preeminence of the Jew, or what
2 is the profit of the circumcision? Much according to every
way. First, indeed, because they were entrusted with
3 the oracles of God. For what if some did not believe. Will
4 their unbelief make void the fidelity of God? Let it not
be. But let God be true, though every man a liar, even
as it has been written, "That You may be justified in
your words, and when You are to be judged that You
5 may conquer." But if our unrighteousness establishes
God's righteousness, what shall we say? Is God un-
righteous in inflicting wrath? I speak according to man.
6 Let it not be. Otherwise how will God judge the world?
7 Then if the truth of God abounds to his glory by my false-
8 hood, why am I still judged as a sinner? and not as we
are falsely accused, and as some of us affirm and say that
we may do the evil things so that the good things may
come. His judgment of them is just.
9 What then, do we excel? Not at all. For we before
convicted all, both Jews and Greeks to be under sin,
10 even as it has been written, "Not even one is just;
11 he is not understanding; he is not seeking out God.
12 They all turn aside together; they are unprofitable. Not
13 even one is doing good, not even one. Their throat is an
open sepulcher; with their tongues they deceive. Venom of
14 asps is under their lips; their mouth is full of bitterness

15 and cursing. Their feet are swift to pour out blood;
16,17 ruin and misery is in their way. And the way of peace
18 they know not. There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 And we know that of what things the law says, it speaks to those under the law that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become liable to penalty
20 of God. Therefore, no flesh shall be justified before Him by the works of law, for through law there is an acknowledgment of sin.
21 But now without the law a righteousness of God is manifest, being attested by the law and the prophets;
22 even the righteousness of God through faith of the Anointed to all the believing. For there is no distinction,
23 as all sinned and came short of the glory of God.
24 But now we are freely justified by his favor through the
25 redemption that is in Jesus Anointed, whom God has set forth a mercy seat through the faith and by his blood, for pointing out the righteousness in the forbearance of
26 God through passing by sins formerly committed, and to point out his righteousness in the present time in order for Him to be righteous and justifying him that is of the faith of Jesus.
27 Where then is boasting? It is shut out. Through what kind of law? of the works? No, but through a law
28 of faith. For we reckon a man to be justified by faith
29 without works of law. Or is He a God of the Jews alone and not of the Gentiles? Yes, also of the Gentiles.
30 Since it is the One God, who will justify circumcision
31 from faith and uncircumcision through faith. Then do we nullify law through the faith? Let it not be. But we establish the law.

Chapter 4

1 What then shall we say of Abraham our father ac-
2 cording to flesh? For if Abraham was justified from works, then he would have boasting, but not towards God.
3 But what says the writing, "Abraham believed God and
4 it was counted to him for righteousness." But to him working, the reward is not counted according to favor,
5 but according to a debt. But to him not working, but believing on the One justifying the ungodly, his faith

6 is counted for righteousness. Even as David speaks of
the blessedness of the man to whom God counts righteous-
7 ness without works, "Blessed are they whose iniquities
8 are forgiven and whose sins are covered over. Blessed
are they to whom the Lord does not count sin."

9 Then is this blessedness on the circumcision or also
on the uncircumcision? For we say that faith was counted
10 to Abraham for righteousness. How then was it counted?
when in circumcision or in uncircumcision? Not in cir-
11 cumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received a
sign of circumcision as a seal of the righteousness of the
faith in the uncircumcision in order for him to be a
father of all those believing through uncircumcision that
12 righteousness may be accounted to them. So a father of
circumcision and not only to those from circumcision
alone, but also to those treading in the footsteps of the
faith of our father Abraham in uncircumcision.

13 For the promise is to Abraham and to his seed for
him to be a possessor of a world, not through law, but
14 through a righteousness of faith. For if those of law are
possessors, the faith had been made void, and the promise
15 has been multiplied. But the law works out wrath, for
16 where law is not, neither is transgression. On account of
this it is from faith so that according to favor the promise
may be sure to all the seed and not alone to that from
the law, but also to that from faith of Abraham, who is
17 a father of us all, even as it has been written, "A father
of many nations I have placed you." In the presence of
God, whom he believed, He making alive the dead and
calling the things not being, as being.

18 Who contrary to hope in hope believed so that he
would become a father of many nations according to that
19 having been spoken, "Thus shall be your seed." And not
having grown weak in the faith, though he was about a
hundred years old and regarded his body as dead as also
20 Sarah's womb, he disputed not against the promise of God
in unbelief, but was made strong in faith, giving glory to
21 God; having been fully convinced of that which has been
22 promised, he was also able to do. Wherefore it was
counted to him for righteousness.

23 But it was not written on account of him alone that
24 it was counted to him, but also on account of us, to whom
it is about to be counted, to those that believe on the One
that raised up out of the dead, Jesus Anointed Our Lord,
25 who was delivered up on account of our offenses and
raised up for our justification.

Chapter 5

1 Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have
2 peace with God through Our Lord Jesus Anointed; through
whom also we have the introduction into this favor in
which we stand, and in hope we boast of the glory of
3 God. And not that alone, but we also boast in the afflic-
tions, knowing that the afflictions work out endurance,
4 endurance, approval, and approval, hope; and the hope
5 is not put to shame because the love of God has been
poured out into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, which
6 has been given to us. And while we were still without
strength, the Anointed One, in a season, died in behalf
7 of the impious. For scarcely in behalf of a just person
any one will die, though in behalf of the good possibly
8 some one might even dare to die. But now God recom-
mends his love to us. And while we were still sinners,
the Anointed died in our behalf.
9 And having been justified by his blood, by much more
10 we shall be saved through Him from the wrath. For if
while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through
the death of His Son, by much more having been recon-
11 ciled, we shall be saved in his life. And not only that, but
we are also boasting in God through Our Lord Jesus
Anointed through whom we received the reconciliation.
12 It is on account of this; as through one man sin en-
tered into the world through whom all sinned and through
13 sin came death so thus death passed on all men. Now sin
was in the world before the law, but sin is not counted
14 if there is no law. But death reigned from Adam till
Moses over those that did not sin in the likeness of the
transgression of Adam, who is a type of the One about
to come.
15 But not as the fall is the gracious gift. For if by the
fall of one, many died, by much more the favor and the

gift of God, by the favor of that One Man Jesus Anointed,
16 abounds to the many. And not as through the one that
sinned is the free gift. For indeed the sentence is from
one to condemnation, but the gracious gift is from many
17 offenses to righteousness. For if by one fall, death reigned
through the one, by much more those having received
abundance of the favor and of the righteousness shall reign
18 in life through One Jesus Anointed. Indeed then, as
through the one offense the condemnation is on all men
so also through One the righteousness is on all men to
19 justification of life. For as through the disobedience of
the one man, the many were constituted sinners so also
through the obedience of the One the many shall be con-
stituted righteous.

20 But the law intervened so that the offense might
abound. But where the sin abounded, the favor super-
21 abounded; that as sin reigned into death, the favor also
might reign through righteousness into agelasting life
through Our Lord Jesus Anointed.

Chapter 6

1 What then shall we say. Ought we to continue in sin
2 so that favor may abound? Let it not be. We that died
3 by sin, how shall we still live in it? Or are you ignorant
that as many as were baptized into the Anointed were
4 baptized into his death. Therefore, we were buried to-
gether with Him through baptism into death, that as the
Anointed was raised out of the dead through the glory
of the Father so also we shall walk in newness of life.
5 For when planted together with Him we have become
in the likeness of his death, certainly we shall also be of
6 the resurrection. Knowing this that our old man was cru-
cified with Him that the body of sin might be rendered
7 powerless, no longer for us to be enslaved to sin. For he
8 that died has been justified from sin. But if we died
with the Anointed, we also believe that we shall live with
9 Him, knowing that the Anointed, having been raised out
of the dead, dies no longer; death no longer lords over
10 Him. For that which He died by sin, He died once for
11 all; but the life which He lives, He lives by God. So you

also count yourselves dead indeed by sin, but living by God in Jesus Anointed.

12 Therefore, let not sin reign in your mortal body in
13 order to obey it. Nor present your members to sin as weapons of unrighteousness, but present yourself to God as living out of the dead and your members to God as
14 weapons of righteousness. For sin shall not lord over you, for you are not under law but under favor.

15 What then, shall we sin because we are not under
16 law but under favor? Let it not be. Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves, to whom you are obedient, his slaves you are, whether of sin to death
17 or of obedience to righteousness? But thanks to God, though you were slaves of sin, yet you obeyed from your heart into that form of teaching that was delivered to you.
18 Having been freed from sin, you are enslaved to right-
19 eousness. I speak according to man on account of the weakness of your flesh, for as you presented your members enslaved to unrighteousness and to iniquity so now present your members enslaved to righteousness for sanctifica-
20 tion. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free to
21 righteousness. Therefore what fruit you then had, of it you
22 are now ashamed, the end of which is death. But now having been freed from sin and having been enslaved to God, you have your fruit in sanctification and the end
23 agelasting life. For the wages of sin is death, but the gracious gift of God is agelasting life in Anointed Jesus Our Lord.

Chapter 7

1 Or are you ignorant, brethren? For I speak to those knowing the law, that the law lords over the man for as
2 long a time as he lives. Now a woman is bound to a man, to the living husband by the law; but if the husband should
3 die, she is free from the law of the husband. So then when her husband is living, she would be called an adulteress if she should be married to another man; but if the husband should die, she is free from law, and she is not an
4 adulteress for becoming a wife to another man. Therefore, my brethren, you also were put to death by the law through the body of the Anointed in order for you to be-

long to another, to Him having been raised out of the dead
5 so that we could bring forth fruit to God. For when we
were in the flesh, those passions of sin worked in our mem-
bers through the law in order to bring forth fruit of death.
6 But now having died, we are free from the law in which
we were held so that we may serve in newness of Spirit
and not in oldness of letter.

7 What then shall we say? Is the law sin? Let it not
be. Sin I knew not if not through the law. For even the
strong desire I knew not if the law did not say, "You
8 shall not lust." But having taken opportunity through
the commandment, sin worked out in me all strong desire,
9 but apart from law sin is dead. And then I was alive
apart from law, but the commandment having come, sin
10 lived again and I died, and that commandment for life
11 the same was found by me for death. For having taken
opportunity through the commandment, the sin deceived
12 me and through it killed me. So that indeed the law is
holy, and the commandment is holy and just and good.

13 Then that good thing has become death to me? Let
it not be. But sin has, so that sin working death might be
manifested through that good thing to me, and that
through the commandment sin might become an excessive
14 Sinner. For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am
15 fleshly, having been sold under sin. For what I work out,
I do not know, for not that which I wish, this I practice, but
16 what I hate, this I do. But if what I do not wish, this I do,
17 I assent to the law that it is excellent. But now no longer
18 I work it out, but the sin dwelling in me. For I know that
not a good thing dwells in my flesh, for to will is present
19 with me, but to work out the excellent, I find not. For I do
not a good thing that I wish, but an evil thing that I do not
20 wish, this I practice. But if what I do not wish, this I do,
21 no longer I work it out but the sin dwelling in me. There-
fore, I find the law of my wishing is to do the excellent,
22 but the evil thing lies near me. For I am pleased with
23 the law of God according to the inside man, but I see
another law in my members, warring against the law of
my mind and making me a captive to the law of sin existing
in my members.

24 I a wretched man! Who will rescue me from this
25 body of death? For this I thank God by means of Jesus Anointed My Lord. So then I, myself, indeed, with the mind am in servitude to the law of God, but with the flesh I am to the law of sin.

Chapter 8

1 Therefore, there is no condemnation to those in Jesus
2 Anointed. For the law of the Spirit of life by Jesus
3 Anointed freed me from the law of sin and death. And because the inability of the law in that it was weak through the flesh, God sent His Son in the form of flesh of sin and thus on account of sin, He condemned sin in the flesh,
4 that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled by us, by those not walking according to flesh, but according to
5 Spirit. For those that are according to the flesh are minding the things of the flesh, but those according to the
6 Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For the mind of the flesh
7 is death, but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace. For the mind of the flesh is an enemy of God, for it is not
8 subject to the law of God, neither it is able to be. And those in flesh are not able to please God.
9 But you are not in flesh, but in Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you, but if any one has not the
10 Spirit of the Anointed, he is not of Him. But if the Anointed is in you, then indeed the body is dead concern-
11 ing sin, but the Spirit life concerning righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him having raised up Jesus out of the dead dwells in you, then He, who raised the Anointed out of the dead, will also make alive your mortal bodies through His Spirit dwelling in you.
12 Then brethren, we are not debtors to the flesh to
13 live according to it, for if you live according to flesh, you are about to die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the practices of the body, you shall live.
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these
15 are the sons of God. For you did not receive back a spirit of bondage to fear, but you received a Spirit of
16 sonship by which we cry, "Abba Father." The Spirit itself testifies together with our spirit that we are the child-
17 ren of God. And if children, also heirs, heirs indeed of

God and joint heirs of the Anointed, if indeed we suffer with Him so that we also may be glorified with Him.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this season are not
19 comparable with that glory about to be revealed in us. For the earnest desire of the creation looks for the revelation
20 of the sons of God. For to vanity the creation was placed under, not voluntarily, but through him that placed it
21 under; then even the creation itself hopes that it will be freed from the bondage of corruption into the freedom of
22 the glory of the children of God. For we know that all creation groans and travails together till now.

23 And not only it, but we also, having the first fruit of the Spirit, groan in ourselves, looking for sonship, the re-
24 demption of our body. For we were saved by hope. But a hope being seen is not a hope, for what one sees, why
25 hope for? If what we do not see, we hope for, then we wait for it with patience.

26 And also in like manner the Spirit helps our weaknesses for what we should pray, for we do not know as it behooves us, but the Spirit itself intercedes with unspoken
27 groans on our behalf. And He searching the hearts knows what is the mind of the Spirit, for It intercedes according to God on behalf of the holy ones.

28 And we know that all things work together for the good of those that love God, to those being called accord-
29 ing to a purpose. For whom He foreknew, He also marked out before to be copies of the likeness of His Son, Him
30 a first born among many brethren. And whom He before marked out, those He called; and whom He called, those He justified; and whom He justified, those He glorified.

31 What then shall we say of these things? Since God
32 is in our behalf, who can be against us? Indeed He, who spared not His Own Son, but delivered Him up on behalf of us all? How will He not also with Him graciously give
33 us all things? Who will bring a charge against the chosen
34 ones of God? Will God, who is justifying? Who is he that is condemning? Will the Anointed, who died, has been raised, and is at the right hand of God and intercedes on our behalf?

35 What will separate us from the love of the Anointed?

affliction or distress or persecution or famine or naked-
36 ness or peril or sword? For it has been written, "On
account of You, we are put to death the whole day." We
37 were accounted as sheep for slaughter. But in all these
we more than conquer through the One having loved us.
38 For I am persuaded that neither life nor death nor messen-
gers nor principalities nor things being present nor things
39 being about to come nor powers nor height nor depth nor
any other creation will be able to separate us from the
love of God, which is in Jesus Anointed, Our Lord.

Chapter 9

1 I speak the truth in the Anointed; I do not utter
falsehood; together in a Holy Spirit my conscience bear-
2 ing testimony to me that it is a great grief and unceasing
anguish in my heart; for formerly when I spoke on behalf
of my brethren, of my relatives according to the flesh,
3 then I, myself was wishing an accursed thing to be from
4 the Anointed. Who are Israelites, of whom is the sonship,
the glory, the covenants, the law giving, the religious
5 service, and the promises; of whom are the fathers, and
from whom is that Anointed according to the flesh? He
who is over all; worthy of praise is God into the ages. So
be it.

6 But it is not as if the word of God has fallen, for not
7 all those from Israel, are Israel; nor because they are seed
of Abraham, are they all his children, "For in Isaac shall
8 your seed be called." It is this, that the children of the
flesh are not the children of God, but the children of the
9 promise are counted for seed. For this is the word of prom-
ise, "According to this season I will come, and Sarah
10 shall have a son." And not only this, but also Rebecca
11 that had conception from Isaac our father; and they not
yet having been born nor having done anything good or
bad, but that according to an election the purpose of God
might abide, not from works, but from the One calling,
12 it was said to her that the greater shall be subject to the
13 lesser, as it has been written, "Jacob I loved, but Esau
I hated."

14 What shall we say then? Is not injustice with God?
15 let it not be. For He says to Moses, "I will pity whom

I will pity, and be compassionate to whom I will be com-
16 passionate." So this is not out of the one willing nor of the
17 the one running, but of God, who pities. For says the writ-
ing to Pharaoh, "For this purpose I raised you up that
I might show my power in you, and that My Name may be
18 declared in all the earth." So then whom He wills, He
pities; and whom He wills, He hardens.

19 Then you will say to me; why does He still find fault?
20 Who has been opposed to his will? But indeed, O man,
you that are again answering God. The thing formed
shall not say to the One having formed, why have you
21 made me thus? Or has not the potter authority of the
clay, out of the same mixture to make, indeed, this vessel
22 for honor and that for dishonor? So what? if God, wish-
ing to show the wrath and to make known his power, did
for a time bare in much long suffering the vessels of
23 wrath, having been fitted for destruction, that He might
make known the wealth of his glory on vessels of mercy
24 which were previously prepared for glory. Even us whom
25 he called, not only from Jews, but also from Gentiles. As
He also says in Hosea, "I will call that not my people, my
26 people; and he not beloved, beloved. And it shall be in
the place where it was said, "You are not my people;
there they shall be called the sons of the Living God."
27 And Isaiah cries on behalf of Israel, "If the number of the
sons of Israel should be as the sand of the sea, only the
28 remnant shall be saved." For in righteousness He is
finishing and cutting short the happenings on the earth,
29 because the Lord has cut short the happenings. And as
Isaiah said before, "If the Lord of hosts had not left us
a seed, we would have become as Sodom and would have
been made like Gomorrah."

30 What then shall we say. That those Gentiles not
pursuing righteousness laid hold of righteousness, even
31 that righteousness from faith. But Israel pursuing a law
of righteousness, has not attained to a law of righteous-
32 ness. Why? Because they pursued it not from faith,
but as it were from works of law. For they struck against
33 the Stone of stumbling, even as it has been written, "Be-
hold I place in Zion a Stone of stumbling and a Rock of

offense, and every one relying on It shall not be disappointed."

Chapter 10

1 Brethren, indeed, the good will of my heart, and my prayer to God on behalf of them is for their salvation.
2 For I testify to them that they have a zeal for God, but
3 not according to knowledge. For being ignorant of the righteousness of God and seeking to establish their own, they were not brought under the righteousness of God.
4 For the Anointed is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone believing.
5 Moses writes of that righteousness which is from the law, that the man having done these shall live in them.
6 But the righteousness from faith speaks thus, "Say not in your heart, who shall ascend into heaven. That is to
7 lead the Anointed down, or, who shall go down into the abyss. That leads the Anointed back out of the dead."
8 But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart." This is the word of the faith,
9 which we publish. That if you will confess the Lord Jesus with your mouth and believe with your heart that God raised Him out of the dead, you shall be saved.
10 For in heart it is believed for righteousness, and with
11 mouth it is confessed for salvation. For says the writing, "Every one that believes on Him shall not be ashamed."
12 For there is no distinction of both, the Jew and the Greek, for the same Lord of all is rich towards all those calling
13 upon Him. For everyone that calls on the Name of the Lord, will be saved.
14 How then shall they call on Him in whom they did not believe? And how shall they believe where they have not heard? And how shall they hear without one
15 proclaiming? And how shall they proclaim if they should not be sent? As it has been written, "How beautiful the feet of those announcing glad tidings of peace, of
16 those announcing glad tidings of good things." But all did not obey the glad tidings, for Isaiah says, "Hearing
17 us, who believed, O Lord?" So then the faith comes from hearing and hearing comes through the word of
18 God. But I say, did not they hear? Yes, indeed, for their

sound went into all the earth, and their words into the
19 ends of the world. But I say, did not Israel know? First
Moses says, "I will provoke you to jealousy by not a
nation, by an unenlightened nation I will provoke you
20 to anger." And Isaiah is very bold and says, "I was
found by those that did not seek me; I became manifested
21 to those that did not ask me." But in respect to Israel,
he says, "The whole day I stretched out my hand to a
disobeying and contradicting people."

Chapter 11

1 Then I say, has God put away his people? Let it
not be. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham,
2 of the tribe of Benjamin. God did not put away his
people, whom He knew before. Or do you not know what
says the writing of Elijah as he complained to God against
3 Israel, "O Lord, they killed your prophets; they dug
down your altars; and I am left alone, and they are seek-
4 ing my life." But what says the Divine Oracle to him?
"I left seven thousand men to Myself, who do not bend a
5 knee to Baal." Thus then even in the present season
6 there is a remnant accordng to an election of favor. But
if by favor then no longer from works; otherwise the
favor is no longer a favor.
7 What then, what Israel sought, this he has not ob-
tained, but the chosen obtained, and the remaining were
8 hardened, as it has been written, "God gave them a
spirit of deep sleep, of eyes not to see and of ears not to
9 hear till this very day." And David says, "Let their
table be made into a snare and into a trap and into a
10 stumbling block and into a recompense to them. Let
their eyes be darkened so as not to see, and their backs
to always bow down."
11 Then I say, did they stumble so that they might fall?
Let it not be. For by their fall the salvation is to the
12 nations in order to excite them to emulation. But if
their fall is the wealth of a world, and their failure, the
wealth of nations, how much more will their full accept-
ance be?
13 For I speak to you Gentiles. In as much as I am an
14 apostle of the Gentiles, I shall glorify my service, if pos-

sible that I may excite my flesh to emulation and save
15 some from them. For if casting them off is a reconciliation
of a world, what the receiving if not life out of the dead.
16 And if the first fruit is holy so also the mixture, and if the
17 root is holy so also the branches. But if some of the
branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive,
were grafted in place of them and did become a partaker
18 of the root and of the fatness of the olive, do not boast
against the branches. But if you boast remember you
19 do not sustain the root, but the root sustains you. You will
then say, the branches were broken off so that I might be
20 grafted in. True, they were broken off by unbelief, and
you have been established by faith. Be not high minded,
21 but fear. For if God spared not those branches according
22 to nature, perhaps he will not even spare you. See then
the kindness and the severity of God; indeed severity to-
wards those having fallen, but kindness towards you, if
you should remain in the kindness; otherwise even you
23 shall be cut off. But they also if they should not remain
in the unbelief shall be grafted in, for God is able to graft
24 them in again. For if you were cut out of a wild olive and
in violation of nature and were grafted into a good olive,
by how much more shall these, who according to nature
shall be grafted into their own olive.

25 For brethren, I do not wish you to be ignorant of this
secret that you may not be wise with yourselves, for in
part hardness has happened to Israel till the fullness of the
26 Gentiles may come, and then all Israel shall be saved, as
it has been written, "The deliverer will come out of Zion
27 and will turn away ungodliness from Jacob. And this
with them is a covenant from Me when I shall take away
28 their sins." Indeed, according to the glad tidings they are
enemies on account of you, but according to the election
29 they are beloved on account of the fathers. For the grac-
ious gifts and the calling of God are things not be be re-
pented of.

30 For as you once disobeyed God, but now have ob-
31 tained mercy by their disobedience, thus also these now
disobeyed that in your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God shut up all for disobedience so that on all He might be compassionate.
33 O the depth of the wealth, of the wisdom, and of the knowledge of God, how unsearchable are his judgments
34 and untraceable his ways. For who knew the mind of
35 the Lord? or who became his counsellor? or who gave
36 to Him first, and it shall be given to him in return. Because out of Him and through Him and for Him are all things. To Him be the glory for the ages. So be it.

Chapter 12

1 Therefore, I entreat you, brethren, through the tender compassions of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, well pleasing to God, your rational reli-
2 gious service. And do not conform yourselves to this age, but transform yourselves by the renovation of your mind that you may prove to yourselves what is the will of God, the good, well pleasing and perfect.
3 For I say through that favor which has been given to me, to everyone among you, not to think beyond what it behooves you to think, but to think thus; that you may be of a sound mind, as God divided a measure of faith to
4 each one of you. For just as in one body we have many members, but all the members do not have the same oper-
5 ation, thus also many of us are one body in the Anointed
6 and members of each other. But we have different gracious gifts according to that favor which has been given to us—if prophets, speak according to the analogy
7 of faith; if engaged in service, perform the service; if
8 teaching, teach; if exhorting, exhort; the one that gives, give with simplicity; the one that presides, preside with deligence; the one that pities, pity with cheerfulness.
9 Let love be unfeigned. Detest the evil, but adhere to
10 the good. With brotherly kindness towards each other be tenderly affectionate, in honor preferring one another.
11 And be not idle in study, but be fervent in spirit, serving
12 the Lord. Rejoice in the hope. In affliction be patient.
13 Constantly attend to prayer. Contribute to the wants of
14 the holy. Be kind to strangers. Bless those that are per-
15 secuting you; bless and curse not. Rejoice with those
16 rejoicing; weep with the weeping. Mind the same thing

to one another, and do not mind the things that are high,
but conform yourselves to the lowly. Do not become wise
17 in your estimation. To no one return evil for evil. Pro-
18 vide honorable things in the presence of all men. If able
19 be at peace with all men, not avenging yourselves, beloved,
but give place to the wrath, for it has been written, "Ven-
20 gence belongs to Me; I will repay, says the Lord." There-
fore if your enemy hungers, feed him; and if he thirsts, give
him drink; if doing this, coals of fire you will pile on his
21 head. Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil by good.

Chapter 13

1 Let every soul be submissive to higher authorities, for
there is no authority if not from God, and those that are,
2 have been arranged under God. So that the one that sets
himself in opposition to the authority is opposed to the
institution of God, and they having been set in opposition
3 will receive judgment to themselves. For the rulers are
not a terror of good works, but of the evil. And do you
wish not to fear the authority? Do good and you will
4 have praise from it. For he is a servant of God for your
good. But if you should do evil, fear, for not in vain he
bears his sword. For he is a servant of God, an avenger
5 for wrath to him practicing evil. Wherefore there is
necessity to be submissive, not only on account of the wrath,
6 but also on account of conscience. For on account of this
you also pay taxes; for they are public ministers of God,
7 constantly attending to this. Therefore, render to all their
dues; to whom the tax, the tax; to whom the custom, the
custom; to whom the fear, the fear; to whom the honor,
the honor.

8 Do not owe anything to anyone, unless that you should
love each other, for the one loving the other has fulfilled
9 the law. For that you shall not commit adultery; you shall
not commit murder; you shall not steal; you shall not covet;
and if any other commandment, it is brought in this word
under one head, you shall love your neighbor as yourself.
10 Love to the neighbor works no evil. Love then is a fulfill-
ing of the law.

11 And we know the season that it is already an hour

for us to be aroused out of the sleep, for now is our salva-
12 tion nearer than when we first believed. The night is far
advanced, and the day has approached. Therefore, we
should put off the works of darkness and put on the wea-
13 pons of light. We should walk decently, as in a day, not in
revelings and in drinkings, not in whoredoms and debauch-
14 eries, not in strife and in envyings. But put on the Lord
Jesus Anointed and make no provision for the lusts of the
flesh.

Chapter 14

1 Take to yourselves the weak in faith, but not for dif-
2 ferences of reasonings. You that believe to eat all things,
3 though the weak eats herbs. Let the one that eats, not
despise the one that does not eat; and let not the one that
does not eat, judge the one that eats; for God received him
4 for Himself. Now you that are judging a household servant
belonging to another, know this that to His Own Lord he
stands or falls; and he shall be made to stand, for God is
5 able to make him stand. One indeed esteems one day
from another day, but another esteems every day. Let
6 each be fully assured in his own mind. He minding the
day, minds it to the Lord; and he not minding the day,
minds it not to the Lord. And he eating, eats to the Lord,
for he gives thanks to God. And he not eating, eats not
7 to the Lord, and he gives thanks to God. For no one lives
8 for himself, and no one dies for himself; for both if we
live, we live for the Lord; and if we die, we die for the
Lord. Therefore, if we live or if we die, we are the Lord's.
9 For to this the Anointed lived and died so that He might
10 be the Lord of both the dead and the living. But why do
you judge your brother? And why do you set your
brother at naught? For all shall stand before the judgment
11 seat of the Anointed. For it has been written, "I live,
says the Lord, and every knee shall bend to me, and every
tongue shall confess to God."
12 So each one of us shall give an account concerning
13 himself to God. Therefore, we no longer should judge each
other, but rather judge so as not to place a stumbling
14 block to be the cause of a fall of your brother. I know

and have been persuaded in the Lord Jesus that nothing is common through itself, but to him regarding anything
15 to be common, to him it is common. But if through food your brother is grieved, you no longer walk according to love. Do not destroy him with your food on behalf of
16 whom the Anointed died. Therefore, let not evil be spoken
17 of your good. For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the
18 Holy Spirit. And he doing this service for the Anointed is
19 well pleasing to God and approved by men. So then we should pursue the things of peace and the things for the
20 building up of each other. Do not demolish the work of God because of food. Indeed, all things are pure, but evil for that man when eating in such a way so as to be a
21 stumbling block. It is good not to eat meat and not to drink wine nor anything by which your brother stumbles
22 or is ensnared or is weakened. You have faith. According to yourself, hold it in the presence of God. Blessed
23 is he not judging himself in what he approves. But he discerning a difference has been condemmed if he should eat, for it is not from faith, and everything which is not from faith is sin.

Chapter 15

1 And we, the strong, are bound to bear the infirmities
2 of the weak and not to please ourselves. Let each one of
3 us please the neighbor for good, for building up; for also the Anointed One pleased not Himself, but as it has been written, "The reproaches of those that reproach You, fell
4 on Me." Now as many things as were written were written for our instruction that through patience and
5 consolation of the writings we might have hope. And may God of patience and of consolation give to you to be same minded among each other according to Jesus Anointed,
6 that with one mind, with one mouth you may glorify God and Father of Our Lord Jesus Anointed.
7 Wherefore take to yourselves each other, as also the
8 Anointed took us to Himself for the glory of God. And this I say that Jesus Anointed became a servant of circumcision on behalf of the truth of God in order to con-

9 firm the promises of the fathers; and to the nations on
account of mercy to praise God, as it has been written,
"I will confess to you among the nations and sing praises
10 to Your Name." And again it says, "Rejoice you nations
11 with his people." And again, "Praise you the Lord all
12 the nations and extol Him all peoples." And again Isaiah
says, "There shall be a Root of Jesse, and He will stand
13 up to rule the nations; in Him nations shall hope." And
the God of the hope is to fill you all with joy and peace in
the believing in order for you to abound in the hope, in
the power of the Holy Spirit.

14 And now my brethren, I, myself, have been persuaded
concerning you that you yourselves also are full of good-
ness, having been filled of all knowledge, also being able
15 to admonish each other. So brethren, the more boldly I
wrote to you, partly as reminding you through that favor
16 having been given to me by God. And because I am a
public servant of Jesus Anointed for the nations, a minis-
tering priest of the glad tidings of God, that the oblation
of the nations may be well pleasing, having been sancti-
17 fied by the Holy Spirit. And then I will have a ground for
18 boasting in Jesus Anointed of the things to God. For I
will not dare to speak anything that the Anointed has
not worked out through me for the obedience of nations, in
19 word and work, by power of signs and of wonders, and
by power of the Holy Spirit, so that from Jerusalem and
in a circuit even to Illyricum I have fully set forth the
20 glad tidings of the Anointed. And thus I was ambitious
to announce the glad tidings where the Anointed was not
named that I should not build on another's foundation;
21 for it has been written, "Those to whom it was not told
concerning Him shall see, and those that have not heard
shall understand."

22 But I also was hindered in many things to come to
23 you. But now no longer having a place in these regions
and for many years having a great desire to come to you;
24 so then whenever I may go to Spain, I hope on passing
through to see you and by you to be sent on my way
25 there, if first from a part I shall be filled from you. But
26 now I am going to Jerusalem, ministering to the saints. For

Macedonia and Achaia were pleased to make some contribution for the poor ones, for the saints in Jerusalem.
27 For they were pleased, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles became sharers in their spiritual things, they also are bound to render to them service in fleshly
28 things. Then having finished this and having sealed to them this fruit, I will come to you on my way to Spain.
29 And I know that coming to you, I will come in fullness of blessing of the Anointed.
30 And now I entreat you, brethren, by Our Lord Jesus Anointed and by the love of the Spirit to strive together
31 with me in the prayers to God on my behalf that I may be delivered from the disobedient in Judea, and that my service in Jerusalem may be well pleasing to the saints;
32 that I may come to you with joy through the will of God
33 and together with you may take rest. And the God of of peace be with you all. So be it.

Chapter 16

1 Now, I recommed to you Phebe, our sister, a servant
2 of that congregation in Cenchrea, that you may receive her in the Lord worthy of the saints, and that you may assist her in what business she may need of you. For she also became a patroness of many including myself.
3 Salute Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow workers in
4 Jesus Anointed, these on behalf of my life placed their necks in danger; to whom not I alone, but also all the
5 congregations of the Gentiles give thanks. Salute also the congregation in their house. Salute Epenetus, my beloved,
6 who is a first fruit of Asia to the Anointed. Salute Mary,
7 who labored much for us. Salute Andronicus and Junias, my relatives and fellow prisoners of me, who are noted among the apostles, and who have been in the Anointed before
8,9 me. Salute Amplias, my beloved in the Lord. Salute Urbanus, our fellow worker in the Anointed, and Stachys,
10 my beloved one. Salute Apelles, the approved in the
11 Anointed. Salute those from Aristobulus. Salute Herodian, my relative. Salute those from Narcissus, those
12 being in the Lord. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, those laboring in the Lord. Salute Persis, the beloved one,

13 who labored much in the Lord. Salute Rufus, the chosen
14 in the Lord and his mother and mine. Salute Asyncritus,
Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren
15 with them. Salute Philologus, Julia, Nereus and his
16 sister, Olympas and all the saints with them. Salute
each other with a holy kiss. All the congregations of
the Anointed salute you.
17 Now I entreat you, brethren, to watch those that
are making separations and stumbling blocks contrary to
the teaching which you learned and turn away from
18 them. For such, as they, are not in subjection to Our
Anointed Lord, but to their belly, and through fair and
19 good speaking they deceive the hearts of the simple. Now
your obedience went abroad for all. Therefore I rejoice
in respect to you and wish you to be wise in respect to the
20 good, but blameless in respect to the evil. And in a
short time the God of peace will crush the adversary
under your feet. The favor of Our Lord Jesus Anointed
be with you.
21 Timothy, my fellow worker, Lucius, Jason, and So-
22 sipater, my relatives, salute you. I, Tertius, the one
23 having written the letter, salute you in the Lord. Gaius,
my host, and the whole congregation salute you, Erastus,
the treasurer of the city and Quartus, the brother, salute
24 you. The favor of Our Lord Jesus Anointed be with you
25 all. So be it. Now to Him, who is able to establish you
according to my glad tidings and proclamation of Jesus
Anointed, according to a revelation of the secret that has
26 been concealed in times of the ages, but now is mani-
fested through prophetic writings according to an appoint-
ment of the age lasting God, for the obedience of faith
27 that has been made known to all the nations. So now
to the only wise God, through Jesus Anointed, be the
glory for the ages. So be it.

First to the Corinthians

Chapter 1

1 Paul, a called Apostle of Jesus Anointed through the
2 will of God, and Sosthenes, the brother; to the congregation of God in Corinth, having been sanctified in Jesus Anointed, called saints, with all those that in every place call upon the Name of Our Lord Jesus Anointed, concern-
3 ing them and us; favor and peace be to you from God Our Father and from Our Lord Jesus Anointed.
4 I always give thanks to God concerning you for the favor of God that has been given to you in Jesus Anointed;
5 in everything you were enriched in Him, in every word
6 and in all knowledge when the testimony of the Anointed
7 was confirmed among you. So that you are not inferior in any one of the gracious gift, waiting for the revelation
8 of Our Lord Jesus Anointed, who will also confirm you to the end so that you be irreproachable in the day of Our
9 Lord Jesus Anointed. For faithful is God through whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son, Jesus Anointed Our Lord.
10 I entreat you, brethren, through the Name of Our Lord Jesus Anointed that all of you speak the same thing; and that no divisions be among you, but that you may be knit together in the same mind and in the same sentiment.
11 For it was declared to me concerning you, my brethren,
12 by those of Chloe, that contentions are among you. And speaking about this, I ask, why each one of you says, "I indeed am of Paul," and "I of Apollos," and "I of Cephas,"
13 and "I of the Anointed?" Has the Anointed been divided? Was Paul crucified on your behalf? Or were you baptized
14 into Paul's name? I give thanks to God that I baptized
15 none of you if not Crispus and Gaius, so that not any one
16 may say that I baptized into my name. I also baptized the house of Stephanas. And about the rest I do not know if I had baptized any other.
17 For the Anointed sent me not to baptize, but to announce the glad tidings, not in wisdom of speech so that

18 the cross of the Anointed may not be of no effect. For the
word of the cross indeed is foolishness to those that are
being destroyed, but to those that are being saved, to us,
19 it is the power of God. For it has been written, "I will
destroy the wisdom of the wise; I will set aside the learn-
20 ing of the intelligent." Where is a wise man? Where a
scribe? Where a disputer of this age? Did not God make
21 foolish the wisdom of the world? For when in the wisdom
of God the world through the wisdom knew not God, God
was pleased through the foolishness of the proclamation
22 to save those that believe. Although the Jews are seeking
23 signs and the Greeks wisdom, yet we proclaim the
Anointed and Him crucified, to Jews indeed a stumbling
24 block and to Gentiles foolishness, but to the called, both to
Jews and to Greeks, the Anointed is the power of God and
25 the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser
than man, and the weakness of God is stronger than man.
26 For consider your calling, brethren, that not many
wise according to flesh, not many strong, not many well
27 born are called. But God chose the foolish things of the
world that He may shame the wise and the weak things
28 of the world that He may shame the powerful and the low
born of the world and the things despised and the things
not existing that He may bring to nothing existing things,
29 so that no flesh shall boast in the presence of God. But
30 out of Him you are in Jesus Anointed, who became to us
wisdom from God, righteousness, sanctification, and re-
31 demption, even as it has been written, "He that is boasting,
let him boast in the Lord."

Chapter 2

1 And having come to you, brethren, I came not with
excellent speech or with wisdom, declaring to you the
2 testimony of God. For I determined not to make known
anything among you if not Jesus Anointed and Him Cru-
3 cified. And in weakness and in fear and in much tremb-
4 ling I was with you. And my speech and preaching was
not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in a display of
5 Spirit and of power so that your faith may not be in the
wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 But wisdom we speak among the perfect, but not
the wisdom of this age nor of the rulers of this age, of those
7 coming to an end. But we speak the wisdom of God in a
mystery that had been hidden, which God previously, be-
8 fore the ages, marked out for our glory, which not one of
the rulers of this age had known; for if they had known,
9 they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory. Even as
it has been written, "What things eye has not seen, and
ear has not heard, and what has not come to the heart of
10 man, God prepared for those that love Him." And God
has revealed it to us through His Spirit, for the Spirit
11 searches all things, even the depths of God. For who of
men knows the things of men if not the spirit of man in
him? So also the things of God no one knows if not the
12 Spirit of God. But we did not receive the spirit of the
world, but the Spirit from God so that we may know the
13 things that have been graciously given to us by God. Of
what thing we speak, not by the teachings in words of
human wisdom, but by the teachings of the Spirit, to
14 spiritual ones spiritual things explaining. But an animal
man receives not the things of the Spirit of God, for to him
they are foolishness, and he is not able to comprehend, for
15 they are spiritually examined. Now the spiritual man in-
16 deed examines all things, but is examined by no one. For
who knows the mind of the Lord? Who will instruct Him?
However we have the mind of the Anointed.

Chapter 3

1 And brethren I was not able to speak to you as to
spiritual, but as to fleshly, even as to babes in the Anointed.
2 I gave you milk to drink, for then solid food you were not
able to have. And not even now are you able, for you still
3 are fleshly. For when there is envy and strife among you,
4 are you not fleshly and walk according to man? For when
any one of you says, "I indeed am of Paul," and another,
"I of Apollos"; are you not fleshly?
5 Who then is Paul? And who is Apollos? servants
through whom you believe, and to each as the Lord gave.
6 I planted, Apollos watered, and God caused to grow.
7 So neither is he anything that is planting nor he watering,

8 but God, who is causing to grow. But he planting and he
watering are one, and each will receive his reward accord-
9 ing to his labor. For we are fellow workers of God; you
are a farm of God, God's building.
10 According to that favor of God, having been given
to me as a wise architect, I have laid a foundation, but
11 another builds up. Let each see how he builds. For no one
is able to lay another foundation besides the One that is
12 laid, which is Jesus Anointed. If any one builds on the
foundation, gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, or straw,
13 the work of each one will be manifest; and being revealed
in fire, the day will show it. And of each one the fire will
14 try what kind of work it is. If anyone's work, which he
15 built, abides, he will receive a reward; if anyone's work
shall be consumed, he will suffer a loss, but he himself
shall be saved, but as through fire.
16 Know you not that you are a temple of God and that
17 the Spirit of God dwells in you? If any one destroys the
temple of God, God will destroy him, for the temple of God
is holy, whoever you may be.
18 Let no one deceive himself. If anyone seems to be
wise among you in this age, let him become a fool so that
19 he may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is fool-
ishness with God, for it has been written, "He is catching
20 the wise in their craftiness." And again, "The Lord knows
21 the reasonings of the wise that they are vain." Therefore,
let no one boast in men, for all things are for you, whether
22 Paul or Apollos or Cephas or world or life or death or pre-
sent things or those about to be, all things are for you,
23 and you are Christ's and Christ is God's.

Chapter 4

1 Thus let a man regard us as assistants of the Anointed
2 and as stewards of the mysteries of God. Finally, it is
required of stewards that they would be found faithful.
3 Now to me it is the least thing that I should be judged
4 by you or by a human day; I do not judge myself. For
in myself I am not conscious of anything against me, but
in this I have not been justified; He that is judging me
5 is the Lord. Therefore, judge not anything before the

proper season, till the Lord comes, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness and make manifest the purposes of the hearts; and then the praise shall be to each one from God.

6 And brethren, these things I figuratively applied to myself and to Apollos on your account so that you may learn by us not to think above that which has been written. And that no one be puffed up against the other at his
7 expense. For who distinguishes you? And what have you that you did not receive? And if you did receive,
8 why do you boast as not having received? You have already been filled. You are rich. You reigned without us. And indeed I wish that you did really reign so that
9 we also might reign with you. Now I think that God set us forth, the apostles, as last appointed to death, for we were made a spectacle to the world, to messengers, and
10 to men. We are fools on account of the Anointed, but you are wise in the Anointed. We are weak, but you are
11 strong. We are ignoble, you are honorable. Till the present hour we both hunger and thirst; we are naked;
12 we are beaten; and we are homeless. We labor, working with our own hands. Being reviled, we bless; being per-
13 secuted, we endure; being blasphemed, we exhort; we became as purgations of the world, of all things, of scrapings till now.

14 I write to you these things not to shame you, but as
15 my beloved children I admonish you. For if you should have myriads of childtenders in the Anointed, you do not have many fathers, for in the Anointed I begot you
16 through the glad tidings. Therefore, I exhort you, be-
17 come imitators of me. On account of this I sent to you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord. He will remind you of my ways in the Anointed, even as everywhere in every congregation I teach.

18 But as I was not coming to you, some of you were
19 puffed up. But I will come quickly to you if the Lord wills, and I will not know the word of those having been
20 puffed up, but the power. For the kingdom of God is
21 not in word, but in power. What do you wish? that with

a rod I should come to you or in love and in a spirit of meekness?

Chapter 5

1 Fornication is actually heard of among you, and such fornication that is not even among the Gentiles, as
2 one to have his father's wife. And you have been puffed up and do not lament so that he, who had done this
3 work, might be removed from your midst. I being absent in the body, but present in the spirit, I indeed have already judged as if I were present, him, that had prac-
4 ticed thus. And you having been assembled in the Name of Our Lord Jesus, of you and of my spirit with the power
5 of Our Lord Jesus, deliver that one up to the adversary for destruction of the flesh so that the spirit may be saved
6 in the day of the Lord. Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven ferments the whole
7 mass? Cleanse out the old leaven that you may be a new mass, as you are unleavened. For the Anointed, the
8 Paschal Lamb, was slain on our behalf. Therefore, let us keep the feast, not with the old leaven nor with leaven of vice and wickedness, but with unleavened things of sincerity and of truth.

9 I wrote to you in the letter not to be associated with
10 fornicators, and not only with fornicators of this world or with the covetous or extortioners or idolaters, since
11 indeed you are bound to come out from the world. But now I write to you not to be associated with any one that is named a brother that may be covetous, or a fornicator or an idolater or a reviler or a drunkard or an extortioner,
12 with such not even to eat. For what is it to me to judge
13 those outside. Do you not judge those within? But those outside God will judge. Put out from yourselves the evil one.

Chapter 6

1 Dare any one of you having a matter with another
2 be judged by the unjust and not by the saints? Or know you not that the saints will judge the world? And if the world will be judged by you, are you inadequate for the

3 smallest tribunals? Know you not that we shall judge
4 messengers? Much more than the things of this life. Indeed if you may have a judgment of the things of this life, why then do you cause to sit in the congregation
5 those that have been of no account? For shame to you I speak. Thus not one among you is wise, who is able to
6 decide between his brethren. But a brother against a brother is judged and that by unbelievers.
7 Besides, indeed it certainly is a fault to you that you have lawsuits with yourselves. Why not rather suffer in-
8 justice? Why not rather be defrauded? But you injure
9 and defraud the brethren in these things. Or know you not that the unjust shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived, neither fornicators nor idolaters nor
10 adulterers nor effeminates nor Sodomites nor thieves nor covetous persons nor drunkards nor revilers nor extor-
11 tioners shall inherit the kingdom of God. And these things some of you were, but you washed yourselves, you were separated, you were justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus and in the Spirit of Our God.
12 All things are lawful to me, but not all things are beneficial. All things are lawful for me, but I will not
13 be brought into subjection by any one. The foods for the belly and the belly for the foods, but God will make useless both this and these. And the body is not for fornication,
14 but for the Lord and the Lord for the body. And God raised the Lord and will raise us through his power.
15 Know you not that your bodies are members of the Anointed? Then having taken away the members of the Anointed, shall I make them members of harlots? Let
16 it not be. Or know you not that the one being joined to the harlot is one body, for it says, "They, the two,
17 shall be one flesh." But the one being joined to the Lord
18 is one Spirit. Flee from fornication. All sins, which a man may do is outside of the body, but he committing
19 fornication, sins against his own body. Or know you not that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit in you, which you have from God, and you do not belong to
20 yourselves, for you were bought for a price. Therefore glorify God in your body.

Chapter 7

1 And now about what things you wrote. It is good
2 for a man not to touch a woman. But on account of fornications let each man have his wife, and let each woman
3 have her husband. Let the husband render the debt to the wife and in like manner the wife to the husband.
4 The wife controls not her own body, but the husband, and in like manner the husband controls not his own body,
5 but the wife. Do not deprive each other unless from an agreement for a season so that you may be at leisure for the prayer, and again to the same you may be so that the adversary may not tempt you through your incontin-
6 ence. But this I say as a concession and not as an injunc-
7 tion. For I wish all men to be even as myself, but each has his own gift from God, one indeed this and another
8 that. But I say this to the unmarried and to the widows,
9 good it is for them if they should remain even as I. But if they do not possess self-control, let them marry, for it
10 is better to marry than to be inflamed. But to those that are married I charge, yet not I, but the Lord, that a wife
11 shall not be separated from her husband, but if she should be separated, let her remain unmarried or let her be reconciled to the husband. And a husband should not dismiss his wife.

12 And of the remaining things I speak, not the Lord. If any brother's wife is an unbeliever and she thinks well
13 to dwell with him, let him not dismiss her. And a wife that has a husband, an unbeliever, and he thinks well to
14 dwell with her, let her not dismiss him. For the unbelieving husband has been sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife has been sanctified in the husband; otherwise indeed your children were unclean, but now
15 they are holy. But if the unbelieving withdraws, let him withdraw. The brother or the sister is not enslaved with
16 such, for in peace God has called us. For how do you know, O wife, if you shall save the husband? Or how do you know, O husband, if you shall save the wife?
17 And if not, then just as the Lord distributed to each,

even as God has called each one so let him walk, and thus this in all the congregations I establish.

18 Was any one called circumcised, let him not be uncircumcised. Was any one called in uncircumcision, let him
19 not be cirumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God.
20 Each one in the calling in which he was called in this
21 let him remain. Were you called a slave, let it not be your care, but if you are able to become free, rather prefer it.
22 For if a slave is called in the Lord, then he is a freeman of the Lord, in like manner if the freeman is called, he
23 is a slave of the Anointed. You were bought for a price;
24 do not become slaves of men. Brethren, each one in which he was called, in this let him remain with God.

25 And concerning the virgins I have not a commandment of the Lord, but a judgment I give as one that has
26 obtained mercy from the Lord to be faithful. This is well, and this then I declare because of the present distress; it
27 is well for a man to be thus. If you are bound to a wife, do not seek a release. Have you been loosed from a wife?
28 do not seek a wife. But even if you should marry, you do not sin. And if a virgin should marry, she does not sin, but affliction in the flesh such will have, but I spare you.

29 But I say this, brethren, as the season has been shortened, the remainder is that those having wives should be
30 as not having, and those that are weeping as not weeping, and those that are rejoicing as not rejoicing, and those
31 that are buying as not possessing, and those that are using this world as not abusing, for this form of the world is
32 passing by. But I wish you to be free from anxieties. The unmarried cares for the things of the Lord how he would
33 please the Lord. But he having married cares for the
34 things of the world how he will please the wife. And the wife and the virgin are divided; the unmarried cares for the things of the Lord, cares so that she may be holy both in body and in spirit; but the one having married cares for the things of the world how she may please the hus-
35 band. And this I say for your benefit, not that I may throw a snare to you, but for the conduct and devotedness to the Lord without concern.

36 But if any one thinks to behave improperly towards
his virgin friend, if she may be beyond the age, and it is
fitting to be, let him do what he wishes, let them marry;
37 he does not sin. So then he that has stood settled in his
heart, not having necessity, but has control over his own
will and has resolved in his heart to keep himself virgin
38 does well. And also he that was given in marriage does
well, but he that does not marry does better.
39 A wife is bound for so long a time as her husband
may live, but if her husband should fall asleep, she is free
40 to marry to whom she wills, only in the Lord. But she is
happier if she should thus remain according to my judg-
ment. For I also have the Spirit of God.

Chapter 8

1 And now concerning the things offered to idols; we
know for we all have knowledge that knowledge puffs up,
2 but love builds up. If any one thinks to have known some-
thing, he has not known it as it behooves him to know.
3 But if any one loves God, this one has been acknowledged
4 by Him. Now concerning the eating of the things offered
to idols; we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and
5 that there is no other than the One God. However, though
they are called gods whether in heaven or on earth, as
6 such there are many gods and many lords, but to us there
is only One God, the Father, through whom are all things,
and we for Him; and One Lord, Jesus Anointed, through
whom are all things, and we through Him.
7 But this knowledge is not in all. For some conscious
of idols till now still as if they would offer to an idol, they
8 eat, and thus their weak conscience is defiled. But food
does not bring us near to God. Neither if we should eat,
do we abound; nor if we should not eat, are we deficient.
9 But consider lest in any way your liberty may become a
10 stumbling block to those being weak. For if any one may
see you, you having the knowledge, reclining in an idol
temple; with his weak conscience will he not be encour-
11 aged to eat the things offered to idols? And a brother
being weak will be destroyed by your knowledge on ac-
12 count of whom the Anointed died. And thus sinning

against the brethren and smiting their weak conscience,
13 you sin against the Anointed. Wherefore, if food ensnares
my brother, I shall not eat flesh to the age so that I may
not ensnare my brother.

Chapter 9

1 Am I not a free man? Am I not an apostle? Have
I not seen Jesus Our Lord? Are you not my work in the
2 Lord? If to others I am not an apostle, by all means I am
to you. And you are a seal of my apostleship in the Lord.
3,4 My defense to those condemning me is this: Have we no
5 right to eat and drink? Have we no right to lead about
a sister, a wife as the other apostles and the brothers of
6 the Lord, and Cephas? Or only Barnabas and I have no
7 right not to work? Who at anytime serves in war with
his own wages? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat
of its fruit? Or who tends a flock and does not partake
8 of the milk of the flock? Do I only speak these things to
9 you, men? or does the law also say these things? Now in
the law of Moses it has been written, "You shall not muzzle
10 an ox thrashing." Does God care for the oxen? or is it on
our account that He says this? It was written on our
account. For it is right that he who plows to plow in hope,
11 and he that thrashes to partake in that hope. If we sowed
the spiritual things to you, is it a great thing if we shall
12 reap your fleshly things? If others have a right to partake
of you, why not rather we? But we did not use this right,
for we endure all things so that we would not give any
13 hindrance to the glad tidings of the Anointed One. Do you
not know that those performing in the holy things eat from
the temple, and those attending at the altar are partakers
14 of the altar? Thus also the Lord has appointed for those
proclaiming the glad tidings to live from the glad tidings.
15 But I have not used one of these things. And I did not
write these things that thus it may be done to me. It would
be better for me to die than for any one to make my boast-
16 ing void. For if I shall announce the glad tidings, it is not
a cause of boasting to me, for necessity lies on me. But
17 woe to me if I should not preach the glad tidings. For if
I do this willingly I have a reward. But if I have been

entrusted with a stewardship against my will, where then
18 is my reward? So that in announcing the glad tidings, I
will establish them without expense, and not fully use my
authority in them.
19 For being free from all, I enslaved myself to all that
20 I may gain the more. To the Jews I become a Jew that
I may gain the Jews; to those under law as under law
(yet myself not being under law) that I may gain those
21 under the law; to those without law, as without law
(yet not being without the law to God, but within the law
22 of the Anointed) that I may gain those without law. To
the weak I become weak, that I may gain the weak. To all
of them I become all things, that by all means I may save
23 some. But I do this on account of the glad tidings and
thus be a copartner of them.
24 Know you not that those running in a race course
all run, but only one receives the prize? Thus run that
25 you may obtain. But every one contending has the neces-
sary things for self-control; however, that they, indeed,
may receive a perishable wreath, but we an imperishable
26 one. Therefore, I run thus as not uncertainly; thus I box
27 as not beating the air, but I browbeat my body and lead
it captive, lest possibly having proclaimed to others, I
myself should be without proof.

Chapter 10

1 For I wish you not to be ignorant, brethren, that all
our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through
2 the sea and were dipped into Moses in the cloud and in
3,4 the sea. And all did eat the same spiritual food and drank
the same spiritual drink, for they drank from a Spiritual
5 Rock following; and the Rock was the Anointed. But God
was not well pleased with the greater number of them,
for they were laid prostrate in the desert.
6 But these things were types made for us in order for
7 us not to be lusters of evil things as they lusted. Nor to
become image worshipers as some of them became, as it
has been written, "The people sat down to eat and drink
8 and stood up to sport." Nor should we fornicate as some
of them fornicated and twenty-three thousand fell in one

9 day. Nor should we tempt the Anointed as some of them
10 tempted and were destroyed by the serpents. Nor murmur
as some of them murmured and were destroyed by the
11 destroyer. These things and all types happened to them
and were written for our admonition on whom the ends of
the ages met.
12 So that the one who thinks to stand let him take care
13 lest he should fall. A temptation you have not encountered
if not that belonging to man, but faithful is God, who will
not permit you to be tempted above what you are able to
stand, but with the temptation He will also make the way
out that you may be able to bear under it.
14,15 Wherefore, my beloved, flee from image worship. I
16 speak as to wise men; judge what I say. The cup of the
blessing which we bless, is it not a participation of the
blood of the Anointed? The loaf which we break, is it
17 not a participation of the body of the Anointed? And
because of the One Loaf we the many are one body, for
18 all these partake of the One Loaf. See Israel according
to flesh; are not those eating the sacrifices partakers of
19 the altar? Why then do I say this? Because an idol is
anything, or because a sacrifice to an idol is anything?
20 But because what the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to
demons and not to God, and I do not wish you to become
21 partners of demons. Are you able to drink the cup of the
Lord and the cup of demons? Are you able to partake of
22 the Lord's table and of the table of demons? Or do we
provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than He?
23 All things are lawful, but not all things are beneficial.
24 All things are lawful, but not all things build up. Let no
25 one seek the things of himself, but that of the other. Eat
everything that is being sold in the market, not asking
26 questions on account of conscience. For the earth is of the
27 Lord and the fullness of it. And if any unbelieving one
invites you, and you wish to go, eat everything that is
presented to you, not asking questions on account of con-
28 science. But if any one should say to you, this is an idol
sacrifice, do not eat on account of him having told you and
29 the conscience. Now I say conscience, not that of yourself,
but that of the other. Now then why is my freedom judged

30 by the conscience of another? If I partake by favor, why
am I blamed on account of that for which I give thanks?
31 Now then whether you eat or drink, or anything that
32 you do, do all things for the glory of God. And do not
become a cause of stumbling to Jews and to Greeks and
33 to the congregation of God. Even as I also please all
things, all men, not seeking for myself that which is
profitable, but that of the many that they may be saved.

Chapter 11

1 Become imitators of me even as I am of the Anointed.
2 And I praise you, brethren, because you remember
everything from me and retain the traditions as I delivered
3 them to you. But I wish you to have knowledge that the
Anointed is at the head of every man and a man at the
head of a woman and God at the head of the Anointed.
4 Every man praying or prophesying, having a covering
5 upon his head, disgraces his head. But every woman
praying or prophesying with the head uncovered dis-
graces her head, for it is the same thing as if having been
6 shaven. For if a woman's head is not covered, let her hair
be cut off, but if it is a disgrace to a woman for her hair
to be cut or to be shaven, then let her head be covered.
7 For indeed it is not befitting to a man to have his head
covered, being a likeness and glory of God. But a woman
8 is the glory of man. And a man is not from a woman, but
9 woman from man. And the man was not created on
account of the woman, but the woman on account of the
10 man. On account of this it is fitting for a woman to have
authority on the head because of the angels.
11 But neither is a woman without a man nor a man
12 without a woman, in the Lord. For as the woman is from
man so also is the man through the woman, but all things
13 are from God. Judge for yourselves; is it becoming for
14 a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered? Or
does not nature even teach you that? Indeed, if a man
15 should wear long hair it is a disgrace to him; but if a
woman should wear long hair it is her glory, for the hair
16 has been given to her for a covering. But if any one

thinks to be contentious, we have no such custom nor the congregations of God.

17 But announcing this, I do not praise you because not
18 for the better but for the worse you come together. For indeed, first when you come together in an assembly, I hear of divisions among you, and of a certain part I believe
19 it. For it is also necessary for heresies to be among you
20 so that the approved may become manifest. But when you come together to a place, it is not to eat the Lord's
21 supper. For each one takes his own supper to eat before by himself; and indeed one is hungry, but another is filled.
22 Have you not houses in which to eat and to drink? Or do you despise the congregation of God and shame those that do not have? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you? In this I praise you not.

23 Now what I received from the Lord, I also delivered to you, that the Lord in the night in which He was deliv-
24 ered, He took a loaf; and having given thanks, He broke it and said, "This is my body that is broken on your be-
25 half; do this for my remembrance." In like manner also the cup after He drank, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood; do this as often as you may drink
26 for my remembrance." For as often as you eat this loaf and drink this cup, you announce the death of the
27 Lord till He comes. So that whoever may eat the loaf or drink the cup of the Lord unworthily, he will be an offender against the body and the blood of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himself, and thus let him eat from
29 the loaf and drink from the cup. For the one that eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks judgment to him-
30 self when not discerning the body. And in this many
31 are weak and sickly among you, and some are asleep. But
32 if we examine ourselves, we shall not be judged. But being judged by the Lord, we are corrected that we may
33 not be condemned with the world. Therefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat receive from each
34 other. And if any one should be hungry, let him eat at home that you may not come together for judgment. And the other things I will arrange when I come.

Chapter 12

1 And brethren, I do not wish for you to be ignorant
2 concerning spiritual things. You know that as Gentiles,
as you may have been led, you were hurried away to
3 those speechless idols. Wherefore, I declare to you that
no one speaking by God's Spirit, says Jesus is a curse.
And no one is able to say Lord Jesus, if not by the Holy
Spirit.

4 Now there are varieties of gracious gifts, but the
5 same Spirit. And there are varieties of services and the
6 same Lord. And there are varieties of inworkings, but the
7 same God, who is working all things in all. But to each
one is given the manifestation of the Spirit to benefit by.
8 Indeed to one through the Spirit is given a word of wis-
dom; to another, a word of knowledge according to the
9 same Spirit; to another, faith by the same Spirit; to an-
10 other, gracious gifts of cure by the same Spirit; to another,
inworkings of powers; to another, prophecy; to another,
discernings of spirits; to another, kinds of tongues; to
11 another, interpretation of tongues. But the one and the
same Spirit works all these things, distributing particu-
larly to each one as it wills.

12 For just as the body is one and has many members
so also all the members of the body, though many they
be, are one body, and thus also is the Anointed.

13 For in One Spirit we were all baptized into One
Body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free-
14 men; all were made to drink the One Spirit. For also the
15 body is not one member, but many. If the foot should
say, because I am not a hand I am not of the body; be-
16 cause of this, is it not of the body? And if the ear should
say because I am not an eye I am not of the body; be-
cause of this, is it not of the body?

17 If the whole body is an eye, where is the hearing?
18 If it is hearing, where is the smell? But God placed each
19 one of the members in the body as He would. But if all
20 was one member, where would be the body? But now
21 indeed, there are many members, but one body. The eye
is not able to say to the hand, I have no need of you; or

again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
22 But much more are necessary the members of the body,
23 though more feeble they appear to be; and those less
honorable of the body we think to be, around these we
place more abundant honor; and our uncomely parts
24 more abundant comeliness have and thus have no need,
for God combined the body and to the parts being in-
25 ferior, He gave more abundant honor so that there may
be no division in the body, but the members for the same
26 may be concerned on behalf of each other. And where one
member suffers, it suffers with all the members; or if
one member is glorified, it rejoices with all the members.
27 For you are a body of the Anointed and members of the
rest.
28 And, indeed, those that God placed in the congre-
gation, are first, apostles; second, prophets; third,
teachers; after that, powers; then gracious gifts of cures,
29 helpers, directors, and different kinds of tongues. Not all
are apostles, not all prophets, not all teachers, not all
30 powers. Not all have gracious gifts of cure. Not all
31 speak in different tongues, not all interpret. But you,
earnestly desire those better gracious gifts. So a more
excellent way I will point out to you.

Chapter 13

1 If I should speak with tongues of man and of mes-
sengers, but have not love, I have become a sounding
2 brass or a noisy cymbal. And if I have prophecy and
know all the secrets and all the knowledge; and if I have
all the faith so as to remove mountains, but have not love,
3 I am nothing. And if I give away all my posessions and
give my body to be burned, but have not love I am profited
nothing.
4 Love suffers long, is gentle; love does not envy, is
5 not boastful, is not puffed up; acts not unbecomingly,
seeks not her own things, is not provoked to anger, does
6 not impute evil; rejoices not in iniquity, but rejoices with
7 the truth; covers all things, believes all things, hopes
for all things, endures all things.
8 Love does not fail at any time, but whether prophe-

cies, they will be done away; whether tongues, they will cease; whether knowledge, it will be done away.
9,10 For we know and prophesy from parts, but when the
11 perfect comes that from parts will be done away. When I was a babe, I spoke as a babe; I thought as a babe; reasoned as a babe. Since I became a man, I put away
12 childish ways. For now we see through a dim glass obscurely, but then we shall see face to face. Now I know from parts, but then I shall know fully even as I am fully
13 known. Now these three abide, faith, hope, and love; the greatest of these is love.

Chapter 14

1 Pursue love and earnestly desire the spiritual things,
2 but rather that you may prophesy. For the one speaking with a tongue, speaks not to men, but to God; for no
3 one understands, but in spirit he speaks mysteries. But the one prophesying speaks to men for edification, exhor-
4 tation, and consolation. The one speaking with a tongue, builds himself, but the one prophesying builds up a con-
5 gregation. Now I wish for all of you to speak with tongues, but rather that you may prophesy; for greater is the one prophesying than the one speaking with tongues, unless he should interpret so that the congregation may receive edification.

6 Now, brethren, what shall I profit you if I should come to you, speaking with tongues, unless I come and speak to you either in a revelation or in knowledge or in
7 a prophecy or in teaching? In like manner when the things without life are giving a sound, whether a flute or a harp; if they should not give a difference to the notes, how shall it be known what is played on a flute, or what
8 is played on a harp? Now if a trumpet should give an uncertain sound, who will prepare himself for battle?
9 So also you through the tongue, if you do not give a well marked word, how shall it be known what has been spoken? For then you will be speaking into the air.
10 There are so many kinds of voices in the world; it may
11 be that not one is meaningless. If then I do not know the power of the voice, I shall be a barbarian to the one speak-

12 ing and the one speaking a barbarian to me. So you also,
since you are zealots for Spirits, for the building up of the
congregation, seek that you may abound.
13 Therefore, the one speaking in a tongue, let him pray
14 that he may interpret. For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit
15 prays, but my mind is unfruitful. What is it then? I will
pray with the Spirit, but I will also pray with the under-
standing; I will sing praise with the Spirit, but I will also
16 sing praise with the understanding. Otherwise if you
should bless with the Spirit, how shall the one that
happens to sit in the place, say, "So be it" on your thanks-
17 giving? since he does not know what you say. For indeed
18 you give thanks well, but the other is not built up. I give
thanks to God for speaking with more tongues than any
19 one of you, but in a congregation my wish would rather
be to speak five words through my understanding so that
I may also instruct others, than a myriad of words in a
tongue.
20 Brethren, do not have a child's mind; if in evil, be
21 child like, but become perfect in mind. It has been written
in the law that by other tongues and by the lips of others
I will speak to this people, and not even then will they
22 listen to Me, says the Lord. So the tongues are for a sign,
not to the believing, but to the unbelieving, and the pro-
phesying is not to the unbelieving, but to the believing.
23 Therefore, if the whole congregation gathers, and they all
speak with tongues, and should an unlearned or unbeliev-
24 ers come, will they not say that you are mad? But if all
should prophesy, and should an unlearned or an unbeliever
come, then he is convinced and examined by all; then the
25 secrets of his heart become manifest, and so falling on
his face, he will worship God, announcing that God is
really among you.
26 Why then is it when you come together that each one
has a psalm, has teaching, has a tongue, has a revelation,
has an interpretation? Brethren, let all things be done
27 for building up. If anyone speaks with tongue, let it be by
two or at most three—and in succession, and let one in-
28 terpret. But if there be no interpretor let him be silent
in the congregation, but let him speak to himself and to

29 God. But let two or three prophets speak, and let others
30 discern. But if to some one, sitting by, anything may be
31 revealed, let the first be silent. For you all are able one
by one to prophesy that all may learn, and that all may
32 be comforted, for the Spirits of prophets are subject to
33 prophets. For God is not of confusion, but He is of peace
34 in the congregations of the saints. Let women be silent in
the congregations, for it has not been permitted to them
35 to speak, but to be submissive, even as the law says. And
if they wish to learn anything, let them ask their husbands
at home, for it is not a woman's place to speak in a con-
gregation.
36 Did the word of God go out from you? or did it only
37 come to you? Now if any one thinks to be a prophet or
spiritual, let him acknowledge the things that I write to
38 you, that they are the commandments of the Lord. But
39 if anyone is ignorant, let him be ignorant. So then, breth-
ren, be zealous to prophesy and hinder them not to speak
40 with tongues. But let all things be done in a becoming
manner and according to order.

Chapter 15

1 And now brethren, again I declare to you the glad
tidings, which I before announced to you, which you re-
2 ceived and in which you have stood, through which you
also are being saved if you retain a certain word I an-
nounced as glad tidings to you, unless you believe incon-
3 siderately. For among the first things I delivered to you
was what I also received, that the Anointed died on behalf
4 of our sins according to the writings, and that He was
buried, and that He was raised the third day according to
5 the writings, and that He was seen by Cephas, then by the
6 rest of the twelve. After that He was seen by about five
hundred brethren at one time of whom the greater number
7 remain, but some had fallen asleep. Then after that He
8 was seen by James then by all the apostles. And last of
all He was seen by me, just as if I were born before due
9 time. I, the least of the apostles and not fit to be called
an apostle, because I persecuted the congregation of God.
10 But by the favor of God I am what I am, and his favor to

me was not in vain, for I labored more abundantly than all
11 of them, yet not I, but the favor of God with me. Therefore, whether I or they, thus we proclaim, and thus we believe.
12 But if the Anointed is proclaimed that He had been raised out of the dead how do some among you say that
13 a resurrection is not of the dead? But if a resurrection is not of the dead, then not even the Anointed had been
14 raised. And if the Anointed had not been raised then our
15 preaching is void and so also your faith. And we are even found false witnesses of God, for we testify concerning God that He raised the Anointed whom He had not raised
16 if indeed the dead are not raised. For if the dead are not raised then not even the Anointed had been raised; and
17 if the Anointed had not been raised then your faith is de-
18 ceptive, and you are still in your sins. Then also those
19 that had fallen asleep in the Anointed, perished. And having been hoping, we then of all men are the more pitiable if in this life alone we are in the Anointed.
20 But now the Anointed was raised out of the dead,
21 a first fruit of those that had fallen asleep. For since death is through a man, so also is a resurrection of the dead through a Man.
22 For as all die in Adam so also all will be made alive
23 in the Anointed, each in his own band, the Anointed a first fruit, after that those of the Anointed in his presence.
24 Then the end after He had delivered the kingdom to God the Father when He shall have abrogated all government
25 and authority and power. For it behooves Him to reign
26 till He will place all the enemies under his feet. And death
27 is the last enemy rendered powerless, for He subjected all things under his feet. And when it may be said that all things have been subjected, it is evident that it is expected that the One had subjected all things to Him.
28 But when all things shall be subjected to Him, then the Son will also be subject to the One that had subjected all things to Him so that God may be all things in all.
29 Otherwise what shall they do that were baptized on behalf of the dead if the dead are not raised up at all?
30 And why are they baptized on their behalf? And why are

31 we in danger every hour? Now you boast to me of Jesus
32 Anointed Our Lord, yet I die daily. Yes, if according to
man I fought with a wild beast in Ephesus, what profit
is it to me if the dead are not raised? We should eat and
33 drink for tomorrow we die. Be not led astray, evil com-
34 panionship corrupts virtuous habits. Awake as it is fit
and sin not, for some are ignorant of God. For shame I
speak of this to you.
35 But some one will say, how are the dead raised up?
36 And in what body do they come? Oh, foolish, what you
37 sow is not made alive if it should not die. And what you
sow is not the body that is going to be born; you sow but
a bare grain, it may happen to be of wheat or of some
38 other kind. But God gives to it a body as He wills and to
39 each of the seed its own body. Not all flesh is the same
flesh, one indeed is of men and another of cattle and
40 another of fishes and another of birds. And there are
heavenly and earthly bodies, but one indeed is the glory
of the heavenlies, and another is that of the earthlies.
41 There is one glory of the sun and another of the moon
and another of the stars, and star differs from star in
42 glory. And thus is the resurrection of the dead. It is
43 sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption. It is sown
in dishonor; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness;
44 it is raised in power. It is sown a soulical body; it is raised
a spiritual body. There is a soulical body, and there is a
45 spiritual body. And so it has been written, "Adam the
first man was made into a living soul, and the last Adam
46 into a Life-giving Spirit." But the spiritual was not first,
47 but the soulical, afterwards the spiritual. The first man
was from the earth, earthy; the second Man is the Lord
48 from heaven. Of what kind the earthy, such are also the
earthy; and of what kind the heavenly, such are also the
49 heavenly. And even as we bore the image of the earthy
so also we shall bear the image of the heavenly.
50 And this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood is not
able to inherit the kingdom of God, nor corruption shall
51 inherit incorruption. Now a mystery I will tell you; in-
deed, we shall not all sleep, but we shall be changed in
52 a moment, in a twinkling of an eye, in the last trumpet.

For it shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorrupti-
53 ble, and we shall be changed. For it is necessary that this
corruptible be clothed with incorruptibility and this mor-
54 tal be clothed with immortality. But when this corruptible
shall be clothed with incorruptibility, and this mortal
shall be clothed with immortality then will happen that
word, which has been written, "Death was swallowed up
55 in victory. O Death, where is thy sting? O Unseen, where
is thy victory?"
56 For the sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is
57 the law. But thanks be to God, who has given us the
victory through Our Lord Jesus Anointed.
58 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, un-
movable, abounding at all times in the work of the Lord,
knowing that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.

Chapter 16

1 And now concerning the collection for the saints; as
I have appointed for the congregations of Galatia so also
2 I do for you. Every first day of the week, let each one of
you place something by itself, treasuring up in what things
he may be prospered, so that when I may come, collections
3 may not then be made. And when I arrive, whom you may
approve by letters, these I will send to carry your gift to
4 Jerusalem. And if it may be worthy for me to go, then
they shall go with me.
5 But I will come to you when I shall pass through
6 Macedonia, for I shall pass through it. And it may happen
that I shall remain or even winter with you, and then you
7 may send me ahead if and where I may go. For I do not
wish to see you now in passing by; I hope to remain with
8 you for some time if the Lord permits. But now I shall
9 remain in Ephesus till the pentecost, for a great and
effective door has been opened to me, but with many
opposers.
10 And if Timothy should come to see you, see that he
may be without fear among you, for he works the work
11 of the Lord even as I. Therefore, let not any one despise
him, but send him ahead in peace that he may come to me,
for I expect him with the brethren.

12 And concerning Apollos, the brother, I entreated him much that he would go to you with the brethren, but his will is that he should not go at all now; however he will go when he may find opportunity.
13 Watch, stand firm in the faith, be manly, be strong.
14,15 Let all things be done in love among you. And I entreat you, brethren, you know the household of Stephanas that it is a first-fruit of Achaia, and that they devoted themselves to service of the saints; you should be submissive to such persons and also to every one that you work and labor with. I rejoice in the presence of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus for these supplied your wants. And then they refreshed my spirit and yours; therefore, acknowledge such persons.
19 The congregation of Asia salutes you, Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord with the congregation in their house. All brethren salute you. Salute each other with a holy kiss.
21,22 The salutation of Paul with my hand. If any one has not affection for the Lord, let him be accursed. The Lord comes. The favor of the Lord Jesus be with you.
24 My love be with all of you in Jesus Anointed. So be it.

Second to the Corinthians

Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Anointed through the will
of God, and Timothy the brother, to the congregation
of God in Corinth with all the saints in the whole of
2 Achaia; favor and peace be to you from God and Father
and from Our Lord Jesus Anointed.
3 Worthy of praise is God and Father of Our Lord
Jesus Anointed, the Father of mercies and God of all
4 comfort, the One comforting us in all our affliction in
order for us to be able to comfort those in every afflic-
tion by means of the comfort by which we ourselves are
5 comforted by God. For as the sufferings of the Anointed
abound in us so also our comfort of the Anointed abounds
6 to you. For whether we are afflicted on behalf of your
comfort (of that operating through patient endurance)
or whether we are comforted on behalf of your comfort,
we know that of the same sufferings with which we suffer
that you also are partakers of those sufferings, as also
7 of the comfort. And in that our hope is steadfast on
your behalf.
8 For brethren, we do not wish you to be ignorant
concerning the affliction that happened to us in Asia, in
which much above our strength we were so pressed that
9 we even despaired of life. But we have the sentence of
death in ourselves so that we should not trust in ourselves,
10 but in God, the One raising up the dead. Who rescued
us from such a death and does rescue; in whom we have
hope that He will still rescue.
11 And you were cooperating on our behalf in your
prayer for our gift so that from many faces, through
many, thanks might be given on our behalf.
12 Our boasting is this, the testimony of our conscience
that in simplicity and sincerity of God, not in fleshly
wisdom, but in the favor of God we conducted ourselves
13 in the world, but more abundantly to you. For we do not
write other things to you but what you read or what you
acknowledge. And I hope that you will acknowledge

14 even to the end; as you also acknowledged us from parts,
for we are your boasting even as you will also be ours
in the day of the Lord Jesus.
15 And in this confidence I wished to come to you before
16 so that you may have a second favor, and from you to
pass through into Macedonia and then again from Mace-
donia to come to you and by you to be sent forward into
17 Judea. Therefore, wishing this, certainly I did not use it in
lightness. Or the things that I purpose, do I purpose ac-
cording to flesh that it may be with me yes, yes; and no,
18 no? But faithful is God that our word to you was not yes
19 and no. For Jesus Anointed, the Son of God, who has been
preached among you by me, Silvanus, and Timothy, has
20 not been yes and no, but has been yes in Him. And for
the many promises of God, they are yes in Him, and in
Him. So be it. To the glory of God on our account.
21 Now the One establishing us with you for the Anointed
22 and who has anointed us is God, who also sealed us and
gave us the pledge of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 I call upon God to witness to my soul that withholding
24 from you, I have not yet come to Corinth. But not because
we lord it over you in the faith, for we are fellow-workers
of your joy; for in the faith you have stood.

Chapter 2

1 But I decided this for myself, not again to come to
2 you in grief. For if I grieve you, who, indeed, is he to glad-
3 den me if not the one that is being grieved by me. And
this same thing I wrote to you before, and since I had not
come, shall I have grief from whom it behooves me to
rejoice? but I have confided in you all so that my joy is
4 the joy of you all. For out of much affliction and anguish
of heart, through many tears I wrote to you, not that you
might be grieved, but that you might know the love that
I have more abundantly towards you.
5 But if any one has been grieved, he has not grieved
me, but only in a measure that I may not bear hard upon
6 you all. For this censure is sufficient to such a one by
7 the majority. So that on the other hand it is for you to
freely forgive and to comfort lest such a one be swallowed

8 up by more excessive grief. Therefore, I entreat you to
9 publicly confirm your love to him. And I also wrote that
I might know the proof if you are obedient to all things.
10 But to whom you freely forgive anything, I also forgive
him. If I have freely forgiven anything in the presence of
the Anointed, it was on account of you so that we should
11 not be overreached by the adversary, for we are not ignor-
ant of his devices.
12 But having come to Troas for the glad tidings of the
Anointed and a door having been opened to me by the
Lord, there I had no rest in my spirit, for Titus my brother
13 had not yet come to me. So bidding them farewell, I went
out to Macedonia.
14 But thanks to God, who always is leading us to triumph
in the Anointed, a scent of his knowledge through us is
15 being manifested in every place. So then we are a sweet
scent of the Anointed to God in those that are being saved,
16 but to those that are perishing, to them indeed a scent
of death into death, but to us a scent of life into life.
17 And who is sufficient for these things? Now we are not
like the many, adulterating the word of God, but as from
sincerity, and as from God, in presence of God, we speak
in the Anointed.

Chapter 3

1 Do we again recommend ourselves? or do we as some
need letters of recommendation to you or from you?
2 You are our letter having been written in your hearts,
3 being known and read by all men. It is manifest that
you are a letter of the Anointed, having been ministered
by us, not written with ink, but by the Spirit of the Living
God, not on tablets of stone, but on tablets of fleshly
hearts.
4 And we have much confidence towards God through
5 the Anointed, not because we are sufficient in ourselves as
to reason anything from ourselves, but our sufficiency
6 is from God, who qualified us for servants of a new cove-
nant, not of letter, but of Spirit, for the letter kills, but
the Spirit gives life.
7 But if the service of death, which is passing away had

been engraved with letters in stones and was made in such glory that the sons of Israel were not able to steadily look into the face of Moses on account of the glory of his
8 face, why not then rather the service of the Spirit be in
9 glory. For if the service of condemnation is glory, much more abounds the service of the righteousness in glory.
10 For even that which had been glorified, it had not been glorified in this respect on account of this surpassing
11 glory. For if that which is being annulled was through glory, by much more is this remaining in glory.

12 Therefore, having such a hope, we exercise much
13 freedom. And not as Moses, who placed a veil on his face for the sons of Israel not to gaze intently to the
14 end of that passing away. And their minds were blinded, for till today the same veil remains on the reading of the old covenant, not being discovered that it is taken away
15 by the Anointed. But till today when Moses is read a veil
16 lies on their hearts; but when it may turn to the Lord,
17 the veil is taken from around it. But the Lord is Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.
18 But having been unveiled, we all are beholding the glory of the Lord in a face as in a mirror, and in the same image we are transformed from glory to glory by the Lord of Spirit.

Chapter 4

1 And as we received mercy on account of this service,
2 we do not faint. And we refuse the secrets of shame, not walking in craftiness nor falsifying the word of God, but by manifestation of the truth, we are commending ourselves to every conscience of men in the presence of God.
3 But it is so that our glad tidings have been veiled among those being destroyed; it is so that they have been veiled.
4 In whom, in the unbelieving ones, the god of this age blinded their minds in order for them not to see distinctly the effulgence of the glory of the glad tidings of the
5 Anointed, who is an image of God. Now we do not proclaim ourselves, but Jesus Anointed, the Lord, and our-
6 selves as your servants through Jesus. For God, who commands the light to shine out of darkness, shone in

our hearts for illumination of the knowledge of the glory of God in face of Jesus Anointed.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels so that the superabundance of the power may be of God and
8 not of us. Being afflicted in everything, but not straight-
9 ened; being perplexed, but not in despair; being persecuted, but not forsaken; being cast down, but not de-
10 stroyed; always in the body we are bearing about the putting to death of Jesus that also the life of Jesus may be
11 manifested in our body. For we, the living, on account of Jesus, are always delivered to death that the life of Jesus
12 may be manifested in our mortal flesh. So that death
13 works in us, but life in you. But we have the same Spirit of the faith according to that which has been written, "I believed; therefore I spoke." We also believe and there-
14 fore we speak. Knowing that the One, who raised Jesus will also raise us through Jesus and present us with you.
15 For all things are on account of you, so that the favor having abounded through the many, the thanksgiving might superabound to the glory of God.

16 Wherefore, we faint not. But even if our outward man is wasted, yet the inward is renewed day by day.
17 For the lightness of the momentary affliction (compare with the boundless) works out for us an agelasting weight
18 of glory. Now we are not looking for the things seen, but for the things not seen; for the things seen are transient, but the things not seen are agelasting.

Chapter 5

1 For we know that if our earthly house, the tent, shall be taken down that we have a building from God, a house
2 not made by hands, agelasting in the heavens. And in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be invested with our abode
3 from heaven; and if having been invested, we will not be
4 found naked. For indeed those that are in the tent groan, being oppressed, in which we do not wish to be unclothed, but to be invested that the mortal may be swallowed up
5 by life. And the One having worked us out for this same thing is God, who has given us the pledge of the Spirit.

6 Therefore, always being confident and knowing that

being at home in the body, we are from home, from the
7 Lord. But we are walking by means of faith, not by
8 means of sight. And we are confident and well pleased
rather to be from home out of the body and to be at
9 home with the Lord. Wherefore, also we are very am-
bitious, whether being at home or being from home, to
10 be well-pleasing to Him. For it is necessary for all of
us to appear before the tribunal of the Anointed that
each one may receive the things through the body accord-
ing to what was practiced, whether good or bad.

11 Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord, we persuade
men; for we have been manifested to God, and I hope that
12 we also have been manifested in your consciences. We are
not again recommending ourselves to you, but we are
giving you the opportunity to boast on our behalf, and
that you may know those in appearance boasting and
13 not in heart. For even if we are besides ourselves to
14 God, and if we are of a sound mind to you, it is because
15 of the love of the Anointed One, who constrains us. And
we have judged this that if One died on behalf of all;
then they all died, and He died on behalf of all that the
living should live no longer to themselves, but to Him,
who had died on behalf of them and had been raised.

16 So that from now we know no one according to
flesh. And even if we knew the Anointed according to
17 flesh, as that now we know Him no longer. So that if
any one is in the Anointed, he is a new creation; the old
things passed away; behold, they have become new.

18 And all things are out of God, who has reconciled us
to Himself through the Anointed and has given us the
19 service of reconciliation. Namely that God is in the
Anointed reconciling a world to Himself and not reckoning
to them their faults and has placed in us the word of
reconciliation.

20 Therefore, we are ambassadors on behalf of the
Anointed, as if God was beseeching through us. So we
pray in behalf of the Anointed, be you reconciled to God.
21 For He, who had not known sin, was made sin on our
behalf that in Him we might become righteousness of God.

Chapter 6

1 But working together, we do not exhort vainly for
2 you to receive the favor of God. For He says, "In a
season acceptable I listened to you, and in a day of sal-
vation I helped you." Behold now is a season well ac-
3 cepted; behold now is a day of salvation. And for not
any one of us to give offense in anything so that the
4 service may not be blamed. But establishing ourselves
in everything as servants of God, in much patience, in
5 affliction, in necessities, in distresses; in stripes, in prisons,
in tumults; in labors, in watchings, in fastings; in purity,
6 in knowledge, in long-suffering; in kindness, in the Holy
7 Spirit, in unfeigned love; in a word of the truth, in power
of God; through the arms of righteousness on the right
8 and on the left; through glory and through disgrace;
through bad fame and through good fame; as deceivers
9 and yet as true; as being ignorant and yet being duly
appreciated; as dying and behold, we live; as being cor-
10 rected, but not put to death; as being grieved, but always
rejoicing; as poor, but making many rich; as having noth-
11 ing, but possessing all things. Our mouths have been
opened to you, O Corinthians; our hearts have been en-
12 larged. You are not straightened in us, but you are
13 straightened in yourselves. By the same recompense (I
speak as to children) be you also enlarged.

14 Do not labor (unequally) with unbelievers. For what
participation has righteousness with lawlessness? And
15 what fellowship has light with darkness? And what agree-
ment has an Anointed with a liar? Or what portion is
16 there to a believer with an unbeliever? And what connec-
tion has a temple of God with idols? For you are a living
temple of God, as God said, "I will dwell among them and
walk among them; and I will be to them a God, and they
17 shall be to me a people. Wherefore, come out from the
midst of them, and be you separated, says the Lord; and
18 touch not an unclean thing, and I will receive you. And
I will be to you a Father, and you shall be to me sons and
daughters, says the Lord Almighty."

Chapter 7

1 Therefore, having these promises, beloved ones, let
us cleanse ourselves from all pollution of flesh and spirit,
perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
2 Receive us. We injured no one; we corrupted no one;
3 we defrauded no one. I do not speak for condemnation, for
I said before that you are in our hearts in order for us to
4 live together and to die together. Now there is with me
much boldness and boasting towards you, on your behalf.
And I have been filled with consolation; I am overflowing
with joy in all our affliction.
5 Indeed when we came into Macedonia our flesh had
no rest, but we were distressed in everything, outside
6 fights, within fears. But God, who comforts the lowly,
7 comforted us by the presence of Titus. And not only by the
presence of him, but also in the comfort with which he was
comforted over you, announcing to us your earnest desire,
your lamentation, your zeal on my behalf so that I rejoice
that much more.
8 For even if I grieved you by the letter, I do not repent,
if indeed I did repent, for I see that if in the letter I grieved
9 you even for an hour, I now rejoice, not because you were
grieved, but because you were grieved to reformation.
For you were grieved according to God so that you might
10 not suffer any loss from us. For according to God the
sorrow of reformation for salvation works out that which
is not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world
11 works out death. Behold, I also have been grieved for
this same thing according to God. Now see how much
diligence it worked in you, in punishment, in everything
you proved yourselves to be pure in the matter.
12 Therefore, indeed, I may have written to you on
account of the one that had been wronged, but I did on
account of the one that had done the wrong and on account
of our diligence towards you and on your behalf in the
13 presence of God. And on account of this we were com-
forted, on account of your comfort; and we rejoice the
more abundantly in the joy of Titus because his spirit has
14 been refreshed by all of you. For if I have boasted of

anything to him, it was on your behalf so that now I am
not ashamed; but as we spoke to you all things in truth
15 so also our boasting to Titus became a truth. Besides his
heart is more abundantly for you, remembering the obedi-
ence of all, as you received him with fear and trembling.
16 I rejoice that in everything, I have confidence in you.

Chapter 8

1 Brethren, we make known to you the favor of God,
2 given by the congregation of Macedonia; that in much
trial, in affliction, in abundance of their joy and in the
depth of their poverty, they abounded to the wealth of
3 their liberality. For according to power I testify and be-
4 yond the power and of their own accord, with much earn-
est entreaty asking the favor of us that they may partici-
5 pate in the service for the saints. And not as we expected,
they gave themselves first to the Lord and then to us
6 through the will of God. And then wanted Titus to
entreat us that as he began before so that he also would
perfect this gift also among you.
7 But as you abound in everything—in faith, in word,
in knowledge, in all diligence, and in your love to us—so
8 that this favor may also abound. I speak not according
to a command, but through diligence of others and that
9 of proving the reality of your love. For you know the
favor of Our Lord Jesus that being rich, on your account
He became poor so that you by his poverty might be-
come rich.
10 And in this I give you an opinion, for this is prof-
itable to you, you, who not only were to do this now,
but also before, from last year you began with your will
11 to do it. But now also with that will to do, do it per-
fectly, for as is the promptness to will so also is the will
12 to finish it out. For if the promptness is placed first
then according to what one may have is acceptable and not
according to what he has not.
13 So that not to others be rest and affliction to you,
14 but let it be out of an equality in the present season. To
you that have abundance let it be for them that are in
want so also that their abundance may be for your want

15 that there may be an equality, even as it has been written, "He that had much has not anything over, and he that had little had no need."

16 But thanks to God, who has given on your behalf
17 the same earnestness in the heart of Titus. For indeed he received the exhortation; and being more earnest of
18 his own accord, he went out to you. And together with the brother, we sent him, from whom the praise in the glad
19 tidings is through all the congregations; and not only that but also he had been voted by the congregation as our fellow-traveler with this gift, being administered by us
20 in the readiness of our mind for the glory of God. Avoiding this that not any one of us should err in this abundance
21 being served by us. For we are purposing good things not only in the presence of the Lord, but also in the pre-
22 sence of men. And we sent our brother along with them, whom we know to be diligent, for we proved him many times and in many things, but now being much more dili-
23 gent in having great confidence in you. And if I speak on behalf of Titus, my partner and your fellow-laborer, and if for our brethren, the apostles of the congregations, it is
24 for the glory of the Anointed. Therefore, the proof of your love and our boasting on your behalf is being pointed to them before the congregations.

Chapter 9

1 Indeed, concerning this service for the saints it is
2 superfluous for me to write to you. For I know the readiness of your mind of which I am boasting on your behalf to the Macedonians, for Achaia has been prepared from
3 last year, and the zeal from you had stirred up many. But I sent the brethren so that our boasting on your behalf shall not be in vain in this respect; so as I said that you
4 have been prepared, you may still be, lest perhaps if the Macedonians should come with me and find you unprepared, we should be ashamed (not that we may say you
5 too) in this confident expectation. Therefore, I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren that they would go ahead to you and make ready the preannounced blessing of you, this to be thus ready as a blessing and not as an exaction.

6 But this is true, the one that sows sparingly shall also
reap sparingly, and the one that sows in blessings shall
7 also reap in blessings. As each one purposes in his heart,
not from grief or from necessity, for God loves a cheerful
8 giver. Powerful is God to make every favor abound to you
so that in everything you shall always have all-sufficiency,
9 and may abound in every good work, even as it has been
written, "He has dispersed; He gave to the poor; his right-
eousness abides for the age."
10 The One that supplies the seed to the sower and bread
for food will also supply and multiply your sowing and
11 increase the products of your righteousness. You are being
enriched in everything for all your liberality, which works
12 out through us thanksgiving to God. For the dispensing
of this public service not only is abundantly supplying
the wants of the saints, but also through many is abound-
13 ing in thanksgiving to God. For on account of the proof of
this service they are glorifying God at the subjection of
your profession to the glad tidings of the Anointed One
and the liberality of the contribution for them and for all;
14 and in their prayer on your behalf, they are ardently
loving you because of the surpassing favor of God on you.
15 Thanks to God for his inexpressible free gift.

Chapter 10

1 And I, the same Paul, beseech you through the
meekness and gentleness of the Anointed. I, a humble
person indeed among you, but being absent, I am bold
2 toward you. And so then not being present, I pray to
be bold, to have such confidence with which I consider
to have boldness towards some of those that are con-
3 sidering us as walking according to flesh. Though walk-
4 ing in flesh, we are not warring according to flesh. For
our arms of warfare are not fleshly, but powerful in
5 God for casting down of fortresses, casting down reason-
ings and every height raising itself up against the know-
ledge of God. And we are leading captive every mind
6 into the obedience of the Anointed and have in prepar-
ation to punish every disobedience when your obedience
may be fulfilled.

7 Do you see the things according to what they are? If any one has persuaded himself of the Anointed to be, let him from himself consider this again that even as
8 he is of the Anointed so also are we. For indeed even if I should boast somewhat more abundantly concerning our authority which the Lord gave us for building you and not for casting you down, I shall not be ashamed.
9 I should not seem as if I would terrify you by means
10 of the letters. "For indeed the letters," he says, "are weighty and powerful, but his presence is weak and his
11 word contemptuous." Let such a one consider this that we are such—by the word, through letter, being absent —and also when we are present in the work.
12 For we dare not to rank or to compare ourselves with some of those that are commending themselves. But being by themselves and measuring and comparing
13 themselves, they are not intelligent. And we will not boast for the unmeasured things, but will boast according to the measure of the rule of which measure God has
14 distributed to us to reach even you. For not as not reaching you, we overstretch ourselves, for we even came to you in the glad tidings of the Anointed.
15 For we do not boast of the unmeasured things in others' labor, but we have hope and are increased of your faith and by you enlarged according to our rule
16 into superabundance. And to announce the glad tidings to parts beyond you, and not by another rule we are
17 ready to boast of things. But the one that is boasting,
18 let him boast in the Lord. For not he commending himself is approved, but whom the Lord commends.

Chapter 11

1 And now I wish you would bear with me a little in
2 foolishness, and you do bear with me. I am zealous for you with a zeal of God, for I espoused you to One
3 Husband to present a pure virgin to the Anointed. But I fear, lest as the serpent deceived Eve by his craft that your minds also may become corrupted from that
4 simplicity leading into Jesus Anointed. For indeed if one should come and proclaim another Jesus that we

did not proclaim, or you receive another spirit that you did not receive, or other glad tidings that you did not
5 embrace, well you might bear. But I reckon that in nothing I have been behind those apostles, those in the
6 highest degree. But even if I am a simple person in the word, yet not in the knowledge, for I have been manifested in everything, in all things among you.
7 Or did I commit sin? humbling myself so that you might be exalted, for I freely announced to you the glad
8 tidings of God. I robbed other congregations and had taken wages from them for service to you, and I had been in want when present with you and did not (like
9 the lazy) burden any one of you; for the brethren that came from Macedonia supplied my wants, and in everything I kept and will keep myself unburdensome to you.
10 It is the truth of the Anointed in me that this boasting shall not be stopped concerning me in the regions of
11 Achaia. Why? because I love you not? God knows.
12 But what I do, I will do so that I may cut off opportunity of those that are wishing an opportunity so that in what
13 they boast, they may be found even as we. For such false apostles, deceitful workers, are transforming them-
14 selves into apostles of the Anointed. And it is no wonder, for the adversary himself is transformed into a messenger
15 of light. Therefore, it is not much if his servants also be transformed as servants of righteousness. The end of whom shall be according to their works.
16 Again I say, let not any one of you think that I am not wise, but if otherwise even as unwise, do receive me
17 so that somewhat I may boast a little. What I speak in this confident boasting, I speak not according to the Lord,
18 but as in foolishness. But since many boast according to
19 the flesh, I will also boast. For you should willingly bear
20 with the unwise since you are such wise ones. You bear if any one enslaves you, if any one eats you up, if any one takes you, if any one raises himself against you, if
21 any one beats you on the face. I speak according to dishonor. But in what any may be bold in that we are weak.
22 And now I speak foolishly, bold also I be. Are they Hebrews? I am also. Are they Israelites? I am also.

23 Are they seed of Abraham? I am also. Are they servants
of the Anointed? (I speak as if I were a fool) I am above
them; in labors, more abundant; in stripes, above meas-
24 ure; in prisons, more frequent; in deaths, often. Five
25 times by the Jews I received forty stripes less one. Three
times I was beaten with rods; once I was stoned; three
times I was shipwrecked; a night and a day I passed in the
26 deep; in journeys often, in dangers of rivers, in dangers
of robbers, in dangers from kindred, in dangers from
Gentiles, in dangers in cities, in dangers in desert, in dan-
gers at sea, in dangers among false brethren; in labor
27 and toil, in watchings often; in hunger and thirst, in fast-
28 ings often; and in cold and in nakedness. Besides the
outward things, the care of all the congregations are
29 crowding me every day. Now who is weak that I am not
30 weak? Who is made to stumble that I do not burn? But
if it is necessary to boast, I will boast of the things of
my weakness.

31 The God and Father of Our Lord Jesus, He, who is
blessed for the ages, knows that I do not utter falsehood.
32 In Damascus the Ethnarch of the king Aretas guarded
33 the city of Damascus to seize me, but through an opening
in the wall in a rope basket, I was lowered and escaped
his hands.

Chapter 12

1 To boast indeed is not profitable. But I will relate
2 visions and revelations from the Lord. About fourteen
years ago I then knew a man in Jesus Anointed, whether
with a body I do not know, or whether without a body I
do not know, God knows—such a one was snatched into
3 the third heaven. And such a man I know—whether in
a body or without a body I do not know, God knows—
4 he was snatched into paradise and heard indescribable
5 spoken things, which a man is not able to speak. Now con-
cerning such a man I would boast, but on behalf of my-
6 self I shall not boast unless in my weaknesses. But if I
should desire to boast, I shall not be unwise, for I would
tell the truth. But I forbear, lest any one should impute
to me beyond what he sees of me or hears from me.

7 And so that by the transcendency of the revelations
I shall not be overelated, a thorn in my flesh was given
to me, an adversary messenger, that it might buffet me
8 so that I might not be overelated. And concerning this
I entreated the Lord three times that it might be removed
9 from me. But He said to me, "My favor is enough for
you, for the power is perfected in weakness." There-
fore, rather I shall most gladly boast in weakness so that
10 the power of the Anointed may dwell upon me. Where-
fore, I am well pleased with weaknesses, with insults,
with necessities, with persecutions, with distresses on be-
half of the Anointed, for when I am weak, then I am
strong.
11 I have become unwise. You have constrained me.
For I ought to be commended by you, for in nothing I
was behind these apostles in the highest degree, even if
12 I am nothing. Indeed, the signs of the apostles have
been worked among you in all patience, in signs, in prod-
13 igies, and powers. For what is it in which you were
inferior beyond the other congregations if not that I
myself was not burdensome to you. Forgive me in this
injustice.
14 Behold this third time I am in readiness to come to
you. And I will not burden you, for I do not seek the
things from you, but you. For it is not fitting for child-
ren to treasure for parents, but parents for children.
15 But I will most gladly spend and be utterly spent on be-
half of your souls, even if loving you more abundantly,
the less I am being loved, but let it be so.
16 I did not burden you. But being crafty with guile,
17 did I take you? Not through any one of whom I have
18 sent to you did I overreach you. I exhorted Titus and
sent with him a brother. Has Titus overreached you?
Have we not walked in the same Spirit, in the same steps?
19 Again do you think that we apologize to you? In
the presence of God we speak in the Anointed, but be-
20 loved ones, all things on behalf of building you. For I
am afraid lest perhaps having come, I shall find you
not such as I wish, and I by you shall be found as such
a one as you do not wish—lest strifes, jealousies, angers,

21 contentions evil speakings, whisperings, puffings—lest again when I come, My God will humble me before you, and I should lament over many of those that have previously sinned and have not reformed in respect to the impurity and fornication and lewdness which they had practiced.

Chapter 13

1 This third time I intend to come to you. And by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word shall be
2 established. Before I said, and now being absent, I again say to you as when I was present the second time, to those that previously sinned and to all the others that
3 if I shall come to you again I will not spare, since you seek a proof of the Anointed speaking in me. He is not
4 weak towards you, but powerful in you. For even if He was crucified from weakness, yet He lives from the power of God. So also we are weak with Him, but we shall live with Him from the power of God.
5 Try yourselves if you are in the faith; prove yourselves. Or do you not know that Jesus Anointed is in
6 you? if you are not without proof. But I hope that you
7 know that we are not without proof. And I pray to God for you to do nothing evil, not that we may appear approved, but that you may do the good, though we as
8 without proof would be. For we do not have any power
9 against the truth, but on behalf of the truth. For we rejoice when we are weak and you strong may be. We even wish this—your restoration.
10 And so being absent, I write these things that when present, I may not use severity, according to the authority which the Lord gave to me for building up and not not for tearing down.
11 Lastly, brethren, rejoice, be restored, be comforted, think the same, be at peace, and the God of love and
12 peace will be with you. Salute each other with a holy
13 kiss. All the saints salute you.
14 The favor of the Lord Jesus and the love of God and the joint participation of the Holy Spirit be with all of you.

To The Galatians

Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle, not from men nor through a man,
but through Jesus Anointed and God the Father, who
2 raised Him out of the dead, and all the brethren with
3 me, to the congregations of Galacia; favor and peace
be to you from God the Father and from Our Lord Jesus
4 Anointed, who gave Himself up (concerning our sins)
in order that He may rescue us out of the present evil
5 age according to the will of Our God and Father; to
whom be the glory for the ages of the ages. So be it.

6 I wonder why you are being changed so quickly
from the One that called you by favor of the Anointed
7 to other glad tidings; not that there are others, but some
are troubling you, wishing to turn about the glad tidings
8 for you contrary to what we announced. Now if a mes-
senger from heaven should announce glad tidings con-
9 trary to what you received, let him be accursed. And as
we said before, even now again I say; if any one addres-
ses you with glad tidings contrary to what you received,
10 let him be accursed. Now then, do I obey men or God?
or do I seek to please men? If I still please men, I shall
not be a servant of the Anointed.

11 But I make it known to you, brethren, the glad
tidings that have been announced by me are not accord-
12 ing to man. For I neither received them, nor was I
taught them from man, but through a revelation of
13 Jesus Anointed. For you formerly heard of my conduct in
the Jewish religion, that I exceedingly persecuted the
14 congregation of God and ravaged it. And made progress
in the Jewish religion beyond many of the same age
among my race, more earnestly being a zealot of the
15 traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, who
set me apart from my mother's womb and called me
16 through his favor to reveal His Son that I might announce
Him to the nations, I did not immediately consult with
17 flesh and blood, nor did I go up to Jerusalem to the

apostles that were before me, but I went into Arabia
and returned again to Damascus.
18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to
19 visit Peter, and I remained with him fifteen days. But
of the other apostles I saw not, if not James the brother
20 of the Lord. Now I write to you in the presence of God;
21 I am not speaking falsely. Then I went into the regions
22 of Syria and Cilicia. But I was unknown by face to the
23 congregations of Judea that were in the Anointed, they
only heard that the one once persecuting us was now
proclaiming as glad tidings the faith, which he once
laid waste. And they glorified God in me.

Chapter 2

1 Then through fourteen years I again went up to Jeru-
salem with Barnabas, also taking Titus as a companion.
2 But I went up according to a revelation and submitted to
them the glad tidings that I published among the Gentiles,
but privately to those somewhat appearing lest I should
3 run or had run in vain. But not even Titus, who was with
me, was under the necessity to be circumcised, though he
4 was a Greek, on account of the false brethren secretly
introduced, who stole in to spy out our freedom that we
hold in Jesus Anointed, that they might enslave us.
5 To whom we have not yielded, by submission, not even
for an hour in order that throughout the truth of the
6 glad tidings might remain with you. But from those
that were appearing to be something, of what kind once
they were, they brought nothing to me; a face of a man
God does not accept, for those appearing somewhat
7 communicated nothing to me. But on the contrary,
seeing that I have been entrusted with the glad tidings
of the uncircumcision, even as Peter of the circumcision;
8 for He having wrought inwardly in Peter for the apostle-
ship of the circumcision, also wrought inwardly in me
9 for the Gentiles; and having perceived that favor which
has been given to me, James, Cephas, and John, those
seeming to be pillars gave me and Barnabas the right
hand of fellowship, that we indeed be for the Gentiles
10 and they for the circumcision; only that we should be

mindful of the poor, and of that I was striving earnestly
for something like that to do.
11 But when Peter came to Antioch, I opposed him to
12 his face, for he was blamable. For before some of them
that came from James, he was eating with the Gentiles,
but when they came, he withdrew and separated him-
13 self, fearing those of the circumcision. And the other
Jews also dissembled with him, so that even Barnabas
14 was led astray by their hypocrisy. And when I saw that
they did not walk straight with respect to the truth of
the glad tidings, I said to Peter in the presence of all; if
you, being a Jew, live like the Gentiles and not like Jews,
how do you compel the Gentiles to Judaize?
15 We are Jews by nature and not sinners that the Gen-
16 tiles are. And we know that a man is not justified by
works of law, but on account of the faith of Jesus
Anointed. And we believe in Jesus Anointed so that we
may be justified by faith of the Anointed and not by works
of law, for no flesh will be justified by works of law.
17 But if seeking to be justified in the Anointed, we are
found, even we ourselves, sinners, then is the Anointed a
18 servant of sin? Let it not be. But if what I pull down,
these things I build again, then I constitute myself a
19 transgressor. But I on account of the law died by law
20 so that I may live by God. I have been crucified with the
Anointed. And I live no longer, but the Anointed lives
in me. And now I live in flesh by faith, and I live it by
the Son of God, who loved me and delivered Himself up
21 on behalf of me. I do not set aside the favor of God.
For if justification is through the law, then the Anointed
died without cause.

Chapter 3

1 O thoughtless Galatians, who deluded you, to whom
as you have seen was Jesus Anointed previously set forth
2 as having been crucified. Only this thing I wish to learn
from you. Did you receive the Spirit on account of the
3 works of law or on account of hearing of faith? Are you
so thoughtless; having begun in Spirit, are you now being
4 made perfect in the flesh? So many things you suffered

5 without cause, if indeed it be without cause. Now, the
One that supplies to you the Spirit and works miracles
among you, does He do that on account of the works of
6 law or on account of the obedience of faith? Now Abra-
ham believed in God and it was counted to him for
righteousness.
7 Know you certainly that those of the faith are the
8 sons of Abraham. And as the writing has seen in advance
that by faith God justifies the nations, so He before an-
nounced the glad tidings to Abraham, "All the nations
9 shall be blessed in you." So that those of faith are blessed
10 with the believing Abraham. For it has been written that
every one is accursed that continues not in all those things
that have been written in the book of the law and to do
11 them. And that by law no one is justified before God is
12 clear, for the just shall live by faith. But the law is not
of faith, but the one that has done these things shall live
13 by them. The Anointed bought us from the curse of the
law and had become a curse on our behalf, for it has been
written, "Accursed is every one that is hung on a tree."
14 So that the blessings of Abraham might be for the nations
in Jesus Anointed, and that through the faith we might
receive the annunciation of the Spirit.
15 Brethren, I speak according to man; if of a man a
covenant was ratified, no one superadds or sets it aside.
16 Now to Abraham the promises were spoken, even for His
Seed. He does not say and to his seeds, as concerning
many, but as concerning One, "And to Your Seed," who is
17 the Anointed. But I say this that a covenant which was
previously ratified by God the law that came four hundred
and thirty years afterwards does not annul, so as to have
18 canceled the promise. For if the inheritance is by law,
then no longer by promise. But through the promise God
gave it freely to Abraham.
19 Why then the law? It was appointed on account of
the transgressions, having been instituted by means of
messenger in the hands of a mediator till the Seed should
20 come, to whom it has been promised. But the mediator
21 of One he is not, for God is one. Then is the law contrary
to the promises? Let it not be. For if a law was given

that would have been able to produce life, then truly by
22 that law righteousness would be. But the writing shuts all
things under sin in order that the promise by faith of Jesus
Anointed might be given to the believers.
23 But before the faith came, we were guarded under
law, being shut together for the faith being about to be
24 revealed. So that the law has become a child tender for
us to the Anointed that by faith we might be justified.
25 But the faith having come, we are no longer under a child
26 leader. For you all are sons of God through the faith in
27 Jesus Anointed. For as many as were baptized into the
28 Anointed were clothed with the Anointed. There is not
a Jew nor a Greek; there is not a slave nor a freeman;
there is not a male or female, for you all are one in Jesus
29 Anointed. And if you are of the Anointed, you certainly
are of Abraham's seed and heirs according to promise.

Chapter 4

1 Now I say, for as long a time as the heir is a child, he
differs in nothing from a slave, though lord of all he be,
2 but is under guardians and stewards till that time before
3 appointed of the father. So also when we were children,
4 we were enslaved under the rudiments of the world. But
when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth His
5 Son, who was born from a woman under the law in order
that He might buy off those under the law that we might
6 receive the sonship. And now because you are sons, He
sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying,
7 Abba; Father. So that you are no longer a slave, but a son
8 and if a son also an heir of God. But then indeed, not
knowing God, you were enslaved by nature to those that
9 are not gods. But now having known God and more having
been known by God, how do you again turn back to the
weak and poor rudiments to which again as at first you
10 wish to be in subjection? You closely watch days and
11 moons and seasons and years. I am afraid for you, lest
perhaps in vain I labored hard for you.
12 I entreat you, brethren, become as I am, for then
13 I was as you were. You wronged me in nothing. But you
know that through weakness of the flesh, I formerly
14 announced the glad tidings to you. And that temptation

in my flesh you did not despise, nor have you rejected me,
but you received me as a messenger, even as Jesus
15 Anointed. What then were your benedictions? For I tes-
tify to you that if able you would have dug out your own
16 eyes and given them to me. So that I have become your
17 enemy by speaking to you the truth. Not honorably they
show affection towards you, but they wish to have you shut
18 out from us so that you may ardently love them. Now it is
honorable to be ardently devoted to a good thing all the
19 time and not only in my presence with you. O my little
children, whom I am again bearing till the Anointed may
20 be formed in you. And now I could wish to be present with
you and to change my tone, for I am perplexed with you.
21 Speak to me what those of you under the law desire
22 to be; do you not hear the law? For it has been written
that Abraham had two sons, one from the bond woman and
23 one from the free woman. Now indeed the one from the
bond woman was born according to flesh, but the one from
24 the free woman through the promise. Which things are
adopted to another meaning. For these are two covenants
one indeed from Mount Sinai, bringing forth servitude,
25 which is Hagar. For Hagar is a Mountain, Sinai, in Arabia
and corresponds to present Jerusalem, for she is in bond-
26 age with her children. But the Jerusalem from above is
27 a free woman, who is our mother. For it has been written,
"Be glad, O Barren, when not bearing; burst forth and
shout, when not bringing to birth, for many more are the
children of the deserted than of the one that has a hus-
28 band." Now brethren, we, like Isaac, are children of a
29 promise. But then just as he, who was formed according
to flesh, persecuted him, who was born according to Spirit,
30 so also now. But what says the writing, "Cast out the bond
woman and her son, for the son of the bond woman shall
not have inheritance with the son of the free woman."
31 Then brethren, we are not children of the bond woman,
but of the free woman.

Chapter 5

1 Stand free in the freedom with which the Anointed
has made us free and do not be again held fast in a yoke
2 of bondage. Behold, I, Paul, say to you that if you should

3 be circumcised the Anointed will profit you nothing. And
again I testify to every man, if he is circumcised that a
4 debtor he is to do the whole law. You that are justifying
yourselves by the law are separated from the Anointed;
5 you have fallen from the favor. For we from faith in
6 Spirit are waiting for a hope of righteousness. For in Jesus
Anointed neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails
anything, only faith through strongly working love.
7 You were running well; who hindered you not to con-
8 fide in the truth. The persuasion is not from the One
9 calling you. A little leaven leavens the whole mass.
10 I have confidence respecting you that you will mind no
other thing, but the one troubling you shall bear the judg-
11 ment whoever he may be. But brethren, if I publish cir-
cumcision, why am I still persecuted? But if otherwise the
stumblingblock of the cross would have been abolished.
12 And I wish that they shall be cut off that are overturning
you.
13 For brethren, you were invited to freedom, only do not
use the freedom for an occasion of the flesh; but through
14 love be you subservient to each other. For the whole law
is fully set forth in one word, in this, "You shall love your
15 neighbor as yourself." But if you bite and devour each
other, take care lest you may be consumed by each other.
16 But I say, walk by the Spirit and do not fulfill the
17 desire of the flesh. For the flesh desires against the Spirit
and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are opposed to
each other; flesh would have that you should not do the
18 things that you wish. But if you are led by the Spirit, you
19 are not under the law. Now the works that manifest them-
selves of the flesh are fornication, impurity, debauchery,
20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, quarrels, jealousies, resent-
21 ments, brawlings, factions, sects, envying, drunkennesses,
revelings, and the things like them. Which things I tell you
in advance, even as I said before that they practicing these
22 things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit
of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness,
23 goodness, fidelity, meekness, and self-control. Against
24 such there is no law. Now those of the Anointed, crucified
25 the flesh with passions and desires; then if we live by the

26 Spirit, we also should walk by the Spirit. We should not become vainglorious, provoking each other, envying each other.

Chapter 6

1 Brethren, if a man should be surprised in any fault, you the spiritual reinstate such with a spirit of meekness,
2 watching yourself lest you also should be tempted. Bear each other's burden and thus fulfill the law of the
3 Anointed. For if any one thinks to be somebody, being no-
4 body, he deceives himself. But let him try his work, and then he alone in himself will have boasting and not in
5 another. For then each one will bear his own burden.
6 But the one that is taught the word, let him communi-
7 cate to the one that teaches in all good things. Do not blunder, God is not to be mocked at. For what a man may
8 sow that also he will reap. For the one sowing for his flesh, will reap corruption from the flesh. But the one sowing for the Spirit, will from the Spirit reap agelasting
9 life. But in doing good, we shall not lag, for when not
10 fainting, in its own season, we shall reap. So then as we have opportunity we should do good to all, but especially to the family members of the faith.
11 See how many things in letters I wrote to you with my
12 own hand. As many as wish to appear fair in the flesh, these constrain you to be circumcised, but only so that they would not be persecuted for the cross of the Anointed.
13 For not even those themselves, being circumcised, keep the law, but they wish you to be circumcised so that they might
14 boast in your flesh. But for me it shall not be to boast, if not in the cross of Our Lord Jesus Anointed through which the world has been crucified to me and I to the
15 world. For in Jesus Anointed neither circumcision nor uncircumcision is anything, but a new creation.
16 And as many as will walk by this rule, peace and mercy on them and on the Israel of God.
17 But of the rest, let no one furnish any trouble to me,
18 for I bear in my body the brand-marks of Jesus. Brethren, the favor of Our Lord Jesus Anointed be with your spirit. So be it.

To The Ephesians

Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Anointed through the will
of God, to the saints in Ephesus and to the believers in
2 Jesus Anointed; favor and peace be to you from God
Our Father and from the Lord Jesus Anointed.
3 Worthy of the praise is God of Our Lord Jesus
Anointed, He having blessed us with every spiritual
4 blessing in the heavenlies in the Anointed, even as He
chose us in Him before the casting down of the world,
5 to have us holy and blameless in his sight, having pre-
viously marked us out in love for sonship for Himself
through Jesus Anointed according to the good pleasure of
6 his will for the praise of the glory of his favor with which
He favored us in the Beloved.
7 By whom we have the redemption through his blood,
the forgiveness of faults according to the wealth of God's
8 favor, which He caused to abound towards us in all wis-
9 dom and intelligence, having made known to us the secret
of his will according to his good pleasure, which He be-
10 fore purposed in Himself, for an administration of the
fullness of the seasons, to reduce all things under one
head, the Anointed, the things in the heavens and things
on the earth in Him.
11 By whom we also obtained a portion, having been
previously marked out according to a design operating
12 of all things according to the counsel of his will in order
for us to be for a praise of his glory, for those that had
13 hoped before in the Anointed. In whom also you having
heard the word of the truth, the glad tidings of your
salvation, in whom also, having believed, you were sealed
14 with the Holy Spirit of the promise, which is a pledge of
our inheritance in the redemption of possession for the
praise of his glory.
15 On account of this, having heard of your faith in
16 the Lord Jesus and that love for all the holy ones, I do
not cease giving thanks on behalf of you, making a re-
17 membrance of you in my prayer, that God of Our Lord

Jesus Anointed, the Glorious Father may give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in full knowledge of Him
18 when the eyes of your heart have been enlightened, for you to know what is the hope of the calling, what the wealth of the glory of his inheritance in the Holy one,
19 and what the surpassing greatness of his power towards us that believe, according to the operation of his strength
20 and might, which he exerted in the Anointed, having raised Him up out of the dead and seated Him at his
21 right in the heavenlies, far above every government and authority and power and lordship and every name being named, not only in this age, but also in the one about to
22 come. And placed all things under his feet and gave Him
23 to be the head over all things for the congregation, which is his body, his completeness, all things, and with all things is filling.

Chapter 2

1,2 And as you were dead in faults and sins, in which you once walked according to the age of this world, according to the ruler of the authority of the air, of that
3 spirit now operating in the sons of disobedience; among whom we all once lived in the desire of our flesh, doing the wishes of the flesh and of the thoughts, so also we were by nature children of wrath, as also the others.
4 But God, who is rich in mercy through much of his love
5 with which He loved us, and so when we were still dead in faults, together with you He quickened us with the
6 Anointed; by favor you are being saved; and raised us together, and seated us together in the heavenlies by
7 Jesus Anointed that He may point in those coming ages the surpassing wealth of his favor by his kindness to-
8 wards us in Jesus Anointed. We have been saved by the favor through faith; and this is not from you, it is God's
9 gift; not from works so that not any would boast.
10 For we are his work, having been formed in Jesus Anointed for good works, God before prepared that we should walk in them.
11 Therefore, remember that you once Gentiles in the flesh, you that are called uncircumcision by that which
12 is called circumcision in flesh done by hand, that you were

in that season without the Anointed and aliens from
the common wealth of Israel and strangers from the
covenants of the promise, not having a hope and godless
13 in the world. But now in Jesus Anointed you that were
once far off are made near by the blood of the Anointed.
14 For He is our peace, the One that made both things one
15 and broke up the middle wall of the fence; by his flesh
He made powerless the enmity, the law of commandments
in ordinances so that He might form the two in Himself
16 into a new man, making peace, and might reconcile both
into one body to God through the cross, having killed the
17 enmity by it. And having come, He announced as glad
tidings peace to you to those far off and to those near,
18 for through Him we both have the access with One Spirit
19 to the Father. So then you are no longer strangers and
sojourners, but fellow citizens of the holy ones and
20 family members of God; you that are built on the founda-
tion of the apostles and the prophets, Jesus Anointed
21 being a foundation corner stone. On which all the build-
ing is fitly compacted together and grows into a Holy
22 Temple in the Lord, on which you also are built up to-
gether for a habitation of God in Spirit.

Chapter 3

1 For this cause I, Paul, am the prisoner of Jesus
2 Anointed, because of you Gentiles, and you know if indeed
you heard of the administration of that favor of God,
3 which has been given to me for you according to a revela-
tion of the secret He made known to me, as I wrote before
4 in brief, which by reading you are able to perceive my
5 intelligence of the secret of the Anointed, which was not
made known in other generations to the sons of men as
it is now revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by
6 the Spirit, for the Gentiles to be joint heirs and joint body
and joint partakers of his promise in the Anointed through
the glad tidings.
7 Of which I became a servant according to the gift of
the favor of God that has been given to me according to
8 the operation of his power. To me far inferior of all the
holy ones was given this favor to announce the glad
tidings among the nations, the unsearchable wealth of the

9 Anointed, and to enlighten all of what is the administra-
tion of the secret, of that which was hidden for the ages
10 through God, who created all things, so that now it might
be made known to the governments and to the authorities
in the heavenlies through the congregation the manifold
11 wisdom of God, according to the plan of the ages, which
12 He formed in Jesus Anointed Our Lord. By whom we
have the freedom of speech and through the faith access
13 to Him with confidence. Therefore, on your behalf I ask
not to faint in my afflictions, which then is your glory.
14 For this cause I bend my knees to the Father
15 from whom the whole family in the heavens and on the
16 earth is named, so that according to the wealth He may
give to you of his glory, to be strengthened with power
17 through His Spirit in the man within; to have the Anointed
dwell in your hearts through the faith when you have
18 been founded and rooted in love, so that you may be able
to fully understand with all the holy ones what is the
breadth and the length and the depth and the height,
19 even to know that which surpasses the knowledge, the
love of the Anointed, that you may be filled to all the
fullness of God.
20 Now to the One that is powerful to do above all,
exceedingly far of what things we ask or what we think,
21 according to that power operating in us, to Him be the
glory, in the congregation by Jesus Anointed, and in all the
generations of the age, of the ages. So be it.

Chapter 4

1 Therefore, I exhort you, I , the prisoner in the Lord,
to walk worthily of the calling with which you were called
2 with all humility and gentleness, with patience, bearing
3 with each other in love, using diligence to keep the oneness
4 of the Spirit by the uniting bond of peace. There is one
body and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one
5 hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism,
6 One God and Father of all, He over all, through all, and
in all.
7 But to each one of us was given according to the
8 measure of the free gift of the Anointed. Therefore, it
says, "Having ascended on high, He captivated captivity

9 and gave gifts to men." Having ascended, who is He if
not also He, who descended into the lower parts of the
10 earth. The One that descended, He is also the One that
ascended far above all of the heavens so that He might
11 fill all things. And indeed He gave the apostles, the
prophets, the evangelists, the shepherds, and the teachers
12 for the complete qualification of the holy ones, for a work
13 of service, for building of the body of the Anointed till
we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge
of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to a fullness of the
14 measure of the stature of the Anointed. So that we may be
babes no longer tossed and whirled about with every wind
of those teachings of men's trickery with cunning method
15 of deceit. But being truthful in love, we shall grow into
16 Him in all things, who is the head, the Anointed. From
whom all the body being fitly joined together and com-
pacted by means of every joint and of the supply accord-
ing to the inworkings by a measure of each part makes the
growth of the body for building itself in love.

17 Then this I say and testify in the Lord for you no
longer to walk as the Gentiles walk in the vanity of their
18 mind, who have been darkened in their understanding,
being alienated from the life of God through that ignor-
19 ance in them, through the stupidity of their hearts. Who
have become calloused and gave themselves over to lewd-
20 ness for a work of impurity with all eagerness. But you
21 have not thus learned the Anointed if indeed you heard
22 Him and were taught by Him as the truth is in Jesus. But
put from yourself that old man, who according to the
former course of life was corrupt, according to the inordi-
23 nate desires of deceit. But now be renewed in the spirit
24 of your mind, and be clothed with the new man that has
been created according to God in righteousness and holi-
ness of the truth.

25 Therefore, putting away falsehood, speak the truth
each one with his neighbor, for we are members of each
26 other. When angry, sin not; let not the sun set on your
27-8 wrath; and give not a place for the accuser. The one that
was stealing, let him steal no longer, but rather let him
toil, working the good thing with the hands so that he

29 may have to give to the one not having. Let not any
unsound word go forth out of your mouth, but if anything
use it for the building up that it may give benefit to those
30 hearing. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God by which
31 you were sealed for a day of redemption. Let all bitterness
and anger and wrath and clamor and evil-speaking be
32 taken from you with all malice. Become tender hearted
and kind towards each other, showing favor to others,
even as God in the Anointed showed favor to you.

Chapter 5

1 Therefore, as beloved children become imitators of God
2 and walk in love, even as the Anointed walked and loved
us and delivered Himself on our behalf, an offering and
a sacrifice to God, a sweet fragrant scent.
3 But fornication and all impurity or unbridled lust,
let it not even be named among you, as what concerns the
4 holy, also indecency and foolish talking or loose jesting,
5 the things not becoming, but rather thanksgiving. For this
you know that every fornicator or an impure person or
lascivious person (that is an idol worshiper) has not an
inheritance in the kingdom of the Anointed One and of
6 God. Let no one deceive you with empty words, for on
account of these things the wrath of God comes on the sons
7 of disobedience. Therefore, do not become associates of
8 them. Indeed you were once darkness, but now you are
9 light in the Lord, walk as children of light, for the fruit
10 of the light is in all goodness and truth; and be searching
11 out what is well-pleasing to the Lord; and be not joint-
partakers with those that are in the unfruitful works of
12 darkness, but rather reprove them. For the things done
13 by them in secret are even indecent to speak about, but
all things that are exposed by the light are manifested,
for everything that is manifested is manifested by the
14 light. Therefore, it says, "Awake, you sleeping, and arise
out of the dead, and the Anointed will shine on you."
15 See then how accurately you walk; not as unwise, but
16 as wise; buying for yourselves the season, for the days
17 are evil. Because of this do not become simple, but
18 understand what is the will of the Lord. And be not
drunk with wine in which is profligacy, but be filled with

19 Spirit; speak to yourselves in psalms and hymns and
songs, singing and making music in your heart to the Lord,
20 giving thanks to God and Father in the name of Our Lord
Jesus Anointed at all times and on behalf of all.
21 Submit yourselves to each other in fear of the
Anointed.
22 Wives be submissive to your husbands as to the Lord,
23 for a husband is a head of the wife, even as the Anointed
is a head of the congregation; He is a preserver of the
24 body. But even as the congregation is subjected to the
Anointed, thus also the wives to their husbands in every
thing.
25 Husbands love your wives, even as the Anointed
loved the congregation and delivered Himself on behalf
26 of it so that He might sanctify it, having cleansed it in
27 a bath of water by a word, that He might place the con-
gregation beside Himself, glorious, not having a spot or
blemish or any such thing, but that it might be holy and
28 blameless. Thus are the husbands obligated to love their
wives as their own bodies. He that loves his wife, loves
29 himself. For no one ever hates his own flesh, but nourishes
and cherishes it, even as does the Anointed the congrega-
30-1 tion, for we are members of his body. On account of this
a man shall leave his father and his mother and be closely
32 joined to his wife, and one flesh the two shall be. This is
a great secret, but I speak about the Anointed and about
33 the congregation. And also every one of you, let each one
thus love his wife as himself so that the wife may rev-
erence her husband.

Chapter 6

1 Children, be subject to your parents, for this is a just
2 thing. Honor your father and your mother, which is a
3 first commandment with a promise, that it may be well
with you, and that you may be long-lived in the land.
4 And fathers, do not irritate your children, but bring
them up in discipline and instruction of the Lord.
5 Slaves, be submissive to the lords according to flesh
with fear and trembling in simplicity of your heart, as to
6 the Anointed, not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but
as servants of the Anointed, doing the will of God from

7 the soul, serving with good will, as to the Lord and not to
8 men, knowing that whatever good thing any one may do,
he will receive from the Lord, whether a servant or a
freeman.
9 And lords, do the same things to them; do not threat,
knowing that Your Lord as well as theirs is in the heavens,
and with Him there is no respect of person.
10 And about the rest, strengthen yourselves in the Lord
11 and in the might of his power. Put on the complete armor
of God so that you can stand against the crafty ways of
12 the accuser, for our conflict is not with flesh and blood,
but with governments, with authorities, with world-rulers
of this darkness, with spiritual things of the evil one in the
13 heavenlies. Because of this, take the complete armor of
God so that you may be able to stand against the evil day
14 and having worked out all things to stand. Stand there-
fore, having your loins girded with truth, having put on
15 the breastplate of righteousness, having the feet shod
16 with the preparation of the glad tidings of peace, and
besides all, having taken up the shield of faith by which
you will be able to quench all the kindled darts of the evil
17 one. Take also the helmet of salvation and the sword of
Spirit, which is the word of God.
18 And pray by means of every prayer and supplication
in Spirit in every season and watching for it with all per-
19 severance and supplication for all the holy, and on my
behalf that a word may be given to me in opening my
mouth with boldness to make known the secret of the glad
20 tidings so that I may speak boldly as it behooves me on
account of which I am on an embassy in chain.
21 But that you also may know the things concerning me,
what I am doing; Tychicus the beloved brother and faith-
ful servant in the Lord will make known all things to you.
22 Whom I sent to you for this same thing that you may know
the things concerning us, and that he might comfort your
hearts.
23 Peace and love with faith be to the brethren from
24 God the Father and from the Lord Jesus Anointed. Favor
be with all those that love Our Lord Jesus Anointed with
purity.

To The Philippians

Chapter 1

1 Paul and Timothy, bondmen of Jesus Anointed, to all
the holy ones in Jesus Anointed, in Philippi, with overseers
2 and servants; favor and peace be to you from God Our
Father and from Our Lord Jesus Anointed.
3 I give thanks to My God on every remembrance of
4 you, always in all my prayers on behalf of you all I pray
5 with joy in respect to your fellowship in the glad tidings
6 from the first day till now. I have been persuaded about
the One that has begun this same thing in you that He will
complete a good work till the day of Jesus Anointed.
7 And it is just for me to think this concerning you all, for
you have me in your hearts; in both my bonds and in the
defense and confirmation of the glad tidings all of you are
8 joint contributors to me of the free gift. God is my witness
how in tenderness of Jesus Anointed I long after you all.
9 And this I pray that your love may yet abound more and
10 more in knowledge and in all perception, for you to
examine the different things so that you may be sincere
11 and inoffensive for a day of the Anointed, having been
filled of the fruit of righteousness through Jesus Anointed,
for the glory and praise of God.
12 But I wish you to know, brethren, that the things
relating to me rather happened for an advancement of the
13 glad tidings, for my bonds in the Anointed have become
visible before all, in the judgment hall and to the others,
14 to all. And the greater number of brethren in the Lord,
having been assured by my bonds, are very much more
15 bold to fearlessly speak the word. Some indeed even
through envy and strife, and others through good will the
16 Anointed they openly proclaim. These indeed from love,
knowing that I am placed for a defense of the glad
17 tidings; but those from strife are not announcing the
Anointed purely, but are thinking to superadd affliction
18 to my bonds. What then? whether in pretense or in truth
the Anointed is announced in every way, and in this I
19 rejoice and will rejoice. For I know that this will result

for a deliverance of me through your entreaty and a
20 supply of the Spirit of Jesus Anointed, according to my
eager expectation and hope; and that in nothing I shall
be ashamed, but with all confidence, as always, the
Anointed will also now be magnified in my body, whether
by means of life or by means of death.
21 Therefore, for me to live is the Anointed, and to die
22 is gain. But if to live in the flesh, then this is to me a fruit
23 of work, and what I shall choose I do not know. And by
the two I am hard pressed, having an earnest desire to be
loosed again and with the Anointed to be, and this is much
24 better for me, but to remain in the flesh is more necessary
25 on your account. And having been persuaded in this, I
know that I shall remain and continue with you all for
26 your progress and joy of the faith, that your boasting in
me may abound by Jesus Anointed through my presence
again with you.
27 Only as good citizens act worthy of the glad tidings
of the Anointed, so that whether I come and see you, or
if I be absent that I may hear of the things concerning
you, that you stand firm in One Spirit with one soul,
cooperating vigorously for the faith of the glad tidings.
28 And not being terrified in anything by those opposing,
which is to them a token of destruction, but to you of
29 salvation and this from God. Because to you it was
given, that on behalf of the Anointed, not only for you to
believe in Him, but also to suffer on behalf of Him, having
30 the same conflict like the thing you saw in me, and now
hear from me.

Chapter 2

1 Therefore, if there is any comfort in the Anointed,
if any soothing of love, if any fellowship of Spirit, if any
2 tenderness and compassion, then fulfill my joy, that you
may think the same thing, have the same love, be united
3 in one soul, and mind the one thing, and nothing in strife
or vainglory, but in lowliness of mind esteeming others
4 exceeding yourselves, and not each one regarding the
things of yourselves, but every one the things of the others.
5 Let this be desired by you which is also in Jesus Anointed,

6 who being in a form of God, mediated not a usurpation
7 to be like God, but emptied Himself, having taken a form
of a slave, having been formed into the likeness of a man.
8 And being formed in a condition of a man, He humbled
Himself, having become obedient till death, even a death
9 on a cross. Therefore, God supremely exalted Him and
10 freely granted to Him that Name above every name, so
that in the Name of Jesus every knee should bend, of the
11 heavens and of the earth and of the underground; and
every tongue shall confess that Jesus Anointed is the Lord
for the glory of God the Father.
12 So that my beloved, as you always obeyed, not only
in my presence, but now much more in my absence, work
13 out your salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God,
the One working in you, both to will and to work, on
14 account of his good pleasure. Do all things without mur-
15 murings and disputings that you may be blameless and
harmless children of God, irreproachable in the midst of
a perverse and misguided generation, to which you appear
16 as luminaries in the world; holding out a word of life for
a boast to me in a day of the Anointed, that I did not run
17 in vain, nor that I toiled in vain. But even if I am poured
out on the sacrifice and public service of your faith, I am
18 glad and rejoice with you all. And you also be glad and
rejoice with me.
19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to shortly send Timothy
to you that I also may be animated, having ascertained
20 the things concerning you. For I have no one like-souled
21 that will really care for the things concerning you. For
all are seeking the things of themselves and not the things
22 of Jesus Anointed. But of him you know the proof that
as a child with a father he served with me for the glad
23 tidings. Therefore, indeed, him I hope to send immedi-
ately as I attentively view the things concerning me.
24 And having confidence in the Lord that even I myself
25 will shortly come. But I esteemed it necessary to send
Epaphroditus to you, the brother and fellow-worker and
my fellow-soldier, but your apostle and public servant of
26 my wants. Since he was longing after you all and was
27 depressed because you heard that he was sick. And

indeed he was sick, near to death, but God pitied him and
not only him but also me that I should not have sorrow
28 upon sorrow. Therefore, I sent him more speedily, that
seeing him again you may rejoice, and I less sorrowful
29 may be. So, receive him in the Lord with all joy, and such
30 hold in honor, for on account of the work of the Anointed
he was near to death, having risked the life so that he
might fill your deficiency of that public service towards
me.

Chapter 3

1 And about the remaining things, my brethren, rejoice
in the Lord. To write to you the same things is indeed
2 not tedious to me, but it is safe for you. Flee from dogs;
3 you see the evil workers; you see the excision. But we are
the circumcision, we that are serving God in spirit and
boasting in Jesus Anointed, but have not been trusting in
4 the flesh, though I also have confidence in the flesh; if any
other thinks to have confidence in the flesh, I have more.
5 With the circumcision on the eighth day, from the race of
Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew from Hebrews,
6 according to law a Pharisee, according to zeal, persecut-
ing the congregation, according to that righteousness by
law I became blameless.
7 But what things were gain to me, these things I have
8 esteemed as a loss on account of the Anointed. But then
indeed I even esteem all things a loss to be on account of
the excellency of the knowledge of Jesus Anointed, my
Lord. On account of whom I suffered the loss of all things,
and worthless things esteem them to be, so that I may
9 gain the Anointed and be found in Him, not holding to my
righteousness of the law, but that through the faith of the
Anointed, that righteousness from God on account of
10 faith; to know Him and the power of his resurrection and
the fellowship of his sufferings, being conformed to his
11 death, if possible that I may attain to the resurrection out
12 of the dead. Not that I have already received or have been
perfected, but I pursue if indeed I may lay hold in respect
to that of what I was laid hold of by the Anointed.
13 Brethren, I myself do not reckon to have laid hold of it.

But doing this, even forgetting the things behind, I am
14 stretching out to the things ahead according to a mark
that I pursue towards the prize of the high calling of God
in Jesus Anointed.
15 Then, as many as are mature, this they should mind,
and if in anything you think differently, even that thing
16 God will reveal to you. But to what we have attained, by
the same to walk without reservation.
17 Become joint imitators of me, brethren, and watch
18 those thus walking, as you have us for a pattern. For
many walk as the enemies of the cross of the Anointed
of whom I often said to you, and now even weeping I say;
19 the end of whom is destruction, whose god is a belly, and
their glory is in their shame, who are minding the things
20 on the earth. For the commonwealth in heavens begins
with us, out of which we also look for a Savior the Lord
21 Jesus Anointed, who will transform our body of humilia-
tion to a like form with the glory of his body according to
the operation of Him, who is able even to place all things
under Himself.

Chapter 4

1 Therefore, my beloved and longed for brethren, my
joy and my crown, stand firm in the Lord, O beloved ones.
2 I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche to mind the
3 same thing in the Lord. Yes, I also ask you, O true fellow-
workers, help these women, who earnestly cooperated
with me in the glad tidings and with Clement and the
remaining fellow-workers of me of whom the names are
in the book of life.
4 Always rejoice in the Lord; again I say rejoice.
5 Let your gentleness be known to all men. The Lord is near.
6 Be not overcareful in anything, but in everything by the
prayer and by supplication with thanksgiving let your
7 requests be made known to God. And the peace of God,
surpassing all conception, will guard your hearts and your
minds in Jesus Anointed.
8 Brethren, and now the remaining things, what things
are true, what things are honorable, what things are just,
what things are pure, what things are amiable, what

things are of good report; if any virtue, if any praise,
9 attentively consider these things. Also what things you
learned and received and heard and saw in me, these
things perform. And the God of peace will be with you.
10 I greatly rejoice in the Lord because now at length
you have revived to think of me, on my behalf, on which
you also were thinking, but were without opportunity.
11 Not because of want, I speak, for I learned to be
12 content in what things I am. I know both to be brought
low, and I know to abound; I have been initiated in every-
thing, in all things, both to be well fed and to be hungry,
13 both to abound and to be in need. I am strong in all
14 things in the One that is strengthening me. But you did
well, having jointly sympathized with me in my affliction.
15 And you know, O Philippians, that in the beginning of the
glad tidings when I went out from Macedonia that not any
congregation communicated with me in the giving and
receiving except you.
16 And that in Thessalonica you sent once and then
17 again for my need. Not because I earnestly seek the gift,
but I earnestly seek that increasing fruit for an account
18 to you. But I have all things in full and abound, I am
filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things from
you, a fragrance of good scent, a sacrifice acceptable,
19 well pleasing to God. And My God will fill all your wants
20 according to his wealth in glory in Jesus Anointed. And
now to God Our Father be glory for the ages of the ages.
21 So be it. Salute every holy one in Jesus Anointed.
22 Those brethren with me salute you. All the holy salute
23 you, but especially those from Caesar's household. The
favor of the Lord Jesus Anointed be with you all. So be it.

To The Colossians

Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Anointed through the will
2 of God, and Timothy the brother, to the holy and faithful
brethren in Jesus Anointed in Colosse; favor and peace
3 be to you from God Our Father. Having heard of your
faith in Jesus Anointed and that love for all the holy ones,
4 we give thanks to God and Father of Our Lord Jesus
5 Anointed, always praying concerning you because of the
hope laid up for you in the heavens, of which you heard
before in the word of the truth of the glad tidings, being
6 present among you as also in all the world; and which
is growing and bringing forth fruit, as also in you from
the day you heard and acknowledged the favor of God
7 in truth, as you learned from Epaphras our beloved
fellow-servant, who is a faithful servant of the Anointed
8 on your behalf, who also has related to us of your love in
the spirit.
9 Because of this from the day we heard it, we cease
not praying on behalf of you that you may be filled in the
exact knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual
10 understanding. To walk worthily of the Lord, to be pleas-
ing to all in every good work, bringing forth fruit and
11 growing in the exact knowledge of God when you have
been strengthened with all strength according to the
power of his glory for patience and endurance with joy,
12 giving thanks to the Father, who has fitted us for the
portion of the inheritance of the holy ones in the light.
13 Who delivered us from the authority of darkness and
caused a change of sides for the kingdom of the Son of his
14 love, in whom we have the redemption and the forgiveness
of sins.
15 Who is a likeness of that unseen God, first-born of
16 every creation, for in Him were created all things, the
things in the heavens and the things on the earth, the
things seen and the things unseen, whether thrones or
lordships or governments or authorities, all things were
17 created on account of Him and for Him; and He is in ad-

vance of all, and all things have been placed together in
18 Him. He is the head of the body, the congregation; He is
the beginning, the first-born out of the dead that He Him-
19 self might become preeminent among all, for it was thought
20 good for all the fullness to inhabit in Him, and by means
of Him to reconcile all things to Him, having made peace
by his blood on the cross, whether the things on the earth
or the things in the heavens.
21 And even you once aliens and enemies in mind by
those wicked works, now indeed He reconciled you in his
22 body of flesh by means of death to present you holy and
23 blameless and irreproachable in his presence, if indeed
you continue in the faith, grounded and settled and not
being moved away from the hope of the glad tidings of
which you heard. They having been published in all crea-
tion under the heaven, of which I, Paul, became a servant.
24 Now, I rejoice in the suffering on your behalf and fill
up the wants of the afflictions of the Anointed in my flesh
25 on behalf of his body, which is the congregation, of which
I became a servant according to the stewardship of God,
of that having been given to me. To fully set forth the
26 word of God for you, that secret which has been hid from
the ages and from generations, but now was manifested
27 to his holy ones. To whom God wished to make known
what is the wealth of the glory of this secret among the
nations, which is the Anointed in you, the hope of glory.
28 Whom we announce, admonishing every man and teaching
every man with all wisdom so that we may present every
29 man perfect in the Anointed. For which I also labor,
ardently contending according to his strong-working, with
power strongly working in me.

Chapter 2

1 For I wish you to know how great a conflict I have
concerning you and those in Laodicea and as many as have
2 not seen my face in the flesh, hoping that their hearts may
be comforted and knit together in love and to have all the
wealth and full conviction of the understanding for an
3 exact knowledge of the secret of God in which are stored
up all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 This I say so that not any one may deceive you with
5 plausible speech. For even if I am absent in the flesh,
still in the spirit I am with you, rejoicing and beholding
your order and stability of your faith in the Anointed.
6 Therefore, as you received Jesus Anointed, the Lord,
7 walk in Him, as you have been rooted and built up in Him
and established in the faith, as you were taught and
abounded in it with thanksgiving.
8 See that not any one will make a prey of you by means
of philosophy and empty deceit according to the tradition
of men, according to the elements of the world and not
9 according to the Anointed, for all the fullness of Deity
10 dwells in Him bodily. And you have been filled by Him,
11 who is the head of all government and authority. In whom
you also were circumcised with a circumcision not done
by hand, in the putting away the body of the flesh, but
12 in the circumcision of the Anointed. You have been buried
with Him by the immersion, in which you were also raised
by means of faith, of the strong working of God, of the
13 One that raised Him out of the dead. And when you were
dead by faults and by the uncircumcision of flesh, He
made you alive together with Him, having freely forgiven
14 all our faults; and blotted out that which was against us in
ordinances written by hand, which were contrary to us.
And He has removed them out of the midst, having nailed
15 them to the cross. And stripped of governments and
authorities and publicly made a show of them, having
triumphed over them in it.
16 Therefore, let not any one judge you in food or in
drink or in respect of a feast or of a new moon or of
17 Sabbaths, which are a shadow of the things about to
18 come, but the body is of the Anointed. Let no one de-
prive you of the prize, wishing to do it by humility of
mind and religious worship of the messengers, prying
into what things he has not seen, without cause being
19 puffed up by the mind of his flesh. And not firmly hold-
ing to the Head from whom all the body, by means of
joints and ligaments, is being served; and thus being
compacted, it grows of God.
20 If you died with the Anointed from the elements of

the world, why as living in the world do you impose
21 ordinances on yourselves, as, you should not touch, nor
22 should you taste, nor should you handle; all of which
according to the commands and teachings of men are
23 for corruption in the using. And which things are indeed a
wordy show of having wisdom in self-devised worship
and humility by non-indulgence of the body; however they
are not in any honor but only for a filling up of the flesh.

Chapter 3

1 If then you were raised with the Anointed, seek the
things above where the Anointed is sitting at the right of
2 God. Mind the things above and not the things on the
3 earth. For you died, and your life has been hidden
4 with the Anointed by God. When in the Anointed our
life may appear, then you also shall appear with Him
in glory.
5 Therefore, put to death those members on the earth—
fornication, impurity, passion, evil desire, and covetous-
6 ness, which is idol worship. Because of these things the
7 wrath of God comes on the sons of disobedience. In which
things you also once walked when you were living among
8 them. But now put off all things—anger, wrath, malice,
9 evil speaking, and filthy words out of your mouth. Speak
not falsely to each other. Strip the old man with his
10 practices and put on the new, one being renewed by
exact knowledge according to an image of the One that
11 created him. In the new is neither Greek or Jew nor
circumcision or uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave,
or freeman, but all things and the Anointed in all.
12 Therefore, be clothed as chosen ones of God, holy
ones, beloved ones with bowels of mercy, kindness, hu-
13 mility, meekness, and patient endurance, bearing with
each other and freely forgiving each other; and if any
one should have a cause of complaint in something, for-
give even as the Lord freely forgave you, so also do you.
14 And besides all these put on love, which is a bond of com-
15 pleteness. And let the peace of the Anointed preside in
your hearts for which you were also called in one body.
16 And be thankful. Let the word of the Anointed dwell

in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing each other in psalms, in hymns, and in spiritual songs,
17 singing with favor in your hearts to God. And everything whatever you may do in word or in work, do all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and
18 Father through Him. Wives, submit yourselves to your
19 husbands, as this is proper in the Lord. Husbands, love
20 your wives and be not embittered against them. Children be subject to the parents in all things, for this is well pleasing to the Lord. Fathers do not provoke your children so
21 that they may not be discouraged.

22 Slaves, be subject in all things to the lords according to flesh, not with eye service, as men pleasers, but in
23 sincerity of heart, fearing the Lord. Whatever you may do, work from the soul as to the Lord and not to men,
24 knowing that from the Lord you will receive recompence of the inheritance. For you serve the Lord Anointed.
25 But he doing wrong will receive back what wrong he did, for there is no respect of persons.

Chapter 4

1 Lords render that which is just and equal to the servants knowing that you also have a Lord in the heavens.

2 Constantly attend to prayer, watching in it with
3 thankfulness. Also at the same time praying for us that God may open a door to us to speak the word, the secret of the Anointed, on account of which even I have been
4 bound, so that I may make it manifest as it behooves me
5 to speak. Walk in wisdom towards those outside, buying
6 the season for yourselves. Always let your word be with favor, having been seasoned with salt, for each one to know how it behooves him to answer.

7 Now the things concerning me, Tychicus the beloved brother and faithful fellow-servant in the Lord will make
8 known all to you. Whom I sent to you for this thing, that he may know the things concerning you and may comfort
9 your hearts, with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is from you. They will make known all things to you here.

10 Aristarchus, my fellow-captive, salutes you, and

Mark the nephew of Barnabas, concerning whom you received commands; if he should come to you, receive
11 him, and that Jesus, called Justus. They are of the circumcision, these fellow-workers for the kingdom of God;
12 these alone were a comfort to me. Epaphras a servant of the Anointed, from you, salutes you, and in prayers is always fervently striving on your behalf that you may stand perfect, even to be completed in all the will of God.
13 And I testify to him that he has a great concern on your behalf and for those in Laodicea and those in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloved physician and Demas salute you.
15 Salute those brethren in Laodicea, and Nymphas and
16 the congregation in his house. And when this letter has been read among you, have it also read in the Laodicean congregation, and that you also may read the one from
17 Laodicea. And say this to Archippus, "See that you may
18 fulfill the service which you received in the Lord." This is the salutation of Paul by my hand. Remember my chains. The favor be with you.

First to the Thessalonians

Chapter 1

1 Paul and Sylvanus and Timothy, to the congregation
of Thessalonians in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus
Anointed; favor and peace be to you.
2 We always give thanks to God concerning all of
you, unceasingly making a remembrance of you in our
3 prayer in the presence of God Our Father, recollecting
your works of faith, the labor of love, and patient en-
durance of the hope of Our Lord Anointed.
4 For we know, brethren, beloved by God, your elec-
5 tion. For our glad tidings came to you not only in word,
but also in power, even with the Holy Spirit and with
much confirmation, and you know what we were among
6 you on your account. And you became imitators of us
and of the Lord, having received the word in much af-
7 fliction with joy of the Holy Spirit, so that you have be-
come patterns to all that believe in Macedonia and in
8 Achaia. For from you the word of the Lord has been
sounded forth, not only in Macedonia and in Achaia, but
in every place your faith towards God has gone forth,
so that it is not necessary for us to have to speak anything.
9 For they themselves declare concerning us what kind of
introduction we had to you, and how you turned from
10 idols to God, to serve the Living and True God; and to
wait for His Son from the heavens, whom He raised out
of the dead, Jesus, the One delivering us from the coming
wrath.

Chapter 2

1 For you yourselves know, brethren, our introduction
2 to you, for it has not been in vain. But having previously
suffered and having been injuriously treated in Philippi, as
you know, we were emboldened by Our God to speak to
3 you the glad tidings of God with much striving. For our
exhortation is not from error or from impurity or in
4 deceit. But as we have been approved by God to be
entrusted with the glad tidings, so we speak, not as

5 pleasing men, but God, who is trying our hearts. For
neither at any time did we come with a word of flattery,
as you know, nor with a pretense of covetousness, God is
6 witness, nor were we seeking glory from men, neither
from you nor from others. Yet as apostles of the Anointed
7 we are able with a weight to be, but we were gentle in
your midst as a nursing mother would cherish her child.
8 So being very desirous of you, we were well pleased to
have imparted to you, not only the glad tidings of God,
but also our lives, for you have become beloved to us.
9 For you remember, brethren, our labor and toil,
working night and day so as not to burden any one of
you, and so we published to you the glad tidings of God.
10 You and God are witnesses how piously and justly and
11 blamelessly we were with you, the believers; as you also
know how each one of you, exhorting and consoling we
12 were as a father to his children, testifying in order to
have you walk worthily of God, He, who is calling you for
his kingdom and glory.
13 On account of this we also give thanks unceasingly to
God, for when you heard and received the word of God
from us, you received not the word of men, but as it truly
is the word of God, which also works in the believing ones.
14 For brethren, you became imitators of the congregations
of God, in Judea in the Anointed Jesus; you also suffered
the same things by your own countrymen as also they by
15 the Jews; for from out of those the Lord Jesus was killed
and the prophets also, and they persecuted us. They are
16 not pleasing to God and are contrary to all men, forbidding
us to speak to the Gentiles so that they might be saved.
In order, always, to have filled up their sins, but for an
end the wrath has come on them.
17 But brethren, having been bereaved for a season—an
hour, in face, but not in heart, the more earnestly we en-
18 deaver to see your face with much desire. Therefore, we
wished to come to you, and indeed even I, Paul, once and
19 twice, but the adversary thwarted us. For what is our
hope or joy or crown of boasting, are you not in the pre-
20 sence of Our Lord Jesus? For in his presence you are our
glory and joy.

Chapter 3

1 Wherefore, holding out no longer, we thought well
2 to be left alone in Athens; and we sent Timothy our
brother and fellow-worker of God in the glad tidings of
the Anointed in order to confirm you and to exhort in be-
3 half of your faith, that no one will be shaken by these
afflictions. For you yourselves know that for this we were
4 placed. For indeed when we were with you, we previously
said to you that we are about to be afflicted, even as it
5 also happened, and this you know. On account of this
also, holding out no longer, I sent in order that I may know
your faith, lest perhaps the tempter tempted you, and our
toil should then have been in vain.

6 But just now Timothy has come to us from you and
brought the glad tidings of your faith and love, and that
you always have a good remembrance of us, longing to
7 see us even as we also long to see you, so then through
this we were comforted, brethren, over you in all our
8 affliction and distress, on account of your faith; for now
9 we live, if you stand firm in the Lord. For what gratitude
are we able to return to God concerning you for all the
joy with which we rejoice on your account in the presence
10 of Our God? Night and day we are more exceedingly
entreating to see your face and to supply the things want-
11 ing of your faith. But may God Our Father Himself and
12 Our Lord Jesus direct our way to you. But the Lord will
cause you to be full and to overflow with the love to each
13 other and to all even as we also to you in order for your
hearts to be established blameless in holiness in the pres-
ence of God, even Our Father at the coming of Our Lord
Jesus with all his holy ones.

Chapter 4

1 Finally, brethren, we entreat and exhort you in
the Lord Jesus, that as you received from us how it be-
hooves you to walk and to please God, so that you may
2 do more. For you know what commands we gave to you
3 by the Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God, your
sanctification, and for you to abstain from fornication;
4 each one of you to know how to possess his own vessel

5 in sanctification and honor; and not in passion of in-
ordinate desire, as the Gentiles that do not know God;
6 not to overstep and cheat his brother in the matter, for
the Lord is an avenger concerning all these things, as
7 we also said before and fully testified to you. For God
8 did not call us for impurity, but in sanctification. There-
fore, the one that sets aside, sets aside not man but God,
who also has given His Holy Spirit to us.

9 But concerning the brotherly love it is no need to
write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to
10 love each other. And you also do to all the brethren
in the whole Macedonia, but we exhort you, brethren, to
11 abound more. And to earnestly strive to be quiet and
to do your own things and to work with your own hands
12 as we commanded you so that you may walk becomingly
towards those outside and may have need of nothing.

13 But we do not wish you to be ignorant, brethren,
concerning those that fell asleep so that you may not
14 grieve as the others that do not have a hope. For if we
believe that Jesus died and arose, so also those that
15 sleep God will lead out through Jesus with Him. For we
may say this to you by the word of the Lord that we the
living that are left over to the coming of the Lord shall
16 not precede those that sleep. For the Lord Himself with
a command, with the voice of a chief messenger and with
a trumpet of God, will come down from heaven, and the
17 dead ones in the Anointed will be raised first. After-
wards we the living that are left over at the same time
with them shall be caught away into the clouds for a
meeting of the Lord in the air, and so shall we always
18 be with the Lord. Therefore, comfort each other in
these words.

Chapter 5

1 But concerning the times and seasons, brethren, you
2 have no need to be written to, for you yourselves know
accurately that the day of the Lord comes as a thief
3 in the night. When they may say, peace and safety,
then sudden destruction is at hand for them, just as a
birth-pang to her with child, and they cannot escape.

4 But you, brethren, are not in darkness that the day
5 should come upon you as a thief, for all of you are the
sons of light and the sons of day. We are not of night
6 nor of darkness. So then we shall not sleep as the others,
7 but we should watch, and we should not drink. For those
that sleep, sleep in the night; and those that are getting
8 drunk, drink in the night. But since we are of the day,
we should not drink, but should put on a breastplate of
9 faith, love, and helmet for the hope of salvation. For
God did not set us for wrath, but for attaining salvation
10 by means of Our Lord Jesus, who died on our behalf, so
that whether we may be awake or may be asleep that
11 we may live together with Him. Therefore, comfort
each other and build up one another even as you do.

12 But we entreat you, brethren, to know those toiling
among you, presiding over you in the Lord and admon-
13 ishing you. Esteem them superabundantly in love on
account of their work. Be at peace among yourselves.
14 And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly,
encourage the despondent, hold on to the feeble, and be
15 long-suffering towards all. See that no one will render
evil for evil to any one, but always pursue the good, both
16 towards each other and towards all. Rejoice always.
17-8 Pray unceasingly. In everything give thanks, for this is
19 the will of God in Jesus Anointed concerning you. Quench
20-1 not the Spirit. Do not disregard prophecies. But try all
22 things and hold fast the good. Abstain from every form
of evil.

23 And may the God of peace Himself sanctify you en-
tirely, and may your whole self, the spirit and the life
and the body be preserved blameless in the presence of
24 Our Lord Jesus Anointed. Faithful is the One that calls
you, He will also perform.

25-26 Brethren, pray for us. Salute all the brethren with
27 a holy kiss. I adjure you by the Lord, read this letter
28 to all the brethren. The favor of Our Lord Jesus Anointed
be with you.

Second to the Thessalonians

Chapter 1

1 Paul and Silvanus and Timothy, to the congregation
of Thessalonians in God Our Father and in the Lord Jesus
2 Anointed; favor and peace be to you from God the Father
and from the Lord Jesus Anointed.
3 We are bound to give thanks to God always con-
cerning you, brethren, as it is proper, for your faith is
growing fast, and the love abounds of each one of you
4 for each other. So that we ourselves boast in you among
the congregations of God on account of your patience and
faith in all your persecutions and afflictions which you
5 endure. A token of the righteous judgment of God for
you to be deemed worthy of the kingdom of God on behalf
6 of which you also suffer. If indeed it is just with God to
7 give affliction in return to those afflicting you, and to
you, to those that are afflicted, a relaxation with us at
the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with mes-
8 sengers of his power, executing retributive justice in a
flame of fire, to those that do not know God, and to those
that are not obedient to the glad tidings of Our Lord
9 Jesus. They shall pay a just penalty, agelasting des-
truction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of
10 his strength in that day when He shall come to be glori-
fied in his holy ones and to be admired by all of those
that believed our testimony to you.
11 For this we always pray concerning you, that you
may be counted worthy of the calling of Our God, and
that you may fill every good intention of goodness and
12 the work of faith in power so that the Name of Our Lord
Jesus may be glorified in you and you in Him, according
to the favor of Our God and the Lord Jesus Anointed.

Chapter 2

1 And we entreat you, brethren, concerning the pre-
sence of the Lord Jesus Anointed and of us assembling
2 to him in order for you not to be quickly shaken from
your mind or to be alarmed, neither by spirit nor by

word nor by letter as though it was from us, as if the
3 day of the Lord has come close. No one shall delude you
by any turn, for the falling away will come first, and the
man of sin, the son of destruction, shall be revealed,
4 he that is opposing and lifting himself up above all that
is called god or a worshiping object, and him to be seated
in the temple of God, openly showing himself that he is
5 a god. Do you not remember that when I was still with
6 you that I said these things to you? And now you know
the restraining thing, in order for him to be revealed in
7 his own season. For the secret thing of lawlessness al-
ready works until the one restraining out of the midst
may be.
8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the
Lord Jesus will consume with the breath of his mouth
and make powerless by his presence.
9 Whose presence is according to the energy of the
adversary with all power and signs and wonders of false-
10 hood, and with every deception of iniquity in those that
are perishing, for they did not receive the love of the
11 truth in order for them to be saved. And because of this,
God will send to them a strong working of deceit in order
12 for them to believe the falsehood; so that all those that
have not believed the truth, but have delighted in iniquity,
may be judged.
13 But we are always bound to give thanks to God con-
cerning you, brethren, beloved by Lord, for God chose
you from the beginning for salvation in sanctification
14 of Spirit and belief of the truth. Into which He calls you
by our glad tidings for obtaining glory of Our Lord Jesus
15 Anointed. So then, brethren, stand and hold fast the
traditions which you were taught, whether through a word
16 or by a letter of us. And may Our Lord Jesus Anointed
Himself and the God Our Father, He, who has loved us
and given us agelasting consolation and by favor a good
17 hope, comfort your hearts and establish you in every
good word and work.

Chapter 3

1 And the remainder, brethren, pray for us, that the
word of the Lord may run and be glorified even as among

2 you; and that we may be delivered from unreasonable
and evil men, for not all are of the faith.
3 But faithful is the Lord, who will establish and guard
4 you from the evil one. And we have confidence in the
Lord concerning you, for the things we announce you both
5 do and will do. And may the Lord direct your hearts
into the love of God and into the patience of the Anointed.
6 And now we are giving orders to you, brethren, in
the Name of the Lord Jesus Anointed to withdraw from
every brother walking disorderly and not according to
7 the tradition which they received from us. For you your-
selves know how it behooves you to imitate us, for we
8 were not disorderly among you, neither did we eat bread
gratuitously from any one, but in toil and weariness we
worked night and day in order not to burden any of you,
9 not because we have not any authority, but that we might
give ourselves a pattern to you for you to imitate us.
10 For indeed when we were with you, we announced this
to you, that if any one wishes not to work, neither let
11 him eat. For we hear that some among you are walking
12 out of order, not working, but being above work. Now to
such we command, and we exhort through the Lord Jesus
Anointed that they should be working with quietness and
eat their own bread.
13 But you, brethren, should not be remiss in doing well.
14 And if any one hearkens not to our word by means of the
letter, point him out and do not associate with him so that
15 he may be put to shame. And regard him not as an enemy,
but admonish him as a brother.
16 And may the Lord of Peace Himself give you peace
17 always in every way. The Lord be with you all. Paul's
salutation by my own hand, which is a sign in every
18 letter. Thus I write. The favor of Our Jesus Anointed
be with you all. So be it.

First to Timothy

Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Anointed, according to an
appointment of God Our Savior and of Jesus Anointed
2 our hope, to Timothy, a real child in faith; favor, mercy,
and peace be to you from God the Father and from Jesus
Anointed Our Lord.

3 As I entreated you to remain in Ephesus when de-
parting for Macedonia so also now that you may charge
4 some not to teach otherwise, nor to hold to fables and
endless genealogies, which occasion disputes rather than
5 an administration of God by Faith. Now the end of the
commandment is love out of a pure heart, of a good con-
6 science, and of an unfeigned faith; which some have
missed and turned aside to foolish talking, wishing to be
7 law teachers, but not understanding the things they say,
nor certain things concerning which they positively affirm.

8 We know that the law is good if one may use it law-
9 fully knowing this that a law is not laid down for a just
one, but for the lawless, for unruly, for ungodly, for sin-
ners, for impious, for profane, for smiters of fathers,
for smiters of mothers, for man killers, for fornicators,
10 for sodomites, for man stealers, for liars, for oath break-
ers, and any other thing that is opposed to the sound teach-
11 ing according to the glad tidings of the glory of the bles-
sed God with which I was entrusted.

12 I give thanks to the One that has empowered me,
Jesus Anointed Our Lord, for He regarded me faithful to
13 place into service, one formerly a defamer, a persecutor,
and a violent person; but now I received mercy because be-
14 ing ignorant, I acted in unbelief. But the favor of Our
Lord superabounded with that faith and love of Jesus
15 Anointed. True is the word and worthy of all reception
that Jesus Anointed came into the world to save the sin-
16 ners of whom I am first. But through this also I received
mercy, that in me first Jesus Anointed might show forth all

forbearance for an example of those that are about to
17 believe on Him for agelasting life. Now to the King of the
ages, the only God, incorruptible, invisible, be honor and
glory for the ages of the ages. So be it.

18 This charge I commit to you, O child Timothy, ac-
cording to the preceding prophecies, in respect to you that
19 by them you may war the good warfare; holding faith and
good conscience, which some having thrust away became
20 shipwrecked concerning the faith, of whom are Hymenius
and Alexander, whom I delivered to the adversary so
that they might be taught not to revile.

Chapter 2

1 I exhort, therefore, first of all to make supplica-
tions, prayers, intercessions and thanksgivings in behalf of
2 all men; in behalf of kings and of all those that are in high
stations so that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all
3 piety and seriousness. This is good and acceptable in the
4 presence of God Our Preserver, who wishes all men to be
5 saved and to come to an exact knowledge of the truth. For
there is One God, and there is One Mediator of God and of
6 men, a Man, Jesus Anointed. He, who gave Himself for a
7 ransom in behalf of all in his own season. For which I was
placed a herald and an apostle; I speak the truth and do
not speak falsely, a teacher of nations in faith and truth.

8 Therefore, I direct men to pray in every place, lift-
9 ing up holy hands without wrath and disputing. In the
same way for women to be in apparel becoming, with
modesty and soundness of mind, not to adorn themselves
with wreaths, with gold or pearls or expensive garment,
10 but by means of good works, which is becoming for women
11 undertaking the worship of God. Let a woman learn in
12 quietness with all submission. For I do not permit a
woman to teach nor to assume authority over a man, but
13 to be silent. For Adam was formed first, then Eve.
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman having been
15 deceived became a transgressor. But she will be pre-
served through child-bearing if she abides in faith and
love and holiness with sobriety of mind.

Chapter 3

1 True is the word; if any one longs to be an overseer,
2 he desires an excellent work. It then behooves the overseer to be unblamable, a husband of one wife, vigilant,
3 sedate. orderly, hospitable, and fit to teach; not a wine drinker, not a striker, but gentle, not quarrelsome, not a
4 lover of money. He should preside well over his own house, having the children in subjection with all dignity.
5 But if any one knows not how to preside over his own house how will he take care of the congregation of God.
6 Not a new convert, not being puffed up, so that into a
7 judgment of the accuser he may not fall. And it also behooves him to have a good testimony from those outside so that he may not fall into reproach and a snare of the accuser.

8 Servants in like manner should be dignified, not two worded, not addicted to too much wine, not eager for base
9 gain, holding the secret of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 But also let these be proved first, then let them serve,
11 being unblamable. Women in like manner should be se-
12 rious, not accusers, vigilant, faithful in all things. Let servants be husbands of one wife, well presiding over child-
13 ren and their own houses. For those that have served well will acquire for themselves an honorable standing and
14 much confidence in that faith in Jesus Anointed. These things I write to you, hoping to come to you very soon, but if I should delay that you may know how it behooves you to conduct yourself in the house of God, which is a con-
15 gregation of the Living God. A pillar and the basis of the truth and confessedly great is the secret of piety . . . He who was manifested in flesh, was justified in Spirit, was seen by messengers, was proclaimed among nations, was believed in the world, and was taken up in glory.

Chapter 4

1 But the Spirit expressly says that in subsequent seasons some will fall away from the faith, adhering to
2 wandering spirits and to teachings of demons; who are misled by hypocrisy of false teachers whose own con-

science has been cauterized. Who are forbidding to marry, to abstain from foods that God created for partaking of with thanksgiving by the faithful, by them that have known the truth. For every creature of God is good, so cast away nothing, for it is received with thanksgiving. And it is sanctified through a word of God and through prayer.

Setting these things forth to the brethren, you will be a good servant of Jesus Anointed, being nourished with the words of the faith and of the good teaching, which you have closely followed. But avoid profane and old women's fables, but discipline yourself for piety. For bodily discipline is profitable for a little, but piety is profitable for all things, having a promise of the life now and of that about coming. True is this word and worthy of all acceptance. Because of this we toil and are reproached, for we have hope in the Living God, who is a preserver of all men especially of the believers. These things enjoin and teach.

Let no one despise your youth, but become a pattern of the believers, in word, in conduct, in love, in faith, in purity. Till I come attend to the reading, to the exhorting, to the teaching. Be not neglectful of your endowment that was given to you through prophecy, with the laying on of hands of the eldership. Care for these things; be in these things so that your progress may be manifest in all things. Attend to yourself and to the teaching, continue in them, for doing this you will save both yourself and those that hear you.

Chapter 5

Chide not an elderly man, but exhort him as a father, younger men as brothers, elderly women as mothers, younger women as sisters, in all purity.

Honor widows that are really widows. But if any widow has children or grand children, let them be taught first to be dutiful to their house and to render recompense to the progenitors, for this is acceptable in the presence of God. But she that is really a widow and has been left alone, she hopes in God and continues in supplica-

6 tions and prayers night and day. But she living luxur-
7 iously has died. These things enjoin so that they may be
8 unblamable. But if any one does not provide for those of
his own and especially those of the household, he has de-
nied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.
9 Let a widow be enrolled that is not less than sixty,
10 having become a wife of one husband, being attested by
good works, if she reared a family, if she received strang-
ers, if she washed the feet of the holy, if she relieved the
11 afflicted, if she closely followed every good work. But
reject younger widows, for when they may be wanton to-
12 wards the Anointed then they wish to marry and thus have
condemnation because then they violate their first fidel-
13 ity. And the idle also learn to go about the houses, and
are not only idle, but also at the same time become praters
14 and busybodies, speaking the things not proper. I wish
therefore for the younger ones to marry, to bear children,
to keep house, to give no opportunity to the opponent on
15 account of reproach. For already some turned aside
16 after the adversary. If any believing woman has widows
of her household, let her support them so that those
really widows may be relieved and let them not burden
the congregation.
17 Let the elders that preside well be esteemed worthy
of double honor, especially those toiling in word and in
18 teaching. For says the writing, "You shall not muzzle an
19 ox treading, and a laborer is worthy of his hire." Do not
receive an accusation against an elder without at least
20 two or three witnesses. Reprove those that sin in the
21 presence of all so that the rest of them may fear. I sol-
emnly enjoin you in the presence of God and of Jesus
Anointed and of the chosen messengers that you keep
these things without prejudice, doing nothing by parti-
22 ality. Do not put your hands hastily on any one and do
not share in the sins with others. Keep yourself pure.
23 Be no longer only a water drinker, but also use a little
wine on account of your stomach and your frequent weak-
24 nesses. The sins of some men are manifested previously
leading on to judgment, but indeed in some they follow
25 after. Also in like manner the good works are manifested

previously, and the things that are otherwise are not able to be hidden.

Chapter 6

1 As many as are servants under a yoke, let them esteem their masters worthy of all honor that the Name of
2 God and the teaching may not be reviled. Let not those that have believing masters disregard them, for they are brethren, but rather let them serve because they are believing and beloved and are recipients of well doing. These things teach and exhort.
3 If any one teaches differently and assents not to be sound in these words of Our Lord Jesus Anointed and to
4 that teaching according to piety, he is puffed up, being versed in nothing, but is sick about questions and words of strife, out of which arise envy, strife, evil speakings,
5 wicked suspicions, and wrangling; the mind of such men has been corrupted and has been devoid of the truth;
6 they suppose that piety is a gain. And piety with com-
7 petency is a great gain. For we brought nothing into the
8 world, neither we are able to carry out any thing, so then having foods and coverings, with these things we should be
9 satisfied. But those that wish to be rich, fall into temptation and into a snare and many foolish and hurtful desires, which sink men deep into destruction and ruin.
10 For the root of all evil is the love of money, which some longing after wandered from the faith and pierced themselves with many sorrows.
11 But you, O man of God, flee from these things and pursue righteousness, piety, faith, love, patience, and meek-
12 ness. Contest the good contest of the faith, lay hold of the age lasting life for which you were called out and did confess the good confession in presence of many witnesses.
13 I charge you in the presence of God, who is making alive all things and of Jesus Anointed, who testified before Pon-
14 tius Pilate the good confession, for you to keep the commandment spotless, blameless till the appearance of Our
15 Lord Jesus Anointed. Which in season own the blessed and the only Potentate will show the King of kings and the
16 Lord of lords; the only One that has deathlessness, dwell-

ing in light inaccessible, whom no one of men saw nor is able to see, to whom be the agelasting honor and might. So be it.

17 To those rich in the present age, charge them not to be high minded nor to have confidence in the uncertain wealth, but in God, who offers to us all things for enjoy-
18 ment. Charge them to good work, to be rich in good works,
19 to be liberal, to be communicative, treasuring up for themselves a good foundation for the future so that they may lay hold of that which is really life.

20 O Timothy, guard the trust, avoiding the empty profane sounds and oppositions of the falsely named know-
21 ledge, which some have professed, but concerning the faith they missed the mark. The favor be with you.

Second to Timothy

Chapter 1

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Anointed through the will
of God, according to the promise of that life which is by
2 Jesus Anointed, to Timothy a beloved child; favor, mercy,
and peace be to you from God the Father and from Jesus
Anointed Our Lord.

3 I am grateful to God to whom, as my ancestors, I of-
fer homage with a pure conscience. I have an unceasing
remembrance concerning you in my prayers night and day,
4 longing to see you, remembering your tears, so that I may
5 be filled with joy. I have a remembrance of your un-
feigned faith, which dwelt first in your grandmother Lois
and in your mother Eunice, and I have confidence also in
you.

6 Through which cause I remind you to kindle up the
Free Gift of God which is in you through the putting
7 on of my hands. For God did not give us a spirit of ti-
midity, but of power and of love and of a sound mind.
8 Therefore, you shall not be ashamed of the testimony of
Our Lord nor of me, his prisoner, but participate in evil
sufferings for the glad tidings according to the power of
9 God, who saved us and called us with a holy calling, not
according to our works, but according to his own purpose
and favor that has been given to us in Jesus Anointed be-
10 fore agelasting times, but now has been manifested
through the appearance of Our Savior Jesus Anointed.
He indeed has rendered death powerless and has illumi-
nated life and incorruptibility by means of the glad tid-
11 ings, for which I was appointed a herald and an apostle
12 and a teacher of nations. Through which cause I also suf-
fer these things, but I am not ashamed, for I know in whom
I have believed and confided, for He is powerful to guard
13 my trust to that day. Hold an outline of sound words
which you did hear from me, in faith and that love in
14 Jesus Anointed. Guard the good trust through that Holy
Spirit dwelling in us.

15 You know this that all those in Asia turned away
16 from me, of whom is Phygellus and Hermogenes. May the
Lord grant mercy to the house of Onesiphorus, for he often
17 refreshed me and was not ashamed of my chains; but hav-
ing been in Rome, he very diligently sought and found me.
18 May the Lord grant to him to find mercy from the Lord in
that day. And what things he served in Ephesus, you know
very well.

Chapter 2

1 Therefore, my child, be strong in the favor of Jesus
2 Anointed. And the things you heard from me through
many witnesses, these things entrust to faithful men that
3 they may be competent to teach others. Therefore, en-
4 dure evil as a good soldier of Jesus Anointed. No one serv-
ing as a soldier involves himself with the occupations of
life, but that he may please the one that has enlisted him.
5 But if any one may contend, he is not crowned if he has
6 not contended lawfully. It behooves the toiling husband-
7 man to partake of the first fruits. Consider the things I
say so that the Lord may give you understanding in all
things.
8 Remember Jesus Anointed from the seed of David,
who was raised out of dead, according to my glad tidings,
9 in which I suffer evil as an evildoer even to chains, but
10 the word of God is not chained. On account of this I under-
go all things on account of the chosen ones so that they
also may obtain salvation in Jesus Anointed with glory
11 agelasting. True is the word, for if we died with Him, we
12 shall also live with Him; if we endure patiently, we shall
also reign with Him; if we deny Him, He will also deny
13 us; if faithless, He remains faithful; He is not able to deny
Himself.
14 Put in mind these things, earnestly testify in the pres-
ence of the Lord, and do not dispute about words useful
for nothing but only to a subversion of those that hear.
15 Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a work-
man not ashamed, cutting straight the word of the truth.
16 But avoid profane empty sounds, for they will proceed to
17 more impiety, and their word as a mortifying sore will have

18 victims. Of whom are Hymeneus and Philetus, who missed
the mark concerning the truth, saying that the resurrec-
tion has already happened, and overturn the faith of some.
19 However, the firm foundation of God stands, having this
seal, "The Lord knows his own, so let every one that is
naming the Name of the Lord depart from injustice."
20 But in a great house not only are golden vessels and
vessels made of silver, but also wooden and earthen and
21 some indeed for honor and some for dishonor. Therefore,
if any one should cleanse himself well from these, he will
be a vessel for honor; and having been cleansed, then of
good use to the Master, having been prepared for every
22 good work. Now flee from youthful desires, but pursue
righteousness, faith, love, and peace out of a pure heart
23 with those calling on the Lord. But avoid foolish and unin-
24 structive questions, knowing that they beget contest. For
it does not behoove a bondman of the Lord to quarrel, but
25 to be gentle to all, fit to teach, enduring evil, admonishing
in meekness those that oppose, that perhaps God may
give them a change of mind to a knowledge of the truth,
26 and they may be recovered from the snare of the accuser;
for they have been taken alive by him for his will.

Chapter 3

1 But know this that in latter days trying seasons will
2 then be. For men, being puffed up, will be self-lovers,
money lovers, boasters, revilers, accusers, betrayers; dis-
3 obedient to parents, haughty, unthankful, unholy, void of
natural affection, implacable, without self-control, fierce,
4 without love to good men, rash, and pleasure lovers, rather
5 than lovers of God, having a form of piety, but denying
6 its power; from these turn away. For out of these are
those that enter the houses and capture and lead weak
women, who have been laden with sins, and they are led
7 away because of various inordinate desires; these men
are always learning, but never are able to come to a know-
8 ledge of the truth. But the way Jannes and Jambres op-
posed Moses so also these are opposed to the truth, men
with corrupt minds, disapproved concerning the faith.
9 But they shall not proceed further, for their folly shall
be very plain to all, as also theirs became.

10 But you have closely followed my teaching, the conduct, the purpose, the fidelity, the forbearance, the love,
11 the patience, the persecutions, the sufferings; what things happened to me in Antioch, in Iconium, in Lystra; what persecutions I endured, and out of all this the Lord delivered me. But indeed all those wishing to live piously in
12 Jesus Anointed will be persecuted. But evil men and jugglers will progress to the worse, deceiving and being de-
13 ceived. But abide in the things that you learned and were
14 convinced of, knowing from whom you learned. And that from a babe you know the holy writings that are able to make you wise for salvation through that faith in Jesus
15 Anointed. All writing inspired of God is profitable for teaching, for proof, for correction, for turning towards righteousness so that the man of God may be complete, having been thoroughly fitted for every good work.

Chapter 4

1 I solemnly charge you in the presence of God and of Jesus Anointed, who is about to judge the living and the
2 dead and by his appearance and his kingdom, publish the word, be urgent, seasonably, unseasonably, rebuke, ex-
3 hort with all long suffering and teaching. For there will be a season when they will not endure wholesome teaching; but according to their desire, they will heap up teach-
4 ers, tickling the ear; and indeed they will turn away from
5 hearing the truth and will turn aside to fables. But you, be sober in all things, suffer evil, do a work of a proclaimer of the glad tidings, fully perform your service.
6 For I am already being poured out, and the season of
7 my dissolution has come near. I have contested the good contest; I have finished the race; I have guarded the faith.
8 And now is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous Judge will give to me in that day, and not only to me, but also to all those that love his appearance.
9-10 Earnestly endeavor to come to me soon, for Demas forsook me, having loved the present age, and went to
11 Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. Luke alone is with me. Take Mark and bring him with you,

12 for he is very useful to me for service. I sent Tychicus to
13 Ephesus. When you come, bring the cloak that I left with
Carpus in Troas, and the written rolls, especially the
14 parchments. Alexander the coppersmith openly mani-
fested many evil things against me; may the Lord give to
15 him according to his works; of whom you also beware,
for he has greatly opposed our words.

16 No one stood by me in my first defense, but all for-
17 sook me; may it not be imputed to them. But the Lord
stood by me and strengthened me so that the proclama-
tion may be fully established through me, and all the
nations might hear; and I was delivered out of the lion's
18 mouth. The Lord will deliver me from every evil work and
save me for his heavenly kingdom; to whom be the glory
for the ages of the ages. So be it.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila and the house of Onesi-
20 phorus. Erastus remained in Corinth, but Trophimus, being
21 sick I left him in Miletus. Earnestly endeavor to come be-
fore winter. Eubulus and Pudens and Linus and Claudia
22 and all the brethren salute you. The Lord Jesus be with
your spirit. The favor be with you.

To Titus

Chapter 1

1 Paul, a bondman of God and an apostle of Jesus
Anointed, concerning the faith of the chosen ones of God
2 and a knowledge of that truth according to piety in hope
of agelasting life, which God, who is not false promised
3 before agelasting times, but manifested his word in his own
season by a proclamation with which I was entrusted, ac-
4 cording to an appointment of Our God and Savior; to Titus,
a real child according to a common faith; favor, mercy,
and peace be to you from God the Father and from Our
Lord and Savior, Jesus Anointed.
5 For this cause I left you in Crete so that you might
rectify the things that are wanting, and that you might
constitute elders in each city as I gave orders to you.
6 If anyone is irreproachable, a husband of one wife, having
believing children, but not under an accusation of profli-
7 gacy or of insubordination. For it behooves the overseer to
be irreproachable as a steward of God, not self indulgent,
not passionate, not a wine drinker, not a striker, not eager
8 for base gain, but a friend to strangers, a friend to good-
9 ness, prudent, just, holy, self-governed. According to the
teaching holding fast the true word so that he may be able
both to exhort by the sound teaching and to confute those
speaking against it.
10 For there are many unruly ones, foolish talkers and
11 deceivers, especially those of circumcision, whom it is nec-
essary to muzzle, who overturn whole houses on account
12 of base gain, teaching the things not proper. One of their
own prophets said of them, "Cretans are always liars, wild
13 evil beasts, idle gluttons." This is the true testimony for
which cause reprove them severely so that they may be
14 sound in the faith, and not holding to Jewish fables and
commandments of men and be turning away from the
15 truth. Indeed all things are pure to the pure, but to those
that have been defiled and to the unfaithful, nothing is
pure, for both their mind and their conscience have been
16 defiled. They profess to have known God, but by their

works they deny Him, being abominable and disobedient and as to every good work worthless.

Chapter 2

1 But speak the things becoming to the wholesome
2 teaching; aged men to be vigilant, serious, prudent, sound
3 in faith, in love, in patience; in like manner aged women in deportment to be becoming to what is sacred, not ac-
4 cusers, not enslaved to too much wine, good teachers so that they may wisely influence the young women to be
5 lovers of husbands and children, prudent, pure, good housekeepers, submissive to their husbands that the
6 word of God may not be evil spoken of. The younger men
7 in like manner exhort to be prudent. Concerning all things exhibiting yourself a pattern of good works, in teaching in-
8 corruptness and seriousness, sound speech not to be condemned so that he of the opposition may be ashamed,
9 having nothing evil to say concerning us. Servants should be submissive to their own masters, to be well pleasing in
10 all things and not contradicting; not purloining, but showing entire good fidelity so that they may adore the teaching of Our God the Savior in all things.
11 For the favor of God shone forth for saving all men,
12 admonishing us, that having renounced impiety and worldly desires, we may live prudently, righteously and
13 piously in the present age, waiting for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of Our Great God and Savior
14 Jesus Anointed, who gave Himself on our behalf so that He might redeem us from all lawlessness and might purify for Himself a peculiar people zealous of good works.
15 Speak these and exhort and reprove with all strictness. Let no one disregard you.

Chapter 3

1 Remind them to be submissive to the governments and authorities and to obey rulers, to be ready for every
2 good work, no one to speak evil, not to be quarrelsome,
3 but gentle, showing all mildness to all men. For formerly we also were senseless, disobedient, erring, enslaved to
4 various inordinate desires and pleasures, and thus we were

passing through in malice and envy, odious and hating each other. But then the kindness and the love of God Our
5 Preserver shone forth, not from those works in righteousness which we did, but according to his own mercy He saved us through a bath of new birth and renovation by the
6 Holy Spirit, of which He richly poured out on us through
7 Jesus Anointed Our Savior; so now having been justified by his favor, we might become heirs according to a hope of agelasting life.

8 True is the word, and respecting these things I wish you to strongly affirm it so that they may be careful of good works, to excel others that believe God. These things
9 are good and profitable to men. But foolish, vain, and unprofitable are questions of genealogies, strifes, and
10 fightings about law. Reject a factious man after a first
11 and a second admonition, knowing that such a one has been perverted and sins, being self-condemned.

12 When I shall send Artemas or Tychicus to you, then earnestly endeavor to come to me to Nicopolis, for I have
13 decided to winter there. But before that send Zenas the lawyer and Apollos with diligence, that nothing may be
14 lacking to them. Let each learn and excel our good works, for there are the pressing wants, that they may not be unfruitful.

15 All those with me salute you. Salute those loving us in the faith. Favor be with you all.

To Philemon

Chapter 1

1 Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Anointed, and Timothy the
brother, to Philemon the beloved and our fellow laborer
2 and to Apphia the beloved sister and Archippus our fellow
3 soldier and to the congregation in your house; favor and
peace be to you from God Our Father and from Jesus
Anointed Our Lord.

4 When remembering you in my prayer, I always give
5 thanks to My God, as I hear of your love and faith which
you have towards the Lord Jesus and for all the holy ones.
6 I pray that the fellowship of your faith may become active
by your knowledge of every good in us in regard to the
7 Anointed. For we have much joy and consolation in your
love, for through you, O brother, within themselves the
holy ones have been refreshed.

8 Therefore, having much boldness in the Anointed, I
9 do enjoin to you things becoming; I, Paul, already an old
man and now also a prisoner of Jesus Anointed, rather
10 through the love I beseech you; I beseech you concerning
11 my child, Onesimus, whom I begot in my bonds. Who
formerly was unprofitable to you, but now is profitable
12 to you and to me. Whom I sent back to you, receive him
13 like you would receive me. Whom I was wishing to retain
for myself that on your behalf he might serve me in the
14 bonds of the glad tidings, but I did not wish to do any-
thing without your consent that your good may not be ac-
cording to constraint, but according to willingness.

15 For perhaps on this account he was separated for an
16 hour that you may receive him for an age, no longer as a
servant, but above a servant, a beloved brother, especially
17 to me, but how much to you, both in the flesh and in the
Lord. If then you hold me as a partner, receive him as you
18 would receive me. But if he wronged or owes you anything,
19 place it to my account. I Paul, am writing this myself, and I
will pay it that I may not say to you that you owe even
20 yourself to me. Yes, O brother in the Lord, I should profit
from you. Refresh me within, in the Anointed.

21 I am writing to you, having confidence in your obe-
22 dience, that even beyond for what I ask you will do. Also
at this time prepare a lodging for me, for I hope that
through your prayers, I shall be able to come to you.
23 Epaphras, my fellow captive, salutes you in Jesus
24 Anointed, also Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my
25 fellow workers. The favor of Our Lord Jesus Anointed be
with your spirit.

To The Hebrews

Chapter 1

1 Long ago God spoke in many parts and in many ways
2 to the fathers by the prophets; in the last of these days
He spoke to us by a Son, whom He appointed heir of all
3 things, on account of whom He also made the ages. He
is an effulgence of his glory and an exact impress of his
substance and is sustaining all things by the power of his
word, also made a purification of sins and sat down at the
4 right hand of the Majesty in high places; by so much He
became greater than the messengers, by so much more
5 beyond them He inherited an excellent Name. For to
which of the messengers did He ever say, "You are My
Son; today I have begotten You?" And again. "I will be
6 to Him for a Father, and He shall be to Me for a Son." But
when again He may lead the first born into the world, He
7 says, "Let all God's messengers worship Him." And indeed
concerning the messengers He says, "He is making his mes-
8 sengers spirits and his public servants a flame of fire." But
concerning the Son, "Your throne, O God, is for the age, a
9 septre of rectitude is the septre of your kingdom. You
have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness, on this
account Your God has Anointed You with the oil of ex-
10 treme joy beyond your associates. And in the beginning, O
Lord, You have formed the earth, and the heavens are the
11 works of your hand. They shall perish, but You remain;
12 and all shall become old as a garment, and like an upper
garment You will fold them, and they shall be changed.
13 But You are the same, and your years will not fail." But
to which of the messengers did He ever say, "Sit at my
right till I will place your enemies a footstool for your
14 feet?" Are they not all public serving spirits for service,
being sent forth on account of those being about to inherit
salvation?

Chapter 2

1 On account of this it behooves us to attend more
earnestly to the things having been heard, lest perhaps

2 we should glide away. For if through the messengers the
word that had been spoken was firm, and every deviation
and imperfect hearing received a just retribution, how
3 shall we escape, having disregarded so great a salvation?
The beginning of which we have received, having been
spoken through the Lord, and afterward was confirmed
4 for us by those that heard, God coattesting both by signs
and prodigies and by various powers and distributions of
the Holy Spirit according to his will.

5 For to messengers He did not subject the world about
6 coming concerning which we speak. But one somewhere
testifies, saying, "What is a man that You remember Him,
7 or a Son of Man that You observe Him? For a little while
You have made Him less than messengers; You have
8 crowned Him with glory and honor; You have placed all
things under his feet." And when all things are to be sub-
jected, nothing is left to Him unsubjected. But now we see
that not yet all things have been placed to Him. But hav-
ing been made less than the messengers for a short time,
9 we see Jesus on account of the suffering of death crowned
with glory and honor, so that by the favor of God He tasted
10 of death on behalf of all. Besides it was fitting to Him
for whom are all things and through whom are all things,
in leading many sons to glory to perfect the Prince of their
11 salvation through sufferings. For both the sanctifying
and those being sanctified are out of One. For which cause
12 He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, "I will
announce Your Name to my brethren; in the midst of the
13 congregation I will praise You." And again, "I will be One
that trusts in Him." And again, "Behold, I and the chil-
14 dren which God gave Me." Since then the children have
been sharers of flesh and blood, He also in like manner
partook of them, so that by means of death He might make
powerless him having the strength of death, that is the
15 accuser, and might set them free, as many as by fear of
16 death through all their life were held in slavery. For not
in any manner He took hold of messengers, but He took
17 hold of the seed of Abraham. Hence He was obliged in all
things to be made like the brethren so that He might be a
merciful and faithful High Priest as to things of God in

18 order to expiate the sins of the people. For by what He Himself suffered, having been tried, He is able to render aid to those that are being tried.

Chapter 3

1 Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, attentively regard Jesus, the apostle and High
2 Priest of our profession, who is faithful to the One that
3 appointed Him, even as Moses was in his house. For He has been esteemed more worthy of this glory than Moses; so far more honor He has of the house that one built.
4 For every house is built by some one, but He that built all
5 is God. And indeed Moses as a servant was faithful in his whole house for a testimony of the things to be spoken,
6 but the Anointed as a Son over his house, whose house we are if indeed we should hold fast the confidence and the boasting of the hope.

7 Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says, "Today if you will
8 hear his voice, do not harden your hearts as in the bitter provocation, in that day of temptation in the desert where
9 your fathers tempted Me and proved and saw my works
10 forty years. Therefore, I was provoked with that generation and said, 'They always wander in their heart, but
11 they do not acknowledge my ways.' So I swore in my
12 wrath, 'They shall not enter into my rest.' " Take heed, brethren, lest there should ever be in any one of you an evil unbelieving heart to cause you to fall away from the
13 Living God. Do exhort yourselves every day, as long as it is called today, that not any one of you may be hardened
14 by a delusion of sin. For we have become partakers of the Anointed if we should hold fast the beginning of our
15 confidence firm to an end. In respect to that to be said, "Today if you may hear his voice, harden not your hearts
16 as in the bitter provocation." Did some having heard provoke? was it not all those having come out from Egypt
17 by means of Moses? And with whom was He vexed for forty years? was it not with those that sinned? of whom
18 members fell in the desert. And to whom did He swear that they should not enter into his rest, if not to those that

19 disbelieved? And we see that they were not able to enter because of unbelief.

Chapter 4

1 We may fear then, lest all this time a promise being left for us to enter into his rest that any one from you
2 should seem to have failed. For we also, even as they, have been addressed with the glad tidings. But the hearing of the word did not profit them, not being mixed with
3 the faith of those that heard. But those of us that believe enter the rest, as He said, "So I swore in my wrath, 'They shall not enter into my rest.'" That is from the works having been done from a laying down of the world.
4 For somewhere it has been spoken concerning the seventh day, thus, "And God rested on the seventh day
5 from all his works." And again in this, "They shall not
6 enter into my rest." Since then it is left for some to enter, and those that formerly received the glad tidings
7 did not enter on account of unbelief, then again after so long a time He defines a certain day, saying by David as it had been said before, "Today, if you may hear his
8 voice, harden not your hearts." For if Joshua caused them to rest, He would have not spoken concerning
9 another day. Therefore, a keeping of a Sabbath re-
10 mains for the people of God. For he that entered into his rest caused himself to rest from his works, like God from
11 his own. Therefore, we should earnestly endeavor to enter into that rest so that not any one may fall by the
12 same example of unbelief. For the word of God is living and energetic and more cutting than any two-edged sword, cutting even through to a separation of life and breath, of joints and marrow, and able to judge the
13 thoughts and intentions of the heart. And in his presence not a creature is out of his sight, but all things are naked, having been laid open before his eyes; with whom is the word for us.

14 Therefore, having a Great High Priest, who passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, we should
15 lay hold of the profession. For we have not a high priest that is not able to suffer with our weaknesses, but One

that was tempted in all things like ourselves, apart from
16 sin. Therefore, we should come with confidence to the
throne of favor that we may receive mercy and favor
for seasonable help.

Chapter 5

1 For every high priest having been taken from men
on behalf of men is placed over the things relating to
God that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices on be-
2 half of sins. In a measure being able to suffer with the
ignorant and erring, since weakness also surrounds
3 him. And on account of this it is fitting, as concerning
the people so also concerning himself, to offer on be-
4 half of sins. And not any takes the honor to himself,
5 but he that is called by God, even as Aaron was. And
thus the Anointed did not glorify Himself to become a
high priest, but it was the One that had spoken to Him,
6 "You are My Son, today I have begotten You." He also
says in another place, "You are a Priest for the age
7 according to the order of Melchizedek." And in the days
of his flesh with tears and excessive cry He offered both
prayers and supplications to Him that was able to de-
liver Him out of death and was heard for his devotion.
8 And though being a Son, He learned obedience from
9 what things He suffered; and having been perfected, He
became a cause of agelasting salvation to all those obey-
10 ing Him, having been declared by God a High Priest
according to the order of Melchizedek.

11 Concerning whom great is the word to us; and to say,
hard to explain, since you have become sluggish in the
12 hearing. For on account of the time passed, you are
obligated to be teachers, but you again have need for
some one to teach you certain beginning elements of the
Oracles of God, and you have become as having need of
13 milk and not of solid food. For every one partaking of
milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness and is a
14 babe. But the solid food is for the perfect, for those
that have been exercised by habit, by perceptions, hav-
ing a discrimination of both good and evil.

Chapter 6

1 Therefore, leaving the first word of the Anointed, we
should progress towards perfection and not again be
laying down a foundation for reformation from dead
2 works and of faith in God, of teaching of immersions,
of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of
3 agelasting judgment. And this we will do if God permits.
4 For it is impossible after those that were enlight-
ened and tasted of the heavenly gift and became par-
5 takers of the Holy Spirit and tasted the good word of
6 God and powers of an age about to come, and then to
have fallen away, to again start them for reformation,
for this to them is the same as to again crucify and ex-
7 pose to shame the Son of God. For that earth having
drunk the rain often coming on it and producing herbage
useful to them for whom it is tilled receives a bless-
8 ing from God; but that producing thorns and thistles
is rejected and near a curse, the end of which is for
burning.
9 But I have been persuaded concerning you, beloved
ones, of better things, of those that are possessed of
10 salvation, though even thus we speak. For God is not
unjust as to be forgetful of your work and the love that
you manifested for His Name, having ministered and are
11 ministering to the holy ones. But we desire of each of
you to show the same diligence for the full assurance of
12 the hope till the end that you may not become sluggish,
but imitators of those that through faith and long en-
durance are inheriting the promises.
13 For God has promised to Abraham, and since He
had no one greater to swear by, He swore by Himself,
14 saying, "Surely blessing I will bless you, and multiplying
15 I will multiply you." And so having waited long, he
16 obtained the promise. But men swear by the greater,
and that ends all contradiction for them because of the
17 confirmation of the oath. In which God wishing to show
more abundantly to the heirs of the promise the un-
changeableness of his purpose, He interposed with an
18 oath, that by two unalterable transactions in which it is

impossible for God to deceive, we might have strong consolation, we who have fled away to lay hold of the hope
19 being placed before us. We have it as an anchor of life, both sure and firm, and thus we are entering into that
20 within the veil where Jesus, a forerunner, entered on our behalf having become a High Priest for the age according to the order of Melchizedek.

Chapter 7

1 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, the one that met Abraham from smiting of the kings and blest him, to whom Abraham divided
2 a tenth part from all. First indeed being translated a king of righteousness, then a king of Salem, which is a
3 king of peace. Without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither a beginning of days nor an end of life, but having been made like to a Son of God, a priest to continue, he remains.
4 But consider how great he is, to whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave out even a tenth part of the choice spoils.
5 And indeed those that are receiving priesthood from the sons of Levi have a commandment to tithe the people according to the law, that is their brethren, though having
6 come out of the loins of Abraham. But not deriving an origin from them, he has tithed Abraham, and the one
7 that had the promises he blest. And without any contra-
8 diction the less is blest by the greater. And here indeed dying men receive tithes, but there it is testified that he
9 lives. So here is a word to speak, even Levi, receiving the
10 tithes, was tithed through Abraham, for yet he was in the loins of his father when Melchizedek met him.
11 If then perfection was through the Levitical priesthood, for the people received the law with it, what need is there for another Priest to arise according to the order of Melchizedek and not be named according to the order
12 of Aaron? But the priesthood being changed, from necessity a change of law also occurs.
13 For He concerning whom these things are spoken of has been partaker of another tribe from which no one has
14 attended at the altar. For it is evident that Our Lord has

sprung from Juda, respecting which tribe Moses spoke of
15 nothing concerning the priesthood. And then again it is
more evident, if another Priest arises according to the
16 likeness of Melchizedek, who has not become a Priest
according to law of the fleshly commandment, but accord-
17 ing to a power of enduring life. For it is testified that
you are a Priest for an age according to the order of Mel-
18 chizedek; then indeed an abrogation takes place of a
preceding commandment on account of its weakness and
19 unprofitableness; for the law perfects nothing, but is an
introduction to a better hope through which we draw near
to God.
20 And the new was not without swearing, but they
21 indeed became priests without swearing; but He with an
oath through the One saying to Him, "The Lord swore
and will not change, You are a Priest for the age according
22 to the order of Melchizedek." By so much better covenant
23 has Jesus become a surety. And indeed they are many
that became priests on account of being hindered to con-
24 tinue by death; but because He continues for the age, He
25 has the unchangeable priesthood. Hence He is able to
completely save those drawing near to God through Him,
always living in order to interpose in behalf of them.
26 For it was proper for us to have a High Priest Holy,
free from sin, unstained, separated from sinners, and who
27 became more exalted of the heavens. Who has not every
day necessity as the high priests to offer sacrifices, first
on behalf of their own sins, then for those of the people,
28 for this He did once when He offered Himself. For the law
appoints men high priests that have weaknesses, but the
word of the oath, of that after the law is for a Son, having
been perfected to the age.

Chapter 8

1 But the chief thing of that which is spoken is that
we have such a High Priest, who sat down at the right
2 of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, a Public
Servant of the holy things and of the true tabernacle
3 that the Lord fixed, not men. Now every high priest is
appointed in order to offer both gifts and sacrifices;

hence it was necessary for Him also to have something
4 which He might offer. For indeed if He were on earth,
He could not even be a priest; there are those that offer
5 gifts according to the law. Who in an example and in
a shadow serve of the heavenlies, even as Moses was
divinely warned when being about to finish the tab-
ernacle, "See to it," He says, "that you will make all things
according to the pattern, having been shown to you in
the mount."
6 But now the Anointed has obtained a more ex-
cellent service, and also by as much He is a mediator of
a better covenant, which has been instituted on better
7 promises. For if the first was faultless, a second would
8 not be seeking a place. But finding fault, He says to
them, "Behold, days are coming, says the Lord, I will
finish with the house of Israel and with the house of
9 Judah a new covenant, not according to the covenant
which I made with their fathers in a day when with my
hand I laid hold of them to lead them out of the land of
Egypt; and because they did not abide in my covenant,
10 I did not care for them, says the Lord. For this is the
covenant which I will covenant with the house of Israel
after those days, says the Lord. I will give my laws into
their mind and write them on their hearts, and I will
be to them for a God, and they shall be to me for a
11 people. And not, not they shall teach each one his fellow
citizen and each one his brother, saying, 'Know you the
Lord?' for all shall know Me from the least even to the
12 greatest of them. For I will be merciful to their un-
righteousness, and of their sins and iniquities I will not,
13 not remember any more." By saying new, He has de-
clared the first one old; now that advancing in age and
becoming old is near to disappearing.

Chapter 9

1 Then indeed, the first had ordinances of service and
2 the holy furniture. First was prepared a tabernacle in
which indeed were both a lamp stand and the table and
3 also a place for the loaves; it is named holies. But be-
hind the second veil a tabernacle that is named holies

4 of holies, which has the ark of the covenant covered on
all sides with gold. In which is a golden pot that has
the manna, the rod of Aaron that budded, and the tab-
5 lets of the covenant; above the ark is a cherubim of
glory overshadowing the mercy seat. Concerning which
things it is not now to speak except in part.
6 These things have thus been prepared. And indeed
the priests always go into the first tabernacle, the serv-
7 ices performing; but into the second the high priest
enters alone, once a year, not without blood, which he
offers on behalf of himself and for ignorance of the people.
8 Showing this of the Holy Spirit, that it has not yet been
manifested in the way of the holies while the first tab-
9 ernacle had a standing; which is a parable for the season
that was then present, according to which both gifts and
sacrifices were offered, but which were not able, accord-
10 ing to conscience, to perfect the one serving, but only
as to foods and drinks and various dippings righteous-
ness of flesh is being imposed till a season of correction.
11 But the Anointed having come, the High Priest of
the future good things, by means of a greater and more
perfect tabernacle, not made by hand, that is not of this
12 creation, indeed not by means of blood of goats and young
bullocks, but by means of his own blood, He entered
once for all into the holies, having found agelasting
13 redemption. For if the blood of bulls and of goats and
the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the polluted ones cleanses
14 for the purification of the flesh, how much more the
blood of the Anointed One, who by means of agelasting
Spirit offered Himself spotless to God, shall cleanse
your conscience from works of death, for you to serve
15 the Living God. And on account of this He is a mediator
of a new covenant, for death took place for the redemp-
tion of the transgressions under the first covenant, that
those having been called might receive the promise of the
16 agelasting inheritance. For where there is a covenant,
death is necessary to be produced of the one of that which
17 has been appointed; for a covenant is firm over dead,
since it is never strong when one lives of that which has
been appointed.

18 Hence not even the first has been dedicated with-
19 out blood. According to law, Moses spoke of every commandment to all the people; and having taken the blood of young bullocks and of goats with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, he sprinkled both the book itself and
20 all the people, saying, "This is the blood of the covenant
21 which God enjoined on you." The tabernacle and all the vessels of the public service in like manner he sprinkled
22 with the blood; and almost all things are cleansed by blood according to the law, and without the shedding of blood forgiveness does not take place.
23 Indeed these are copies of those in the heavens; then there was such necessity by these to be cleansed, but now the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than
24 these. For the Anointed did not enter into the holies made by hands, which are representations of the true ones, but into the heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of
25 God on our behalf, indeed not that He should offer Himself often, as the high priest with other blood goes into
26 the holies every year, since then it would have been necessary for Him to have suffered often from a laying down of a world; but now once for all times, at the end of the ages, by means of the sacrifice of Himself, for a removal
27 of sin, He has been manifested. And as it awaits men to die
28 once and after that a judgment so also the Anointed was offered once for all times to carry away the sins of the many, and will then be seen a second time without a sin-offering, by those expecting Him for salvation.

Chapter 10

1 For the law has only a shadow of the good things about coming and not the very image of the things, for every year by the same sacrifices which they offer continually, and as one draws near to them, he still is never
2 able to be perfected by them. Otherwise, would they not cease to be offered? For not any one of those that are publicly serving, once they were cleansed, would they then
3 have consciousness of sin. But every year in these sacri-
4 fices there is a remembrance of sin. For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and of goats to take away sins.

5 Therefore, coming into the world, He says, "Sacrifice
and offering you did not desire, but a body you did pro-
6 vide for Me; whole burnt offerings even for sin, you did
7 not delight in. So then I said, 'Behold, I come, in the
head of a book it has been written concerning Me, O God,
8 to do your will.' " About saying that sacrifice and offer-
ing and whole burnt offering even for sin, You did not
desire, nor did You delight in, which are offered accord-
9 ing to the law; so then He said, "Behold, I come to do your
will." Thus He takes away the first that He may establish
10 the second. By which will we have been sanctified for all
times through the offering of the body of Jesus Anointed.
11 And indeed every priest has stood publicly serv-
ing every day and often offering the same sacrifices,
12 which are not able to take away sins, but He having of-
fered One sacrifice on behalf of sins, sat down at the
13 right hand of God; henceforth waiting till his enemies
14 may be placed as a footstool for his feet. For by one of-
fering He has perfected, for continuance, those that are
15 being sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also testifies to
16 us. For after that as it said before, "This is the covenant
which I will ratify to them after those days, says the Lord;
giving my laws in their hearts, I will also write them on
17 their minds. And their sins and iniquities I will not re-
18 member any more." Now where forgiveness of these is,
there is no longer an offering for sin.
19 Therefore, brethren, we have confidence for the
20 entrance of the holies by the blood of Jesus, a way which
He consecrated for us through the veil, that is the flesh
21 of Himself recently killed and yet now living; and since
22 we have a Great Priest over the house of God, and the
hearts have been sprinkled from a consciousness of evil,
let us approach with a true heart in full conviction of faith.
23 And as the body has been bathed in pure water, we
should hold fast the confession of the hope without de-
24 clining, for faithful is the One that promised. And we
should remember each other for an excitement of love
25 and good works; not leaving off the assembling of our-
selves together, as is a custom with some, but exhorting

to it that much more, especially as you see the day drawing near.

26 For if any one of us is voluntarily sinning after having received knowledge of the truth, then a sacrifice is
27 no longer left for him regarding sins, but some fearful expectation of judgment and of a fire of indignation
28 being about to eat up the opponents. When any one violates the law of Moses, he dies without mercy by two or
29 three witnesses; how much worse punishment do you think will he be deserving that tramples on the Son of God and esteems the blood of the covenant as a common thing by which he was sanctified, but now insults the
30 Spirit of the favor? For we know the One, saying, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, says the Lord," and again,
31 "The Lord will judge his people." It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of a Living God.

32 But remember the former days in which having been enlightened, you endured a great contest of suf-
33 ferings, this indeed both by reproaches and by afflictions; being made a spectacle in this, you have become partners of those thus being overthrowingly illtreated.
34 For you sympathized with the prisoners and with joy submitted to the seizure of your goods, knowing to have
35 for yourselves a better and abiding property. Therefore, do not cast away your confidence, which has a great
36 reward. For you have need of patience; so that having done the will of God, you may receive the promise.
37 For yet a little while and very truly the coming One will
38 come and will not delay. Now the just shall live by faith. But if he should draw back, my soul does not delight in
39 him. But we are not shrinking back to destruction, but striving for faith to saving of life.

Chapter 11

1 Now faith is the basis of things hoped for, a con-
2 viction of things not seen; by it the ancients were attested.
3 In faith we perceive how the ages have been adjusted by the word of God; that not out of the things appearing, the things that are seen have happened.

4 In faith Abel offered to God more sacrifice than Cain

through which he was attested to be righteous, God testifying on his gifts, and through them, having died, yet speaks.

5 In faith Enoch was transformed so as not to see death, and he was not found because God took him up. For before he was taken, he had obtained testimony to
6 have pleased God well. Now it is impossible to please Him without faith. For it is necessary for the one that comes near to God to believe that He is, and that He becomes a rewarder to those seeking Him.

7 In faith Noah, being divinely told concerning the things then not yet seen, was piously afraid and built an ark for the preservation of his house through which he condemned the world, and according to the righteousness of the faith, he became an heir.

8 In faith Abraham, being called, was obedient to go forth into a place that he was about to receive for an inheritance; and he went forth, not knowing where he was going.

9 In faith he sojourned in the land of promise as a stranger, having dwelt in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the
10 joint heirs of the same promise; for he was waiting for that city which has the foundations of which God is a designer and an architect.

11 In faith Sarah received power for conception, even beyond a proper time of life, since she regarded faith-
12 ful the One that promised. Therefore, even as these things were dead, from one many were born, like the stars of heaven for multitude and like the sand of the
13 shore of the sea innumerable. All these died in faith, not having received the promises, but in far distance they saw and saluted them and confessed that they were
14 strangers and sojourners on the earth. For those that say such things make known that they seek a country.
15 And that if indeed they remembered from which they came forth, they would have had a season to have re-
16 turned; but now they long after a better one, a heavenly one. Therefore, God is not ashamed of them to be called their God, and He prepared for them a city.

17 In faith, being tried, Abraham offered Isaac; the

only begotten he was offering, he the promises having
18 received, to whom it was said, "In Isaac thy seed shall
19 be called"; inferring that God is able to raise one up, even
out of the dead; whence He also recovered him in a si-
militude.
20 And concerning the things to come, in faith Isaac
blest Jacob and Esau.
21 In faith when Jacob was dying blest each one of the
sons of Joseph, bowed and supported himself on a staff.
22 In faith Joseph at the end of his life reminded the
sons of Israel concerning the going out and gave charge
concerning his bones.
23 In faith when Moses was born his parents have hid-
den him for three months, for they saw that the babe was
beautiful, and they did not fear the mandate of the king.
24 In faith, having become great, Moses refused to be
25 called a son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to
suffer evil with the people of God than to have for a
26 season an enjoyment of sin; having regarded as greater
wealth, the reproach of the Anointed than the treasures
of Egypt, for he looked away towards a reward.
27 In faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the
king, for he was strong in seeing the invisible One.
28 In faith he has made the passover and the pouring on
of the blood so that when the one was destroying the first
born that he might not touch them.
29 In faith they passed through the Red sea as though
through a dry place; in which the Egyptians when they
attempted a trial were swallowed up.
30 In faith the walls of Jericho fell after having been
encompassed for seven days.
31 In faith Rahab the harlot was not destroyed with
those unbelieving, for she received the spies in peace.
32 And what further may I say, the time will fail me
concerning Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jepthah, David, Sam-
33 uel, and the prophets, who by means of faith subdued
kingdoms, performed righteousness, obtained promises,
34 closed lion's mouths; quenched the power of fire, escaped
the edge of sword, from weakness were made strong,
became mighty ones in war, overturned camps of foreign-

35 ers. In a resurrection women received their dead. But
others were beaten to death, not having accepted the
redemption so that they might obtain a better resurrec-
36 tion. And others received a trial of mockings and of
37 scourges, also of bonds and of imprisonments. They were
stoned; they were sawn asunder; they were tempted;
they died by slaughter of the sword; they went about in
sheep skins, in goat skins; they were in want; they were
38 afflicted; they were illtreated, of whom the world was
not worthy; they wandered in deserts, in mountains,
in caves, and in the holes of the earth.
39 All these that had been attested by means of faith
40 did not obtain the promise, God has foreseen a better thing
concerning us, so that not apart from us they might be
made perfect.

Chapter 12

1 Therefore, we also having such a cloud of witnesses
should lay aside every encumbrance and close girding
sin and run by means of patient endurance the course
2 that is laid out for us; looking to the Leader and Per-
fecter of the faith, Jesus, who in return for the joy that
was placed before Him endured the cross, disregarded
the shame; and at the right of the throne of God, He
3 sat down. Now attentively consider Him, who endured
opposition towards Himself from the sinners, so you
need not be wearied and discouraged in your souls, for
4 you have not as yet resisted to blood, contending against
5 sin. And have you forgotten the exhortation which reasons
with you as with sons, "Oh, my son do not slight the dis-
cipline of the Lord, neither be discouraged when being
6 reproved by Him. For whom the Lord loves, He disci-
plines, and He scourges every son whom He receives."
7 If you endure discipline, then God deals with you as
with a son, for is there any son whom a father does not
8 discipline? But if you are without discipline, of which
all have become partakers, then certainly you are spuri-
9 ous and not sons. Then indeed we had the fathers of
our flesh as disciplinaries, and we reverenced them.
Should we not by much more be submissive to the Father

10 of the Spirits and live? They indeed for a few days disciplined according to that which seemed right to them,
but He for that which is profitable in order for us to
11 partake of his holiness. But indeed all discipline which
now is, does not seem to be of joy but of grief, but afterwards it returns peaceful fruit of righteousness to those
12 that were trained through it. Therefore, brace up the
13 wearied hands and the enfeebled knees and make level
paths for your feet so that the lame may not be turned
out, but rather that they be healed.

14 Do pursue peace and holiness with all, without which
15 no one shall see the Lord. Looking carefully lest any
one should fall back from the favor of God; lest any root
of bitterness springing up may disturb you, and by means
16 of this many may be polluted; lest any fornicator or
profane person like Esau, who on account of eating from
17 one, sold his birthright. For you know that afterwards,
wishing to inherit the blessing, he was rejected; then for
his change of mind he found no place, though with tears
he earnestly sought it.

18 Now you have not approached a mountain that was
touched and burnt with fire and to a thick cloud and
19 darkness and tempest and to a sound of trumpet and to
a voice of words, of which those that heard entreated
20 that not a word was to be added to them, for they did
not endure that which was enjoined; for even if a wild
beast would touch the mountain, it would be stoned.
21 And so fearful was that which was seen that Moses said,
22 "I fear and tremble." But you have approached Zion,
a mountain and a city of the Living God, the heavenly
23 Jerusalem, to myriads of messengers, an entire assembly, to a congregation of the first born that have been
enrolled in heavens, to God, the judge of all, and to
24 spirits of just ones having been perfected, and to a
Mediator of a new covenant, Jesus, and to the sprinkling
25 of blood, speaking better thing than Abel. Beware, that
you do not refuse the One that is speaking, for if those
that refused divine admonition did not escape Him on the
earth, by how much more we that are turning away
from Him, who is admonishing us from the heavens?

26 The voice of Him then shook the earth, but now it has
been announced, saying, "Yet once for all I will not only
shake the earth but also the heavens."
27 And as to the things that were made, the yet once
for all denotes the removal of the things that can be
shaken so that the things may remain that cannot be
28 shaken. Therefore, receiving an unshaken kingdom, we
should hold fast the favor by means of which we shall
29 with reverence and piety serve God acceptably. For even
Our God is a consuming fire.

Chapter 13

1-2 Let brotherly love continue. Do not be neglectful of
kindness to strangers, for through this, without knowing,
3 some have entertained angels. Be mindful of prisoners,
as if you have been bound together with them, and those
that are illtreated, as if you yourselves were in the body.
4 Let marriage be honorable among all and the bed unde-
filed, for fornicators and adulterers God will judge.
5 Have not a frame of mind for the love of money,
but be satisfied with the things you have; for He has
said, "I will not leave you, and I will not forsake you."
6 So then being confident, one says, "The Lord is my helper,
and I will not fear what man will do to me."
7 Remember those that are leading you, who spoke
to you the word of God. View attentively the results of
8 their mode of life; imitate their faith. Jesus Anointed,
yesterday, today, and for the ages is same.
9 Do not be led away by strange and various teachings.
It is good for the heart to be established by favor and not
by provisions, by which those that have walked about
10 were not profited. We have an Altar from which those
that are serving in the tabernacle have no authority to
11 eat. Now the bodies of the animals are burned outside of
the camp, and the blood is brought into the holies by
12 means of priests; therefore, Jesus also that He might
sanctify the people through his own blood suffered out-
13 side of the gate. So let us go forth to Him outside of the
14 camp, bearing reproach for Him. For here we have not
an abiding city, but we seek the one being about to come.

15 Therefore, through Him we shall offer sacrifice of praise
to God continually, that is the fruit of lips ascribing praise
16 to His Name. But of doing good and of the fellowship
be not neglectful, for with such sacrifices God is well
17 pleased. Be subject and obedient to those that are lead-
ing you, for they watch on behalf of your souls as going
to render an account; see that they may do this with joy
and not with groaning, for this is disastrous to you.
18 Pray for us, for we have a good conscience; we have
confidence and in all things are wishing to conduct our-
19 selves well. But more earnestly I entreat you to do this
so that the more quickly I may be restored to you.
20 Now the God of peace, who led out of the dead the
Great Shepherd of the sheep, Our Lord Jesus, by the
21 blood of an agelasting covenant, knit you together in
every good work in order for you to do his will; doing in
you that which is well pleasing in his presence through
Jesus Anointed, to whom be the glory for the ages of
the ages. So be it.
22 Now I entreat you, brethren, bear with the word of
exhortation, for indeed in few words I sent it to you.
23 You know that brother Timothy has been sent away;
24 with whom, if he comes very soon, I shall see you. Salute
all your leaders and all the holy ones. Those from Italy
25 salute you. The favor be with you all. So be it.

The Epistle of James

Chapter 1

1 James a bond servant of God and of Lord Jesus
Anointed, to the twelve tribes of dispersion, greeting.
2 Esteem it all joy, my brethren, when you fall into var-
3 ious temptations, knowing that the proof of your faith
4 works out patience. But let patience have its perfect
work so that you may be perfect and complete, being
destitute in nothing.
5 And if any one of you be destitute of wisdom, let him
ask of God, who gives liberally to all and does not cen-
6 sure, and it will be given to him. But let him ask in faith,
not hesitating, for the one that hesitates is like a wave of
7 the sea, being agitated and tossed by the wind. For let
not that man think that he will receive anything from
8 the Lord, a man of a double soul, unstable in all his ways.
9 But let the humble brother boast in his humiliation
10 and the rich in his humiliation, for as a flower of grass
11 he will pass away. For the sun rose, and according to its
heat withered the grass, and its flower fell off, and the
beauty of its face perished. Thus also the rich man will
fade away in his ways.
12 Blessed is the man that bears under temptation, for
having become approved, he will receive the crown of life,
which the Lord promised to those that love Him.
13 Being tempted, let no one say that from the Lord
I am tempted, for God is not tempted of evils, and He
14 tempts no one. But each one is tempted by his own in-
15 ordinate desire, being drawn out and entrapped. When
inordinate desire conceives it brings forth sin; and when
16 sin is brought to pass, it brings forth death. Brethren, my
beloved, be not led astray.
17 Every good and perfect gift is from above, coming
down from the Father of lights with whom there is not
18 one change or turning of a shade. Having willed it, He
begot us by the word of truth in order for us to be the
first fruit creation of his kind.

19 Therefore, brethren, my beloved, let every man be
20 quick to hear, slow to speak, and slow to wrath, for man's
21 wrath does not work out God's righteousness. Therefore,
putting away all filthiness and superabundance of badness,
receive in meekness the implanted word, which is able
22 to save your lives. But become doers of the word and not
23 hearers only, deceiving yourselves. Because if any one
is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man
24 viewing his face in a mirror; for he viewed himself and
25 went away and immediately forgot how he looked. But
he that looks intently into the perfect law of freedom and
continues in it, not becoming a hearer that forgets, but is
26 a doer of the work, he shall be blest in his work. If any
one thinks to be religious and does not bridle his tongue,
27 but deceives his heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure
and undefiled religion with God and Father is this: to
oversee orphans and widows in their affliction, and to keep
himself unspotted from the world.

Chapter 2

1 My brethren, do not hold the faith of our glorious
2 Lord Jesus Anointed with respect of persons. Now if a
man in a splendid robe with golden rings on his fingers
may enter your synagogue, and a poor man in shabby
3 clothing may also enter in; and you should look on the
one wearing the splendid robe and say, sit here in an
honorable place, and should you say to the poor man,
4 stand there or sit on my footstool under me; do you not
then make a difference in reasonings among yourselves
5 and become judges of evil things? Hear, my beloved
brethren. Has not God chosen the poor of the world, rich
in faith, heirs of the kingdom, which He promised to
6 those loving Him? But you dishonor the poor. Do not
the rich domineer over you and drag you into courts of
7 justice? Do they not revile that Honorable Name, having
been named on you?

8 Indeed, if you keep the royal law according to the
writing, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." You
9 do well. But if you respect persons, you sin, being con-
10 victed under the law as transgressors. For whoever keeps

the whole law, but fails in one part, he has become guilty
11 of all. For the One that said, "You must not commit
adultery," also said, "You must not murder." Now if
you do not commit adultery, but commit murder, you have
12 become a transgressor of the law. Thus speak and do as
13 being about to be judged by the law of freedom. For
judgment is merciless for him that does not practice
mercy, but mercy triumphs over judgment.

14 What profit, my brethren, if any one may say that
he has faith, but may not have works? The faith alone
15 is not able to save him. Now if a brother or a sister should
16 not be clothed and in want of daily food; and any one
from you may say to them, go away in peace, be warmed
and be filled, but do not give them the necessary things
17 of the body, what profit is it? Thus also the faith, if it
18 may not have works, by itself it is dead. But some one will
say, "You have faith, but I have works." Show me your
faith without works, and I will show you my faith by my
19 works. You believe that God is one. You do well; even
the demons believe and shudder.

20 But do you wish to know, O vain man, that faith
21 without works is dead? Abraham our father, was he not
made righteous by works, having brought up his son
22 Isaac to the altar? You see that faith worked with his
works, and he was perfected by the works of the faith.
23 And then was fulfilled that writing, saying, "But Abraham
believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness,
24 and he was called a friend of God." You see that by
works a man is made righteous and not by faith alone.
25 And in like manner also Rahab the harlot, was she not
justified by works? having received the messengers, she
26 sent them out by another way. Now as the body without
breath is dead, so also the faith without works is dead.

Chapter 3

1 Do not many of you become teachers, knowing
2 that we shall receive a greater censure. For we all
stumble in many ways. If any one does not stumble in
word, he is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits into the mouths of horses in order to

make them obedient to us, and their whole body we turn
4 about. Behold, the ships, being so great and driven by
violent winds, are turned about by a very small helm
5 wherever the will of the one steering pleases. Thus also the
tongue is a little member and boasts greatly. Behold, how
6 a little fire kindles a great mass. And the tongue is a
fire, a world of wickedness. Thus the tongue is placed
among our members, spotting the whole body and setting
on fire the wheel of nature, being set on fire by gehenna.
7 For every species of wild beasts, of birds, of reptiles, of
the things in the sea is subdued and has been subdued by
8 that ingenuity belonging to man; but the tongue not any
man is able to subdue, an unruly evil, full of death pro-
9 ducing poison. By it we bless God the Father, and by
it we curse men, who have been made according to a
10 likeness of God. Out of the same mouth goes forth bless-
ing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not to
11 be so. The fountain out of the same opening does not send
12 forth sweet and bitter water. My brethren, a fig tree is
not able to produce olives, or a vine, figs. Thus neither
salt makes water sweet.

13 Is any one wise and discreet among you? let him
show out of the honorable conduct his works with meek-
14 ness of wisdom. But if you have bitter rivalry and strife
in your heart, do you not boast and speak falsely con-
15 cerning the truth? This wisdom is not coming down from
16 above, but is earthly, soulical, demoniacal. For where
there is rivalry and strife, there is disorder and every
17 foul deed. But the wisdom from above, indeed, first is
pure, then peaceable, gentle, easily persuaded, full of
mercy and of good fruits, without partiality, without
18 hypocrisy. The fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by
those making peace.

Chapter 4

1 From whence are wars and fightings among you?
Are they not of those pleasures of yours warring in your
2 members? You strongly desire and have not; you murder
and are zealous and are not able to obtain. You fight
3 and war, and you have not because you do not ask. When
you ask, you do not receive because you ask wickedly

4 so that you may waste in your pleasures. Adulterers and
adulteresses, know you not that the friendship of the
world is enmity of God? Therefore, whoever may wish
to be a friend of the world is rendered an enemy of God.
5 Or do you think that the writing speaks vainly? Does
the Spirit which dwells in us incline strongly to envy?
6 But it gives greater favor. Therefore, it says, "God sets
Himself in opposition to the haughty, but He gives favor
7 to the lowly." Therefore, be subject to God; be opposed
8 to the accuser and he will flee from you. Draw near to
God, and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands,
9 sinners, two souled ones, and purify your hearts. Lament,
mourn, and weep; let your laughter be turned into mourn-
10 ing and your joy into sadness. Be humbled in the presence
of the Lord, and He will lift you up.
11 Brethren, do not speak evil of each other. The one
speaking evil of and judging his brother speaks evil of
the law and judges the law. But if you judge the law,
12 then you are not a doer of the law, but a judge. One is
a Lawgiver and a Judge, the One that is able to save and
to destroy. But who are you that judge the other?
13 Come now, those that say, "Today and tomorrow we
will go into this city and stay there a year, and there we
14 will trade and acquire gain;" you that are not acquainted
with your life of tomorrow, for it is as vapor, for a little
15 while appearing and then not appearing. Instead you
ought to say, if the Lord may be willing, and we live,
16 that we may do this or that. But now you boast in your
17 proud speeches. All such boasting is evil. Therefore, he
that knows how to do right, and does not do it, to him
it is a sin.

Chapter 5

1 Come now, you rich, weep and cry aloud over those
2 coming miseries. Your wealth has decayed; your garments
3 have become moth-eaten. You laid treasure in the last
days, but your gold and silver have become rusty, and its
rust will be for a witness against you and eat your
4 bodies as fire. And those laborers having reaped your
fields, behold their reward that has been withheld by
you cries out; and the loud cries of those reapers have

5 entered into the ears of the Lord of armies. You lived
luxuriously on the earth and were wanton; you nourished
6 your hearts in day of slaughter. You condemned; you
murdered the Just One; He does not oppose you.
7 Be patient, brethren, until the presence of the Lord.
Behold, the husbandman expects the precious fruit of
the earth and has patience until he may receive the
8 early and latter fruit. Be also patient; establish your
hearts, for the presence of the Lord has approached.
9 Do not murmur against each other, brethren, so that
you may not be judged. Behold, the judge is standing be-
10 fore the doors. Brethren, take an example of the suffering
of evil and the patience of the prophets, who spoke in
11 the Name of the Lord. Behold, we call them happy, who
patiently endure. You heard of the patience of Job, and
you saw the purpose of the Lord, for the Lord is very
12 compassionate and merciful. But above all things, my
brethren, do not swear, neither by the heaven nor by the
earth nor by any other oath, but let your yes, be yes; and
your no, no; so that you may not fall under judgment.
13 Any one among you suffers evil? let him pray. Is
14 any one cheerful? let him sing. Is any one among you
sick? let him call for the elders of the congregation, and
and let them pray over him, having anointed him with oil
15 in the Name of the Lord. And the prayer of the faith
shall save the sick, and the Lord will raise him; and if
sins may have been committed, they will be forgiven him.
16 Therefore, confess your faults to each other and pray
on behalf of each other so that you may be healed. A
prayer of the just, being operative, prevails greatly.
17 Elijah was a man who had infirmities such as we have;
and he prayed so that it would not rain, and it did not
18 rain on the earth for three years and six months. And
then again he prayed for it to rain, and the heaven gave
rain, and the earth put forth its fruit.
19 Brethren, if any one among you may wander from
20 the truth, and if any one will turn him back, let the one
know that if he turns a sinner out of his wandering way
that he saves a soul from death and will hide a multitude
of sins.

First of Peter

Chapter 1

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Anointed, to the chosen
sojourners of the dispersion, of Pontus, of Galatia, of
2 Cappadocia, of Asia, and of Bithynia, chosen according
to foreknowledge of God the Father in sanctification of
Spirit for obedience and for sprinkling of the blood of
Jesus Anointed; may favor and peace be multiplied to you.
3 Blessed is God the Father of Our Lord Jesus Anointed,
for according to his great mercy He has begotten us to a
hope of life through a resurrection of Jesus Anointed
4 out of the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled,
and unfading, having been kept in heavens for you,
5 to you that through faith are being guarded by the
power of God for a salvation ready to be revealed in the
6 last season. In which you rejoice, but now it is necessary
for you to be distressed for a little while by manifold
7 trials, so that the proof of your faith, being much more
precious than perishing gold, though being proved by
means of fire, may be found for praise, for honor, and
8 for glory at a revelation of Jesus Anointed. Whom not
seeing, you love. On whom not now looking, but believing,
you rejoice with joy unspeakable.
9 And having been glorified, He obtained the end of
10 the faith, a salvation of souls. Concerning which salva-
tion those prophets, having prophesied, sought out and
11 closely examined concerning the favor for you. Examin-
ing to what things or to what season the Spirit in them
did point, testifying before, the sufferings for the Anointed
12 and after these things the glories. To whom it was re-
vealed that not for themselves, but for you they ministered
these things, which things now were told to you through
those that have announced the glad tidings to you with the
Holy Spirit, having been sent from heaven. Into these
things messengers earnestly, attentively desire to look.
13 Therefore, having girded the loins of your mind,
being vigilant, do hope perfectly for the gift to be brought
14 to you at the revelation of Jesus Anointed. As children

of obedience, not conforming yourselves to the former
15 lusts in your previous ignorance, but according to the Holy
One, who has called you, so also you yourselves become
16 holy in all your conduct; for it has been written, "Become
holy, for I am holy."
17 And if you call on the Father, Him without respect
of persons judging according to the work of each, pass
18 the time of your sojourning in fear. Know this that you
were bought from your foolish conduct handed down
from your fathers, not by corruptible things, by silver or
19 by gold, but with the precious blood of the Anointed, as
20 of a spotless and unblemished lamb. Indeed it was fore-
known before a laying down of the world, but now has
been manifested in these last times on account of you,
21 to you that through Him believe in God, the One that
raised Him up out of the dead and gave Him glory, so
that your faith and hope is in God.
22 As your lives have been purified in the obedience of
the truth to an unfeigned brotherly kindness, love each
23 other out of your hearts intensely. You have been be-
gotten again, not from corruptible, but incorruptible
24 seed through the living and remaining word of God. For
all flesh is like grass, and its glory is like a flower of
25 grass; the grass withers and the flower falls off, but the
word of God abides to the age. Now this is the word that
has been announced to you.

Chapter 2

1 Therefore, having put away all malice, all guile,
2 hypocrisies, envies, and all evil-speakings, as new born
babes earnestly desire the sincere, rational milk so that
3 you may grow by it to salvation, if you tasted that gra-
4 cious Lord. To Him drawing near, to a Living Stone,
indeed, being rejected by men, but with God chosen as
5 honorable. Be yourselves built up as living stones, a
spiritual house, a holy priesthood to offer spiritual sac-
rifices well pleasing to God through Jesus Anointed.
6 For it is contained in the writing, "Behold, I place in
Zion a foundation Corner Stone, chosen, honorable, and
7 he that believes on It shall not be ashamed." Therefore,

the honor is to you, to you that believe, but to the disbelieving, a Stone which rejected those that were building has become a head of a corner, and A Stone of stum-
8 bling and A Rock of offense. And they that were disobedient stumbled at the word for which even they were
9 appointed. But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for a purpose so that you may declare the virtues, you that out of darkness One has
10 called into his wonderful light. Those of you then considered as not a people, now are a chosen people of God; those then that did not obtain mercy, now have obtained mercy.

11 Beloved, I entreat you as strangers and sojourners to abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the life.
12 Have your conduct upright among the Gentiles, so that in what they speak against you, when they as evil doers, from the good works having looked upon, they may glorify God in a day of inspection.

13 Be subject to every human creation on account of the
14 Lord, whether to a king as he, who is preeminent, or to governors, who are sent by him for the punishment of
15 evil doers and for the praise of well doers. For it is the will of God for you by doing good to muzzle the ignor-
16 ance of the unwise men. As freemen, but not covering the
17 badness by the freedom, but as servants of God. Honor all; love the brotherhood; fear God; honor the king.

18 Household servants, be submissive with all fear to the masters and not only to the good and gentle, but also
19 to the perverse. Now this is pleasing, if one through a conscience of God bears under any one grief, suffering
20 unjustly. For what credit is it, if sinning and being beaten you should endure? But if doing good and suffering you
21 should endure, then this is pleasing with God. For to this you were called, for even the Anointed suffered on behalf of you, leaving behind an example to you so you may
22 follow in his steps; who did not sin, nor guile was found in
23 his mouth. Who being reviled, reviled not again, suffering, He threatened not, but delivered Himself to the One
24 judging righteously; who Himself carried our sins in his body to the tree; so that having died to the sins, we may

live to the righteousness; by his scars you were healed.
25 You were as sheep going astray, but now you have turned back to the Shepherd and Guardian of your lives.

Chapter 3

1 In like manner, wives submit yourselves to your husbands, so if some are disobedient to the word that through
2 your conduct they may be gained without a word, having
3 seen your pure conduct in fear. Of you, let it not be the outside of braiding of hair, of placing around of golden
4 chains, or of wearing adorning clothes, but of the hidden man of the heart with the incorruptible, of the meek and quiet spirit, which is very precious in the presence of
5 God. For thus also those holy women formerly, hoping in
6 God, adorned themselves, submitting to their husbands, as Sarah hearkened to Abraham, calling him lord. You became her children in doing good and not fearing, not one terror.

7 Husbands, in like manner according to the knowledge be dwelling with wives as with a weaker vessel, bestowing honor as also being joint heirs of the gracious gift of life in order that your prayers may not be hindered.

8 Finally, be all of like mind, sympathizing, lovers of
9 brethren, compassionate, humble minded; not returning evil on account of evil or reviling on account of reviling, but on the contrary, invoking blessings, for to this you
10 were called so that you may inherit a blessing. For the one that wishes to love life and to see good days, let him restrain the tongue from evil and the lips not to speak de-
11 ceit. Let him turn away from evil and let him do good;
12 let him seek peace and let him pursue it. For the eyes of the Lord are on the just and his ears towards their prayer, but the face of the Lord is against those doing evil.

13 And who will be the one injuring you if you become
14 imitators of the good? But even if you suffer because of righteousness, happy are you. But with their fear do not
15 fear neither should you trouble. But do sanctify the Lord God in your hearts. And always be prepared with a defense to all, to any one asking you for an account concerning the hope in you, but with meekness and fear.

16 Have a good conscience, so that of what they may speak
against you, they may be ashamed, when slandering the
17 good conduct of you in the Anointed. Better to suffer for
doing good, if God's will it may be, than for doing evil.
18 For even the Anointed once suffered concerning sin, a
Just One on behalf of the unjust so that He might lead us
to God. Being put to death indeed in flesh, but made alive
19 in Spirit; by which also, to those in prison, having gone, He
20 published, to those that had once disobeyed when in the
days of Noah the patience of God was waiting when an
ark was being prepared in which eight lives were carried
21 safely through the water. A representation of baptism
that now saves us, not a putting away of the filth of the
flesh, but seeking after a good conscience towards God
22 through the resurrection of Jesus Anointed. Having gone
to the heavens, He is at the right of God, messengers and
authorities and powers, having been subjected to Him.

Chapter 4

1 And as the Anointed suffered in the flesh, so you also
with the same thought of suffering arm yourselves, for the
2 one that has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin; in
order for a man to no longer desire the past, but to live
3 the will of God the remaining time while in the flesh. For
sufficient time has passed by to have wrought the will of
the Gentiles, as they have walked in licentiousness, in in-
ordinate desires, in excesses of wine, in revelings, in drink-
4 ings, and in forbidden idolatries; in which they are sur-
prised that you are not running the same excess of profli-
5 gacy, speaking evil. They shall give an account to Him
that has in readiness to judge the living and the dead.
6 For in order to this the glad tidings were also announced
to the dead so that they might be judged indeed in flesh
according to men, but that in the Spirit they might live
according to God.

7 To all things the end has approached. Therefore be
8 you of the same mind and be vigilant in prayers. And
above all things have fervent love among yourselves be-
9 cause love will cover a multitude of sins. Without murmur-
10 ings, be hospitable toward each other. As each one re-

ceived a free gift, serve it for others as good stewards
11 of the manifold favors of God. If any one speaks, let it be as oracles of God. If any one serves, let it be as from the strength which God supplies so that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Anointed, to whom be the glory and the might for the ages of the ages. So be it.

12 Beloved, be not surprised at the burning among you, that for a trial to you it is becoming, as if a strange thing
13 has befallen you; but according to each of you partake of the sufferings of the Anointed and rejoice so that also in the revelation of his glory you may rejoice and
14 exult. If you are reproached in the Name of the Anointed, happy are you because that of the glory and that of the
15 Spirit of God rests on you. But let not any one of you suffer as a murderer or a thief or an evildoer or a med-
16 dling person. But if as a Christian let him not be ashamed,
17 but let him glorify God in This Name. For the season for the judgment begins from the house of God; if first from us, what will be the end of those that are disobedient to the
18 glad tidings of God? If the just one is scarcely safe, where
19 will the impious and sinner appear? Therefore, those that are suffering according to the will of God, commit your lives to a Faithful Creator in doing good.

Chapter 5

1 I exhort the elders among you, I, a fellow elder and a witness of those sufferings of the Anointed and a par-
2 taker of the glory that is about to be revealed; feed the flock of God that is among you, not by constraint, but
3 voluntarily, nor for base gain, but promptly, nor as being lords of the heritages, but being patterns of the flock.
4 And when the Chief Shepherd will be manifested, you will
5 obtain the unfading crown of glory. In like manner, younger ones, be you subject to seniors, but all of you be subject to each other; be clothed with humility, for God is in opposition to the haughty, but He gives favor to the
6 lowly. Therefore, be humbled under the mighty hand of
7 God so that He may exalt you in a season, casting all your anxious care on Him because He cares concerning you.
8 Be sober; be watchful. Your opponent, the accuser, walks

like a roaring lion, seeking about whom he may gulp down.
9 To whom be opposed, steadfast ones in the faith, knowing
the same kind of suffering is fully endured by the brother-
10 hood in the world. And the God of all favor, who has
called you into the agelasting glory of Himself by the
Anointed One, after you have suffered a little, will Him-
self complete you. He will confirm; He will strengthen;
11 He will establish. To Him be the glory and the power for
the ages of the ages. So be it.
12 By means of Sylvanus, to you a brother of the faith-
ful, I think I have written briefly, exhorting and strongly
testifying that this is the true favor of God in which you
13 have stood. She, the jointly chosen in Babylon, salutes you,
14 and also Mark, my son. Salute each other with a kiss of
love. Peace be to you, to all those in Jesus Anointed.

Second of Peter

Chapter 1

1 Simon Peter, a bondman and an apostle of Jesus
Anointed, to those that have obtained equally precious
faith with us by the righteousness of Our God and Our
2 Savior Jesus Anointed; may favor and peace be multi-
plied to you by the knowledge of God and of Jesus Our
Lord.
3 Of his divine power all things have been granted to
us in respect to life and piety through the knowledge of
Him, who has called us by means of glory and virtue,
4 through which the greatest and most precious promises
have been given to us so that through these you might
become partakers of a divine nature, having fled away
from the corruption in the world of inordinate desire.
5 And for this very thing, having brought in all diligence,
superadd to your faith fortitude, to fortitude knowledge,
6 to knowledge self-control, to self-control patience, to
7 patience piety, to piety brotherly kindness, and to
brotherly kindness, love.
8 For these things belonging to you and abounding,
they will not make you idle nor unfruitful in the knowl-
9 edge of Our Lord Jesus Anointed. But he in whom these
things are not is blind, shortsighted, and forgetful of the
10 purification of his old sins. Therefore, brethren, more
earnestly strive to make your calling and election sure,
for by doing these things, you will not fall at any time.
11 But very richly will be furnished to you the entrance into
the agelasting kingdom of Our Lord and Savior Jesus
Anointed.
12 Therefore, I will not neglect to always remind you
concerning these things, although you know this and are
13 established in the present truth. And I think it right in-
asmuch as I am in this tabernacle to stir you up by
14 reminding you, knowing that the laying aside of my
tabernacle is near at hand, as even Our Lord Jesus
15 Anointed declared to me. But I will always endeavor to

have you after my departure to make a recollection of these things.

16 Cunningly devised tales we have not followed when we made known to you the power and presence of Our Lord Jesus Anointed, but we became beholders of that
17 greatness. For He has received from God the Father honor and glory from a voice that has been brought to Him of this kind by the Magnificent Glory, "This is My Son, The
18 Beloved, in whom I am delighted." And we heard this voice, having been brought from heaven, being with Him in the holy mountain.

19 And now we have the prophetic word more firm, to which you will do well to take heed as to a lamp shining in a dark place till a day may shine through, bring-
20 ing in the Light that it may arise in your hearts. Knowing this first that all prophetic writing is not of its own
21 solution. For prophecy was not brought at any time by the will of man, but men being moved by the Holy Spirit spoke of God.

Chapter 2

1 But there were false prophets among the people as also there will be false teachers among you, who will privately introduce heresies of destruction, even denying the Sovereign Lord, who bought them, bringing on
2 themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their impure practices, on account of whom the ways of the
3 truth will be evil spoken of. And by covetousness and deceitful words they will make gain of you. To whom the judgment of old does not linger, and their destruction does not slumber.

4 But God spared not the messengers that had sinned. but delivered them into Tartarus, confined them with chains of thick darkness, being kept for a judgment.
5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah, being one of the eight, a herald of righteousness; for He kept the one, but brought a deluge on a world of the impious.
6 He condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, having reduced them to ashes and placed them for an example for
7 the future, for the impious; but He rescued the just Lot,

who was wearied by the lawless, by their behavior in
8 lewdness. For the just one, dwelling among them day
after day, saw and heard, and his righteous soul was tor-
9 mented with their lawless deeds. The Lord knows how
to rescue the pious out of temptation, but the unjust are
10 cut off and kept for a day of judgment, but especially
those that are going after flesh in lust of pollution. Despis-
ing lordship, daring, self-willed, they are not afraid to
11 speak evil of dignities, where messengers, who are
greater in strength and power, do not bring against
12 them a railing judgment from the Lord. But these like
natural irrational animals, having been made for capture
and slaughter, revile things which they do not understand,
13 but they will be destroyed in their corruption. Receiving
a reward of unrighteousness, in a day they esteem pleas-
ure a luxury, spots and stains, reveling in their own de-
ception, feasting together with you. They have eyes full
14 of an adulteress and are unrestrained from sin. Unstable,
alluring souls, having a heart trained for covetousness,
15 children of a curse, having left a straight way, they
wandered and followed in the way of Balaam the son of
16 Beor, who loved a reward of unrighteousness. But he had
a reproof of his own transgression; a dumb beast of burden
with a man's voice, having spoken, restrained the madness
17 of the prophet. These are fountains without water, fogs
driven by a whirlwind; for them have been kept the
18 gloom of darkness for an age. Speaking swellings of
folly, they allure by impurities and by lusts of flesh those
that have scarcely fled away from those living in error.
19 Promising to them freedom, being themselves slaves of
corruption, for by what any one has been overcome, by
20 this also he has been enslaved. For if having fled away
from the pollutions of the world by a knowledge of the
Lord and Savior Jesus Anointed, and then again having
been entangled with these, then they are overpowered, and
21 their last things have become worse than the first. For
it would have been better for them to not have known
the way of righteousness, than after having known to
have turned back from the holy commandments having
22 been delivered to them. But it has happened to them of

that true proverb, a dog turns back to his own vomit, and a hog, having been washed, to a rolling-place of mire.

Chapter 3

1 Now beloved ones, this second letter I write to you in
2 which by remembrance I stir up your sincere mind to be mindful of the words that were spoken before by the holy prophets and of the commandment of the Lord and
3 Savior and by the apostles. First knowing this that in the last days scoffers will come, scoffing and walking
4 according to their own lusts and saying, "Where is the promise of his presence? For from the times the fathers fell asleep all things thus remain, from the beginning of
5 creation." But, being willing, this escapes their notice, that the heavens were of old, and that the earth out of the water and through the water was placed together
6 by the word of God. By means of which that world,
7 then by water being deluged, was destroyed. But now by his word the heavens and the earth, having been treasured up, are being kept for a fire, for a day of judgment and destruction of the impious men.
8 But beloved, let not this one escape you, that one day with the Lord is as a thousand years and a thousand
9 years as one day. The Lord is not slow about his promise, as some account slowness, but is long suffering towards us, not desiring for some to perish, but for all to come to
10 a reformation. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in which the heavens will pass away with a rushing sound, and the elements burning intensely will be dissolved, and the earth and her works will be burned up.
11 Therefore, all of these things being dissolved, what
12 behooves us to be in holy conduct and piety? in looking for and hastening the presence of the day of God, on account of which the heavens being on fire will be dissolved, and the elements burning intensely will melt.
13 But we look for a new heaven and a new earth, according to his promise, in which dwells righteousness.
14 Therefore, beloved, looking for these things, diligently endeavor to be found by Him in peace, spotless
15 and blameless. And the long suffering of Our Lord reckon

as salvation, as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom having been given to him, wrote to you;
16 as also in all the letters he spoke concerning these things. Some of which things are hard to understand, and which those unlearned and unstable distort, as also the remaining writings to their own destruction.
17 You, therefore, beloved, knowing before, be on guard so that you may not, by the deceit of the lawless ones, of those that have been led astray, fall from your own
18 stability. But grow in favor and knowledge of Our Lord and Savior Jesus Anointed. To Him be the glory both now and to a day of an age. So be it.

Chapter 1

1 What was from the beginning; what we have heard;
what we have seen with our eyes; and what we beheld
2 and our hands felt is concerning the word of life. And
the life was manifested, and we have seen and bear the
testimony; and now we declare to you the agelasting
life, which was with the Father and now was manifested
3 to us. What we have seen and heard we declare to you
so that you also may have fellowship with us, and in-
deed your fellowship and ours with the Father and with
4 His Son Jesus Anointed. These things we write to you
so that your joy may be complete.
5 And this is the message which we have heard from
Him and announce to you, that God is Light, and in
6 Him there is no darkness. If we say that we have fellow-
ship with Him and walk in darkness, we speak falsely,
7 and we do not perform the truth. But if we should walk
in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with
each other, and the blood of Jesus, His Son, cleanses us
from all sin.
8 If we should say that we have not any sin, we
9 deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we con-
fess our sins, He is faithful and just and will forgive our
10 sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we should
say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and
his word is not in us.

Chapted 2

1 My dear children, these things I write to you that
you may not sin. But if any one should sin, we have a
Helper with the Father, Jesus Anointed, the Just One;
2 and He is a propitiation on account of our sins and not
only on account of ours, but also on account of the whole
world.
3 If we keep his commandment, we know that we
4 have known Him. The one saying, "I have known Him,"
and not keeping his commandments is a liar and the truth
5 is not in this one. But he that keeps his word, truly in

this one the love of God has been perfected; by this we
6 know that we are in Him. The one saying that he abides
in Him is bound to walk as He walked.
7 Beloved ones, I do not write to you a new command-
ment, but an old commandment which you had from the
beginning. The old commandment is the word that you
8 heard. Again a new commandment I write to you that is
true in Him and in you, for the darkness is passing away,
9 and the true light now shines. The one saying that he
is in the light, but is hating his brother is in the darkness
10 till now. The one loving his brother abides in the light,
11 and a stumbling block is not in him. But the one hating
his brother is in darkness and walks in darkness and
knows not where he goes because darkness has blinded
his eyes.
12 Dear children, I write to you because your sins are
13 forgiven through His Name. Fathers, I write to you be-
cause you have known Him from the beginning. Young
men, I write to you because you have overcome the evil
one. Children, I have written to you because you have
14 known the Father. Fathers, I wrote to you because you
have known Him from the beginning. Young men, I wrote
to you because you are strong, and the word abides in
15 you, and you have overcome the evil one. Do not love the
world nor the things in the world. If anyone should love
the world, the love of the Father is not in him; for all that
16 is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of eyes, and
the pomp of life is not from the Father, but is from the
17 world. And the world passes away and the lust of it, but
the one doing the will of God abides for the age.
18 Children, it is the last hour; and as you heard that
the antichrist is coming, even now many have become
antichrists; whence we know that it is the last hour.
19 They went out from us, but they were not of us. For if
they were of us, they would have remained with us; but
they went out that they might be manifested that they
20 are not all of us. And you have an anointing from the
21 Holy, and you know all things. I do not write to you
because you do not know the truth, but because you know
it, and because you know that a lie is not from the truth.

22 Who is the liar, if not the one that denies Jesus the
Anointed One. This is the antichrist, the one denying the
23 Father and the Son. Any one denying the Son has not
even the Father. The one confessing the Son has the
24 Father also. What you heard from the beginning, let it
abide in you. If you should abide in what you heard from
the beginning, you also will abide in the Son and in the
25 Father. And this is the promise which He promised to us,
the agelasting life.

26 These things I wrote to you concerning those deceiv-
27 ing you. The Anointing which you received from Him
abides in you, and you have no need that any one may
teach you. But the same anointing teaches you concern-
ing all things and is true and is not a lie; and as it
taught you, abide in Him.

28 And now dear children abide in Him that when He
may appear, we may be bold, and that from Him we may
29 not be put to shame in his presence. If you know that He
is righteous, you know that every one doing righteousness
has been begotten by Him.

Chapter 3

1 See what love the Father has given to us, that we
should be called the children of God. On account of this
2 the world does not know us, for it knew Him not. Beloved
ones, now we are children of God, and it was not yet
brought to light what we shall be. We know when He
should appear, we shall be like Him, for we shall see
3 Him as He is. And every one that has this hope in Him,
purifies himself as He is pure.

4 Every one sinning is a lawbreaker, and sin is lawless-
5 ness. And you know that He was manifested so that He
6 might take away sin, and sin is not in Him. Every one
abiding in Him, sins not; every one sinning has not seen
Him nor has known Him.

7 Dear children, let no one deceive you. The one doing
8 righteousness is righteous as He is righteous. The one
sinning is from the accuser, and the accuser sins from the
beginning. And for this purpose the Son of God was mani-

fested that He might destroy the works of the accuser.
9 Every one that has been begotten of God does not sin
because his seed abides in him, and he is not able to sin
10 because he has been begotten by God. And thus are mani-
fested the children of God and the children of the accuser.

Every one that is not working out righteousness, and
11 the one that is not loving his brother is not of God. For
this is the message which you heard from the beginning,
12 that we should love each other; not as Cain, who was of
the evil one and killed his brother. And on what account
did he kill him? Because his works were evil, but those
13 of his brother were righteous. Do not wonder, my breth-
14 ren, if the world hates you; for we know that we have
passed over from death into life because we love the breth-
15 ren. The one not loving abides in death. Any one hating
his brother is a man killer. And we know that every man
killer has not an agelasting life abiding in him.

16 And by this we have known the love, for He laid
down his life on our behalf; and we ought to lay down
17 our lives on behalf of the brethren. But whoever may
have the substance of the world and may see his brother
in need and close his generosity from him, how does the
18 love of God abide in him? Dear children, we should not
love in word nor in tongue, but in work and in truth.

19 By this we know that we are of the truth, and in his
20 presence we shall assure our hearts. But if our heart
should condemn us—for God is greater than our heart
21 and knows all things. Then beloved ones, if our heart
should not condemn us, we have boldness towards God,
22 and for whatever we may ask, we will receive from Him
because we keep his commandments and do the things
pleasing in his presence.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe
in the Name of His Son, Jesus Anointed, and love each
24 other, as He gave us the commandment. The one keeping
his commandments abides in Him and He in him. And by
this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit which He
gave us.

Chapter 4

1 Beloved ones, believe not every spirit, but prove the
spirits and know if the spirit is from God, for many false
2 prophets have gone out into the world. By this you will
know the Spirit of God; every Spirit which confesses that
3 Jesus Anointed came in the flesh is from God. And every
spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God, but is
of the antichrist, of which you heard that it comes and
now already is in the world.
4 Dear children, you are of God, and you have over-
come them, for greater is He in you than he in the world.
5 They are from the world; on account of this they speak
6 of the world, and the world hears them. We are of God.
The one that knows God, hears us; he that is not of God,
hears us not. By this we know the Spirit of the truth and
the spirit of the error.
7 Beloved ones, we should love each other because love
is of God, and every one that loves has been begotten by
8 God and knows God. He that does not love, does not know
9 God, for God is love. Now in this the love of God was
manifested to us, when He sent forth his only begotten
10 Son into the world that we might live through Him. And
in this is the love, not that we loved God, but that He
loved us and sent forth His Son a propitiation concerning
11 our sins. Beloved ones, if thus God loved us, we also
ought to love each other.
12 No one has seen God at any time. But if we love
each other, God abides in us and his love has been per-
13 fected in us. And by this we know that we abide in
Him and He in us, by the Spirit, which He has given us.
14 And we have seen and testify that the Father sent forth
15 the Son a Savior of the world. Now whoever may confess
that Jesus is the Son of God, then God abides in him and
16 he in God. And we have known and have believed the
love which God has in us. For God is love, and the one
abiding in love abides in God and God in him.
17 Because of this the love has been perfected in us, so
that we may have boldness in the day of judgment, for
18 as He is so also we are in this world. Now fear has
restraint, but there is no fear in love; perfect love casts

out fear. The one fearing has not been perfected in love.
19,20 We love because He loved us first. If any one may say,
I love God and hates his brother, he is a liar. For the one
not loving his brother whom he has seen, how is he able to
21 love God whom he has not seen? And it is the command-
ment we have from Him that the one loving God, should
also love his brother.

Chapter 5

1 Every one believing that Jesus is the Anointed has
been begotten by God. And every one loving the One that
2 begot loves the one that had been begotten by Him. By
this we know that we love the children of God, when we
3 love God and keep his commandments. For it is the love
of God when we keep his commandments, and his com-
4 mendments are not burdensome. For all those that have
been begotten by God overcome the world; and this is the
5 victory that overcomes the world, our faith. And who is
the one overcoming the world, if not the one believing
that Jesus is the Son of God.

6 This is the One that came by means of water and
blood, Jesus Anointed, not by water only, but by the water
and the blood. And the Spirit is the One that is testifying
7 for the Spirit is the truth. For three are those testifying;
8 the Spirit and the water and the blood, and the three are
9 for the One. If we receive the testimony of men, the testi-
mony of God is greater, for this is the testimony of God
10 which He testified concerning His Son. The one believing
in the Son of God has the testimony in himself. The one
not believing in God has made Him a liar because he has
not believed in the testimony which God testified con-
cerning His Son.

11 And this is the testimony that God gave us, agelast-
12 ing life, and this life is in His Son. The one that has the
Son has the life. The one that has not the Son of God has
not the life.

13 These things I wrote to you that you may know that
those believing in the Name of the Son of God have age-
lasting life.

14 And this is the boldness that we have towards Him:

if we may ask for anything according to his will, He hears
15 us. And if we know that He hears us, then for whatever
we may ask we know that we have the petitions that we
16 have asked from Him. If any one should see his brother
sinning a sin not to death, he shall ask, and He will give
him life, for those that are not sinning to death. There
is a sin to death; I say that he should not ask concerning
17 that. All unrighteousness is sin, but there is a sin not to
death.

18 We know that every one that has been begotten by
God, sins not, for the one that has been begotten by God
keeps himself and the evil one does not lay hold of him.
19 We know that we are from God and that the whole world
20 lies in the evil one. And we know that the Son of God
has come and has given us understanding so that we
might know the True One, and we are in the True One
by His Son, Jesus Anointed. This is the True God and
agelasting life.

21 Dear children, keep yourselves from idols.

1 The elder to the chosen lady and to her children,
whom I love in the truth, and not only I, but also all
2 those that know the truth, on account of that truth which
3 abides in us and shall be with us for the age; favor, mercy,
and peace be with you from God the Father and from His
Son Jesus Anointed, in truth and love.

4 I greatly rejoice because I have found of your chil-
dren walking in the truth, as we received a commandment
5 from the Father. And now I entreat you, lady, not as
writing to you a new commandment, but that which we
had from the beginning that we should love each other.
6 And this is love, that we should walk according to his
commandments. The commandment is as you heard from
the beginning, that you should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers entered into the world. If one
does not confess that Jesus Anointed came in the flesh,
he is the deceiver and the antichrist.

8 See to yourselves that you may not lose the things we
9 performed, but that you may receive a full reward. Every
one that goes beyond and does not abide in the doctrine
of the Anointed has not God; the one abiding in the teach-
10 ing has both the Father and the Son. If any one comes
to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him
11 into your house nor say, health be with you. For the one
wishing him health, partakes of his evil works.

12 I have many things to tell you; however, my wish is
that I should not communicate by paper and ink, but I
hope to come to you and talk with you face to face so that
13 our joy may be perfected. The children of your chosen
sister salute you.

Third of John

1 The elder to Gaius, the beloved, whom I love in the
2 truth. Concerning all things I wish you to prosper, to be
3 in health even as your life prospers. For I greatly rejoiced
when the brethren came and testified how you are in the
truth, and how you are walking in it.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear of my children
5 walking in the truth. O beloved, whatever you are doing
for the brethren and that for the strangers you are doing
6 faithfully, who testified of your love in the presence of
the congregation. Whom you will do well to send for-
7 ward worthily of God, for on behalf of the Name they
8 went forth, receiving nothing from the Gentiles. There-
fore, we ought to receive such that we may become co-
workers in the truth.

9 I wrote to the congregation, but Diotrephes, who
10 loves to be first, does not receive us. On account of this,
if I come, I will remember his works and his evil prating
words against us; and not being satisfied with these
things, he does not even receive the brethren, and those
that would, he forbids and casts them out of the congre-
11 gation. O beloved, do not imitate evil, but that which is
good. The one that is doing good is of God; the one that
12 is doing evil has not seen God. All have testified to Deme-
trius, even the truth, and we also testify; and you know
that our testimony is true.

13 I have many things to tell you but I do not wish to
14 communicate with pen and ink. But immediately I hope
15 to see you face to face and to speak with you. Peace be
to you. The friends salute you. Salute the friends by
name.

Of Judas

1 Judas, a bond servant of Jesus Anointed, and a
brother of James, to those that are sanctified in God the
2 Father, called and preserved ones by Jesus Anointed; may
3 mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you. Beloved,
I am making all haste to write to you concerning our com-
mon salvation; I find it necessary to write to you, exhorting
you to earnestly contend for the faith which was once
4 delivered to the saints. For some men have come in pri-
vily, who of old were previously designated for this judg-
ment, impious, changing the favor of Our God into
licentiousness, denying the only Sovereign, and Our Lord
Jesus Anointed.

5 But I wish to remind you, though you once knew
this, that the Lord having saved the people out of the
land of Egypt, afterwards destroyed those that did not
6 believe. And those angels that kept not their own princi-
pality, but left their own habitation, He keeps in perpetual
chains under thick darkness for the judgment of the great
7 day. As also Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities about
them, which in like manner to these, committed fornication
and went after strange flesh, are placed as an example,
enduring the retributive justice of an agelasting fire.

8 In like manner indeed these dreamers also pollute
9 the flesh, set aside lordships, and revile glories. But
Michael the chief messenger when contending with the
accuser reasoned about the body of Moses and did not
dare to bring a reviling judgment against him, but said,
10 "May the Lord rebuke you." But these indeed what things
they do not know, they revile, and what things they do
know, as irrational animals, in these things they are cor-
11 rupt. Woe to them because they went in the way of Cain
and rushed in Balaam's error for a reward and destroyed
12 themselves in the contradiction of Kore. These are hidden
rocks in your love feasts, feeding themselves without fear,
clouds without water, being swept along by winds, autum-
13 nal trees, unfruitful, twice dead, rooted up; wild waves
of the sea foaming out their shame, wandering stars for
which has been kept the gloom of darkness for an age.

14 Also Enoch the seventh from Adam prophesied of
these, saying, "Behold, the Lord came with his holy myri-
15 ads to execute judgment against all, and to convict all the
impious concerning all their works of impiety, which they
impiously did, and concerning all the hard things impious
16 sinners spoke against Him." These are murmurers, com-
plainers, walking according to their own lusts. And their
mouth is speaking boastful words, admiring man's faces
17 for the sake of gain. But you, beloved, remember those
words which were previously spoken by the apostles of
18 Our Lord Jesus Anointed? that they said to you; in the
last time there will be scoffers, walking according to their
19 own impious lusts. These are marking out boundaries,
fleshly not having the Spirit.

20 But you, beloved, build up yourselves in your most
21 holy faith and pray in the Holy Spirit. Keep yourselves
in the love of God, looking for the mercy of Our Lord
22 Jesus Anointed for agelasting life. Discriminating, some
23 indeed pity, but some save in fear, snatching them out of
the fire, even hating the garments spotted by the flesh.

24 Now to Him that is powerful to guard you from
stumbling and with exceeding joy to place you blameless
25 in presence of his glory, to God alone, Our Savior, through
Jesus Anointed, Our Lord be glory, majesty, strength, and
authority, both now and for all the ages. So be it.

The Revelation

Chapter 1

1 A revelation of Jesus Anointed that God gave Him,
to point out to his bond servants the things it behooves to
be done with speed; and having signified them, He sent
2 them by his messenger to his bond servant John, who
testifies of the word of God and of the testimony of Jesus
Anointed what things he saw.
3 Blessed is the one reading and those hearing the
words of the prophecy and strictly keeping the things
having been written in it, for the season is near.
4 John to the seven congregations in Asia; favor and
peace be to you from the One existing, and the One that
was, and the One coming, and from the seven Spirits
5 which are in the presence of his throne, and from Jesus
Anointed, the Faithful Witness, the First Born of the dead,
the Prince of the kings of the earth, the One loving us,
6 having washed us in his own blood from our sins and made
us a kingdom, priests to God His Father; to Him be the
glory and the strength for the ages of the ages. So be it.
7 Behold, He comes with the clouds, and every eye
shall see Him, even those that pierced Him. And all the
tribes of the earth shall mourn over Him. Yes. So be it.
8 "I am the Alpha and the Omega says the Lord God, the
One existing, the One that was, and the One coming, the
Almighty."
9 I, John, your brother and copartner in the affliction
and the kingdom and the patience of Jesus Anointed, was
in the island called Patmos on account of the word of God
10 and on account of the testimony of Jesus Anointed. I was
in spirit in the Lord's day and heard a loud voice behind
11 me as of a trumpet, saying, "What you see write for a
scroll and send to the seven congregations, to Ephesus, to
Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadel-
phia, and to Laodicea."
12 And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me;
13 and having turned, I saw seven golden lampstands; and in
the midst of the seven golden lampstands was One like to
a Son of Man, his garment reaching to the feet, and about

14 the breast He was girded with a golden girdle. His head
and hair were white as wool, as white as snow, and his
15 eyes as a flame of fire; his feet were like to fine white
brass, as it appears in a furnace fire, and his voice as a
16 voice of many waters. And in his right hand He had seven
stars, and out of his mouth proceeded a broad two edged
sword; his appearance was as the sun when it shines in its
power.
17 And when I saw Him, I fell at his feet as dead. And
He placed his right hand on me, saying, "Fear not, I am
18 the first and the last and the Living One; I was even dead
and behold, I am living for the ages of the ages; and I
19 have the keys of death and of the unseen. Therefore, write
the things you saw, even the things that are, and the things
20 that are about to occur after these things. Now the se-
cret of the seven stars which you saw on my right hand
and the seven golden lampstands; the seven stars are the
seven messengers of the seven congregations, and the seven
lampstands are the seven congregations.

Chapter 2

1 "By the messenger of the congregation in Ephesus
write these things says the One holding the seven stars in
his right hand, the One walking in the midst of the seven
2 golden lampstands; I know your work and your toil and
your patient endurance, and that you are not able to bear
the bad ones; and you have tried those declaring them-
selves to be apostles and are not, and you have found
3 them liars. And you have patient endurance, and you have
suffered on account of My Name, and you have not
4 wearied. But this I have against you, for you have relaxed
5 your first love. Therefore, remember whence you are
fallen; change your mind and do the first works, but if not
I am coming to you to remove your lampstand out of its
6 place if you do not change your mind. But you have that
that you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also
hate.
7 "The one having an ear, let him hear what the Spirit
says to the congregations; to the one that overcomes I will
give him to eat from the wood of life which is in the para-
dise of My God.

8 "And by the messenger of the congregation in Smyrna
write these things says the first and the last, who became
9 dead and lives. I know your work and affliction and pov-
erty, but you are rich; and know the blasphemy of those
declaring themselves to be Jews, and are not, but an as-
10 sembly of the adversary. Fear not the things you are
about to suffer. Behold, the accuser is about to cast some
of you into prison so that you may be tried, and you shall
have affliction ten days. Be faithful till death and I will
give you the crown of life.
11 "The one that has an ear, let him hear what the
Spirit says to the congregations. The one that overcomes
shall not be hurt by the second death.
12 "And by the messenger of the congregation in Per-
gamos write these things says the One that has the two
13 edged sharp broad sword. I know your works and where
you dwell, where the throne of the adversary is; and you
hold fast My Name, and you did not deny my faith in
those days in which Antipas, my faithful witness, was
killed among you where the adversary dwells.
14 "But I have a few things against you; you have there
some holding the teaching of Balaam, who instructed Ba-
lak to cast a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to
15 eat idol-sacrifices, and to fornicate. So also in like manner
you have some holding the teaching of the Nicolaitans.
16 Therefore, change your mind, but if not, I am coming to
you quickly, and I will war with them by the broadsword
of my mouth.
17 "The one that has an ear, let him hear what the
Spirit says to the congregations; to the one that over-
comes, I will give him of that hidden manna, and I will
give him a white pebble and on the pebble I will write
a new name which no one knows, if not the one that re-
ceives.
18 "And by the messenger of the congregation in Thya-
tira write these things says the Son of God, the One whose
eyes are as a flame of fire and his feet like to fine white
19 brass. I know your works and the love and faith and the
service and your patient endurance, and that your last
works are more than the first.

20 "But I have this against you, for you let alone the
wife Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, and she
teaches and seduces my bond servants to fornicate and to
21 eat idol sacrifices. I gave her time so that she might re-
form, but she cares not to reform from her fornication.
22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed and those committing
adultery with her into a great affliction if they should
23 not reform from her works. And I will kill her children
with death, and all the congregations shall know that I
am the One searching the reins and the hearts, and I will
give to you, to each one, according to your works.
24 "But I say to you, to the remaining ones in Thyatira,
as many as do not hold this teaching, that have not known
the depths of the adversary, as they say, I will not lay on
25 you other burden. But what you know hold fast till I shall
26 come. And the one that overcomes, and the one that keeps
my works till the end, I will give to him the authority
27 over the nations that I also received from My Father.
And he shall rule them with a rod of iron, which is break-
28 ing them, as the earthen vessels, together. And I will
29 give him the morning star. The one that has an ear, let
him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.

Chapter 3

1 "And by the messenger of the congregation in Sardis
write these things says the One that has the seven Spirits
and seven stars of God; I know your work, that you have
2 a name that you live, but you are dead. Become vigilant
and strengthen the remaining things which are about to
die, for I have not found that your works have been com-
3 pleted in the presence of My God. Therefore, remember
how you have received and heard; now then observe and
reform. Therefore, if you should have not watched, I
might have come on you as a thief, and you might have
4 not known in what hour I might have come on you. But
you have a few names in Sardis that have not soiled their
garments, and they shall walk with me in white robes be-
5 cause they are worthy. The one that overcomes shall
invest himself with white garments, and I shall not blot
out his name out of the scroll of life, but I will confess his

name in the presence of My Father and in the presence of his messengers.

6 "The one that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.

7 "And by the messenger of the congregation in Philadelphia write these things says the Holy One, the True One, the One that has the key of David, the One that
8 opens and no one shuts and shuts and no one opens. I know your works. Behold, I have placed before you an open door that no one is able to shut; and because you have little power and have kept my word and did not
9 deny My Name, behold, I will give you out of the adversary's assembly, those saying to be Jews, but are not, and speak falsely; behold, I will make them that they shall come and prostrate before your feet. And they shall
10 know that I loved you. Because you have kept the word of my patience, I also will keep you from the hour of that trial being about to come on the whole world, to try those
11 dwelling on the earth. I come speedily; hold fast what
12 you have so that no one may take your crown. The one that overcomes I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall not go outside any more. And I will write on him the Name of My God and the name of the city of My God, of the new Jerusalem, that coming down out of the heaven from My God and My New Name.

13 "The one that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations.

14 "And by the messenger of the congregation in Laodicea write these things says the Amen, the Faithful and
15 True Witness, the beginning of the creation of God. I know your work that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish
16 you were cold or hot. Thus because you are lukewarm and neither cold or hot, I am about to vomit you out of
17 my mouth, for you say, I am rich; I have been enriched, and I have no need. But do you not know that you are a wretched one and a pitiable one and poor and blind and naked?

18 "I council for you to buy gold from Me that was burnt by fire that you may be rich; and white garments so that you might be clothed and the shame of your naked-

ness may not appear, and eye salve to rub in your eyes
19 that you may see. I, as many as I love, I prove and ad-
20 monish. Therefore, be zealous and reform. Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if any one may hear my voice and open the door, I will go in to him and sup with
21 him and he with Me. The one that overcomes, I will have him to sit with Me on my throne, even as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on his throne.
22 "The one that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the congregations."

Chapter 4

1 And behold, after these things I saw a door, which opened in the heaven, and the first voice that I heard was as of a trumpet, talking with me and saying, "Come up hither and I will show you the things it behooves to be
2 done after these things." And immediately I was in spirit, and behold, a throne was placed in the heaven and One
3 sitting on the throne. And the One sitting was in appearance like to a Jasper and a Sardius stone, and a rainbow was round about the throne, in appearance like to an
4 Emerald. And round about the throne were twenty-four thrones and twenty-four elders sitting on the thrones clothed with white garments; on their heads were golden
5 crowns. And lightnings and voices and thunders proceeded from the throne. And seven lamps of fire were burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits
6 of God. And before the throne was a sea as of glass, in appearance, like a crystal; and in the midst of the throne and in a circle of the throne were four living ones, being
7 full of eyes before and behind. The first living one was like to a lion, and the second like to a young bullock, and the third living one's face was like a face of a man, and
8 the fourth living one was like to a flying eagle. Each one of the four living ones had six wings apiece, and round about and within they are full of eyes. And they have no rest day and night, saying, "Holy, Holy, Holy, the Lord, God Almighty, the One that was, the One that is, and the One that is coming."
9 And when the living ones shall give glory and honor

and thanks to the One sitting on the throne, to the One
10 living for the ages of the ages, the twenty-four elders
shall fall down in the presence of the One sitting on the
throne, and they shall do homage to the One living for the
ages of the ages. And they shall cast their crowns before
11 the throne, saying, "You are worthy, O Lord, to receive
the glory and the honor and the power because You did
create all things, and on account of your will they are and
were created."

Chapter 5

1 And I saw on the right of the One sitting on the
throne a scroll written within and at the back, sealed with
2 seven seals. And I saw a strong messenger publishing
with a great voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and
3 to loose its seals?" And no one in the heaven nor on the
earth nor under the earth was able to open the scroll nor
4 to see it. And I was weeping much because no one was
found worthy to open the scroll nor to see it.

5 And one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep; be-
hold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David
6 prevails to open the scroll and its seven seals." And I saw
in the midst of the throne and of the four living ones and
in the midst of the elders a young Lamb standing as if It
had been slain; It had seven horns and seven eyes; they
are the seven Spirits of God, having been sent forth into
7 all the earth. And He came and took the scroll from the
8 right of the One sitting on the throne. And when He took
the scroll, the four living ones and the twenty-four elders
fell down in the presence of the Lamb, each one with
harps and golden bowls full of odors, which are the
9 prayers of the holy ones. And they sang a new song, say-
ing, "Worthy are You to receive the scroll and to open its
seals, for You were slain and did buy back for God with
your blood out of every tribe and tongue and people and
10 nation; and You did make them to Our God kings and
priests, and they shall reign on the earth."

11 And I saw and heard a voice of many messengers in
a circle of the throne and of the living ones and of the
elders, and the number of them was myriads of myriads

12 and thousands of thousands, saying with a great voice,
"Worthy is the Lamb that had been killed to receive
power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honor
13 and glory and blessing." And every created thing which
is in the heaven and on the earth and under the earth
and on the sea and the things in them, all I heard, saying,
"To the One sitting on the throne and to the Lamb be the
blessing and the honor and the glory and the might for
14 the ages of the ages." And the four living ones said, "So
be it." And the elders fell down and did homage.

Chapter 6

1 And when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals,
I saw and heard one of the four living ones saying with
2 a voice as of thunder, "Come and see." And behold, a
white horse and the one sitting on him had a bow, and
a crown was given to him; and he came out conquering
that he might conquer.

3 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the
4 second living one saying, "Come." And there came out
another, a red horse. And to the one sitting on him was
given to take peace from the earth, that they might kill
each other. And a great sword was given to him.

5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third
living one saying, "Come and see." And behold, a black
horse, and the one sitting on him had a balance in his
6 hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living
ones, saying, "A small measure of wheat for a denarius,
and three small measures of barley for a denarius, but the
oil and the wine you must not hurt."

7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the
8 fourth living one saying, "Come and see." And behold,
a pale horse and the one sitting on him, and the one's
name was death, and things unseen followed him; and
authority was given to him over the fourth part of the
earth to kill with sword, with famine, with death, and by
the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the
altar the souls of those that had been killed because of
the word of God and because of the testimony which they

held. And they cried with a great voice, saying, "How
long, Oh, Sovereign, the Holy and True before You judge
and avenge our blood from those dwelling on the earth?"
And a white robe was given to each of them, and it was
said to them that they should rest yet a time, till also
their fellow slaves and their brethren that were about to
be killed even as they should be completed.

And when he opened the sixth seal, I saw a great
earthquake, and the sun became as black as a sackcloth
of hair, and the whole moon became as blood. And the
stars of the heaven fell to the earth, as when a fig tree,
being shaken by a great wind, casts its untimely figs.
And the heaven was withdrawn from its place, being
rolled up as a scroll; and every mountain and island was
moved out of its place. And the kings of the earth and
the great men and the commanders and the rich and the
strong and every bondman and freeman, all hid them-
selves in the caves and the rocks of the mountains; and
they said to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us
and hide us from the face of the One sitting on the throne
and from the wrath of the Lamb, for the great day of his
wrath has come, and who is able to stand."

Chapter 7

And after these things I saw four angels standing
on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds
of the earth so that the wind might not blow on the earth
nor on the sea nor on any trees. And I saw another angel
rising up from the sunrising, having a seal of the Living
God; and he cried with a great voice to the four angels,
to whom it was given to injure the earth and the sea, say-
ing, "Injure not the earth nor the sea nor the trees till we
have sealed the bond servants of Our God on their fore-
heads." And I heard the number of those having been
sealed, one hundred and forty four thousand having been
sealed out of all tribes of the sons of Israel. Twelve thou-
sand out of the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand out of the
tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand out of the tribe of Gad,
twelve thousand out of the tribe of Asher, twelve thou-
sand out of the tribe of Naphtali, twelve thousand out of

7 the tribe of Manasseh, twelve thousand out of the tribe
of Simeon, twelve thousand out of the tribe of Levi, twelve
8 thousand out of the tribe of Issachar, twelve thousand
out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve thousand out of the
tribe of Joseph, and twelve thousand out of the tribe of
Benjamin.

9 And behold, after these things I saw a great crowd
which no one was able to have numbered, out of every
nation and of tribes and of peoples and of tongues, stand-
ing in the presence of the throne and in the presence of
the Lamb, having been clothed with white robes and palms
10 in their hands. And they cried with a great voice, saying,
"Salvation be to Our God, to the One sitting on the throne
11 and to the Lamb." And all the messengers stood in a
circle around the throne and the elders and the four liv-
ing ones, and they fell down before the throne on their
12 faces and worshiped God, saying, "So be it. The blessing
and the glory and the wisdom and the thanksgiving and
honor and the power and the strength be to Our God for
the ages of the ages. So be it."

13 And one of the elders answered, saying to me,
"The ones having been clothed with white robes, who are
14 they? and whence came they?" And I said to him, "Oh,
my lord, you know." And he said to me, "These are they
coming out of the great affliction, and they washed their
15 robes and whitened them in the blood of the Lamb. On
account of that they are before the throne of God and
publicly serve Him in the temple day and night, and the
One sitting on the throne pitches his tent over them.
16 They will hunger no more, neither will they thirst, nor
17 the sun will fall on them nor any heat. Because the Lamb
in the midst of the throne will tend them and lead them
to the fountains of waters of life, and God will wipe away
every tear from their eyes."

Chapter 8

1 And when He opened the seventh seal, there was
silence in the heaven for about half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven messengers, who stood in the
presence of God, and seven trumpets were given to them.
3 And another messenger came and stood at the altar, hav-

ing a golden censer, and much incense was given to him
that he might give it for the prayers of all the holy ones
4 on that golden altar, which is before the throne. And the
smoke of the incense went up with the prayers of the
holy ones from the hand of the messenger in the presence
5 of God. And the messenger took the censer and filled it
from the fire of the altar and cast it into the earth, and
there were voices and thunders and lightnings and an
earthquake.
6 And those seven messengers having the seven trum-
7 pets prepared themselves that they might sound. And the
first sounded, and there was hail and fire mingled with
blood, and they were cast into the earth; and the third
of the earth was burnt up, and the third of the trees
were burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.
8 And the second messenger sounded, and it so hap-
pened a great burning mountain was cast into the sea;
9 and the third of the sea became blood, and third of the
creatures died in the sea, things having life, and third of
the ships were destroyed.
10 And the third messenger sounded, and a great star
burning like a lamp fell from heaven on the third of the
11 rivers and on the fountains of waters. The name of the
star is called Wormwood, and the third of the waters
were made bitter. And many men died of the waters be-
cause the waters were made bitter.
12 And the fourth messenger sounded, and the third of
the sun was smitten and third of the moon and third of
the stars so that the third of them might be darkened,
and the day might not shine the third of itself and the
night in like manner.
13 And I saw and heard one eagle flying in midheaven,
saying with a great voice, "Woe, woe, woe to those dwell-
ing on earth from the remaining sounds of the trumpet,
of those three messengers being about to sound."

Chapter 9

1 And the fifth messenger sounded, and I saw a star
having fallen from heaven to the earth, and a key of the
2 pit of the deep was given to him. And he opened the pit
of the deep, and smoke went up out of the pit as a smoke

of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were dark-
3 ened by the smoke of the pit. And locusts went out of the
smoke on the earth. And authority was given to them
4 as scorpions of the earth have authority. And it was
said to them that they should not injure the grass of the
earth nor any green thing nor any tree, if not those men
5 that have not the seal of God on their foreheads. And it
was given to them that they should not kill them, but
that they might torment them for five months, and their
torment was as a torment of a scorpion when it strikes a
man.

6 In those days men will seek death and shall not find
it; and they will desire to die, but death shall fly away
7 from them. The forms of the locusts were like horses pre-
pared for war. It was that golden crowns were on their
8 heads, and their faces were as faces of men. They had
hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as teeth
9 of lions. They had breastplates of iron, and the sound of
their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses
10 rushing into battle. They had tails like scorpions, and
stings were in their tails; and they had authority to in-
11 jure men for five months. They have a king over them,
the messenger of the deep; in Hebrew his name is Abad-
12 don, and in the Greek his name is Apollyon. One woe is
passed away; behold, two more come after these things.

13 And the sixth messenger sounded, and I heard one
voice from the four horns of the golden altar, of that in
14 the presence of God, saying to the sixth messenger, the
one having the trumpet, "Loose the four messengers, those
15 bound by the great river Euphrates." And the four mes-
sengers were loosed, those prepared for an hour and a
day and a month and a year, that they should kill the
16 third part of men. And the number of the armies, of the
cavalry, were two myriads of myriads. I heard the num-
ber of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision and those
sitting on them, having fiery hyacinth and brimstone like
breastplates; the heads of the horses were as the heads
of lions, and fire, smoke, and brimstone went out of their
18 mouths. By these three plagues were killed the third of

men, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone that
19 went forth out of their mouths. For the authority of the
horses is in their mouths and in their tails. For their tails
are like serpents with heads, and with them they injure.
20 And the remaining men, who were not killed by these
plagues, did not reform from the works of their hand
that they might not worship the demons and the idols of
gold and of silver and of copper and of stone and of wood,
which neither are able to see nor to hear nor to walk.
21 And did not reform from their murders nor from their
sorceries nor from their fornication nor from their thefts.

Chapter 10

1 And I saw another strong messenger, coming down
from heaven, clothed with a cloud and a rainbow on his
head; his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.
2 Having a little scroll opened in his hand, he placed his
3 right foot on the sea and the left foot on the land and
cried with a great voice, even as a lion roars. And when
he cried, the seven thunders spoke with their voices.
4 And when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write;
and I heard a voice from the heaven, saying, seal up what
the seven thunders spoke and do not write these things."
5 And the messenger whom I saw standing on the sea
and on the land, lifted up his right hand towards the
6 heaven and swore by the One living for the ages of the
ages, who created the heaven and the things in it and the
earth and the things in it and the sea and the things in it,
7 that the time shall not be yet; but in the days of the voice
of the seventh messenger when he may be about to sound
the secret of God shall be finished, as He announced in
his glad tidings to his bond servants, the prophets.
8 And the voice that I heard from the heaven was again
speaking with me, saying, "Go, take the little scroll that
is opened in the hands of the messenger, the one standing
9 on the sea and on the land." And I went to the messen-
ger, saying to him to give me the little scroll. And he
said to me, "Take and eat it; in your mouth it will be as
10 sweet as honey, but it will embitter your belly." And I
took the little scroll out of the hands of the messenger

and ate it, and it was in my mouth as sweet as honey, but
11 when I ate it, my belly was made bitter. And he said to
me, "It behooves you again to prophesy to the peoples and
nations and tongues and many kings."

Chapter 11

1 And a reed was given to me like a rod, and I was
told, "Arise and measure the temple of God and the Altar
2 and those worshiping in it. But that court outside of the
temple cast out and do not measure it because it was
given to the nations, and the holy city they shall tread
3 forty two months. And I will give to my two witnesses,
and they shall prophesy one thousand two hundred and
sixty days, clothed with sackcloth.

4 "These are the two olive trees and the two lamp-
stands, standing in the presence of the lord of the earth.
5 And if any one wills to injure them, fire proceeds out of
their mouth and eats up their enemies; so that if any one
wills to injure them, thus it behooves him to be killed.
6 These have authority to shut the heaven so that it may
not rain in the days of their prophecy; and they have
authority over the waters to turn them into blood and to
smite the earth as often as they will with every plague.

7 "And when they will finish their testimony that wild
beast, rising up out of the deep, will make war with them
8 and conquer them and kill them; and their dead bodies
shall be cast into the street of the great city, which spirit-
ually is called Sodom and Egypt where also their Lord
9 was crucified. And they of the peoples and of tribes
and of tongues and of nations will take their dead bodies
for three days and a half and will not allow the dead
10 bodies to be put into a tomb. And those dwelling on the
earth will rejoice over them and be glad and send gifts
to each other, for these two prophets tormented those
dwelling on the earth."

11 And after the three days and a half the breath of
life from God entered into them. And they stood on
their feet, and great fear fell on those beholding them.
12 And they heard a great voice from the heaven, saying,
to them, "Come up hither," and they went up to the

heaven, in the cloud, and their enemies beheld them.
13 And in that hour there was a great earthquake and the
tenth of the city fell; and in the earthquake seven thou-
sand names of men were killed, and the remaining became
14 afraid and gave glory to the God of the heaven. The
second woe is passed; behold, the third comes speedily.
15 And the seventh messenger sounded, and there were
great voices in the heaven, saying, "The kingdom of the
world came to be Our Lord's and the Lord's Anointed
16 and He will reign for the ages of the ages." And the
twenty-four elders sitting on their thrones in the presence
17 of God, fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying,
"We give thanks to you O Lord, God Almighty, the One
existing, and the One that was, because You have taken
18 your great power and reigned. For the nations were
angry, and thy wrath came, and the season of the dead
ones to be judged, and to give the reward to your bond
servants, the prophets and to the holy ones, to those
fearing Your Name, the small and the great and to destroy
19 those destroying the earth." And the temple of God in the
heaven was opened, and the ark of the covenant of the
Lord was seen in his temple, and there were lightnings
and voices and thunders and an earthquake and great hail.

Chapter 12

1 And a great sign appeared in the heaven, a woman
clothed with the sun and the moon underneath her feet
2 and on her head a crown of twelve stars. And being preg-
nant and in pain, she cried out, travailing to bring forth.
3 And another sign appeared in the heaven, and behold,
a great fiery-red dragon having seven heads and ten
4 horns and on his heads seven diadems. And his tail drew
the third of the stars of the heaven and cast them into
the earth; and the dragon stood in the presence of the
woman, of that being about to bring forth, so that when
5 she might bring forth he might eat her child up. And she
brought forth a son, who is about to rule all the nations
with a rod of iron; and her child was snatched away to
6 God and to his throne. And the woman fled into the des-
ert, where she has a place prepared by God, so that

they might nourish her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

7 And there was war in the heaven; Michael and his messengers fought with the dragon, and the dragon and
8 his messengers fought. And they were not strong, neither was a place found for them in the heaven any longer.
9 And the great dragon, the old serpent, was cast out, the one being called an accuser and adversary, the one deceiving the whole world, was cast into the earth and his
10 messengers were cast with him. And I heard a great voice in the heaven, saying, "Now comes the salvation and the power and the kingdom of Our God, and the authority of his Anointed, for the accuser of our brethren was cast down, the one accusing them in the presence
11 of Our God day and night. And they overcame him through the blood of the Lamb and through the word of their testimony, and they loved not their life till
12 death. Because of this, rejoice O heavens and those tabernacling in them. Woe to the earth and to the sea because the accuser went down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he has a little season."

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast into the earth, he pursued the woman that brought forth
14 the male child. And two wings of a great eagle were given to the woman so that she might fly into the desert, into her place where she is nourished a season and seasons and half a season from the face of the serpent.
15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a river after the woman that he might have her carried along
16 by the river. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and drank up the river
17 which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was enraged against the woman and went away to make war with the remaining ones of her seed, of those keeping the commandments of God and having the the testimony of Jesus.

Chapter 13

1 And I was placed on the sand of the sea and saw a wild beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads and on his horns ten diadems and on

2 his heads the names of blasphemy. And the wild beast
which I saw was like to a leopard; his feet were as
of a bear and his mouth as a mouth of a lion. And the
dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority.
3 And one of his heads was as having been hurt to death,
and the stroke of his deadly wound was healed. And
4 the whole earth wondered after the wild beast. And
they did homage to the dragon because he gave the
authority to the wild beast, and they did homage to the
wild beast, saying, "Who is like the wild beast, and who
is able to make war with him?"
5 And a mouth was given to him, speaking great things
and blasphemies; and authority was given to him to act
6 forty-two months. And he opened his mouth for blas-
phemy against God, to blaspheme His Name and his
7 tabernacle and those that tabernacle in the heaven. And
it was given to him to make war with the holy ones and
to overcome them. And authority was given to him over
8 every tribe, people, tongue and nation. And all those
dwelling on the earth will worship him of whom the name
has not been written in the scroll of the life of the Lamb,
of that having been killed from a casting down of the
world.
9,10 If any one has an ear let him hear. If any one
leads into captivity, into captivity he shall be led; if
any one will kill with a sword, with a sword it is necessary
for him to be killed. Here is the faith and the patient
endurance of the holy ones.
11 And I saw another wild beast coming up out of
the earth; he had two horns like a lamb and spoke as
12 a dragon. And he does all the authority of the first
wild beast in his presence and makes the earth and those
dwelling in it that they should worship the first beast
13 of whom the stroke of death was healed. And he makes
great signs, so that fire may come down out of the heaven
14 to the earth in the presence of men. And he deceives
those dwelling on the earth by means of the signs that
were given to him to do in the presence of the wild
beast, saying to those dwelling on the earth to make an
image to the wild beast which had the stroke of the

15 sword and lived. And it was given to him to give breath
to the image of the wild beast, that the image of the
wild beast should both speak and cause as many as would
not do homage to the image of the wild beast that they
16 should be killed. And he caused all, the little, the great,
the rich, the poor, the freemen, and the bondmen that
they should give themselves a mark on their right hand
17 or on their forehead; and that no one may be able to
buy or to sell, if not the one having the mark—the name
of the wild beast or the number of his name.

18 Here is the wisdom; the one that has a mind let
him compute the number of the wild beast, for it is the
number of a man, and his number is 666.

Chapter 14

1 And behold, I saw the Lamb standing on mount
Zion and with Him a hundred and forty-four thousand
having His Name and the Name of His Father written
2 on their foreheads. And I heard a voice out of the
heaven as a voice of many waters and as a voice of
great thunder, and the voice which I heard was as of
3 harpers playing on their harps. And they sang a new
song before the throne and in the presence of the four
living ones and of the elders, and no one was able
to learn the song except the hundred and forty-four
thousand, those having been bought from the earth.
4 These are those that were not defiled with women, for
they are virgins. These are those following the Lamb
wherever He may go. These were bought from men, a
5 first fruit to God and to the Lamb. And falsehood was
not found in their mouth, for they are without blame.

6 And I saw a messenger flying in midheaven, having
agelasting glad tidings to proclaim to those sitting on
the earth, even to every nation and tribe and tongue and
7 people, saying with a great voice, "Fear God and give
glory to Him, for the hour of his judgment is come; and
worship the One having made the heaven and the earth
8 and the sea and the fountains of water." And another
messenger followed, saying, "Fallen is the great Babylon

because of the wine of wrath of her fornication that she has given to all nations to drink."

9 And another, a third messenger followed them, saying with a great voice, "If any one worships the wild beast and his image and receives a mark on his forehead
10 or on his hand, even he shall drink the wine of the wrath of God, of that having been unmixed in the cup of his anger, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy messengers and in the pres-
11 ence of the Lamb." And the smoke of their torment rises up for the ages of the ages; and they have no rest night and day, those worshiping the wild beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.

12 Here is patient endurance of the holy ones, those keeping the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.
13 And I heard a voice out of the heaven, saying, "Write, blessed are the dead, those dying in the Lord; yes from henceforth, says the Spirit, they shall rest from their labors, but their works follow with them."

14 And behold, I saw a white cloud, and the one sitting on the cloud was like a Son of Man, having on his
15 head a golden crown and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another messenger came forth out of the temple, crying with a great voice to the one sitting on the cloud, "Send your sickle and reap because the hour is come to reap,
16 for the harvest of the earth is dry." And the one sitting on the cloud cast his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another messenger came forth out of the temple
18 in the heaven, also having a sharp sickle. And another messenger came forth out of the Altar, having authority over the fire, and he called with a great cry to the one having the sharp sickle, saying, "Send the sharp sickle and cut the clusters of the vine of the earth because its
19 grapes are ripe." And the messenger cast his sickle into the earth, and the vine of the earth was cut off and cast
20 into the wine press of the great wrath of God. And the wine press was trodden outside of the city, and blood came forth out of the wine press even to the horses' bridles from a thousand six hundred furlongs.

Chapter 15

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and wonderful, seven messengers having the seven last plagues.
2 And in them the wrath of God was finished. And I saw a sea as of glass mingled with fire, and those conquerors of the wild beast and of his image and of the number of his name, standing on the glassy sea, having harps of
3 God. And they were singing the song of Moses, a bond servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, "Great and wonderful are your works, O Lord, God Almighty;
4 just and true are your ways, O King of the nations. Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your Name, for You alone are bountiful. And all the nations shall come and worship in your presence, for your righteous acts were manifested."
5 And after these things the temple of the tabernacle
6 of the testimony in the heaven was opened. And the seven messengers came out of the temple, those that have the seven plagues, having been clothed with pure, bright linen and girted round about the breasts with golden
7 girdles. And one of the four living ones gave to the seven messengers seven golden bowls being full of the wrath of God, of the One living for the ages of the ages.
8 And the temple was full of smoke from the glory of God and from his power, and no one was able to enter into the temple till the seven plagues of the seven messengers were finished.

Chapter 16

1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven messengers, "Go forth and pour out the
2 seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth." And the first went forth and poured out his bowl on the land, and there came a bad, evil ulcer on those men having the mark of the wild beast and those doing reverence to
3 his image. And the second messenger poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became as blood of a dead one, and
4 every soul died in the sea. And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and into the fountains of waters, and they became blood.
5 And I heard a messenger of the waters, saying, "You

are righteous, the One existing and the One that was,
the Bountiful One, for You have judged these things,
6 for they poured out the blood of the holy ones and of the
prophets, and You gave them the blood to drink; they
7 are worthy of it." And I heard the Altar, saying, "Yes
O Lord God Almighty true and righteous are Your judg-
ments."
8 And the fourth poured out his bowl on the sun, and
9 it was given to him to burn men in fire. And men were
burned with great heat and they blasphemed the Name
of God, who has the authority over these plagues, and
they reformed not to give Him glory.
10 And the fifth poured out his bowl on the throne of
the wild beast, and his kingdom darkened; and they bit
11 their tongues because of the anguish. And they blas-
phemed the God of heaven because of their pain and
because of their ulcers, and they reformed not from their
works.
12 And the sixth poured out his bowl on the great river
Euphrates, and its water was dried up so that the way
of the kings from the sunrising might be prepared.
13 And I saw, and there came out of the mouth of the
dragon and out of the mouth of the wild beast and out
of the mouth of the false prophet three unclean spirits
14 as frogs. For they are the spirits of demons working signs
which go forth to the kings of the whole world to gather
them together for the war of that great day of God Al-
15 mighty. Behold, I come as a thief; blessed is the one
watching and keeping his garments so that he may not
16 walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered
them together into the place, in Hebrew, called Arma-
gedon.
17 And the seventh poured out his bowl on the air, and
a great voice came forth from the temple of the heaven,
18 from the throne, saying, "It has been done." And there
were lightnings and voices and thunders and a great
earthquake such as was not from the time men were on
19 the earth. And the great city became three parts, and
the cities of the nations fell. And Babylon the great was
remembered before God, to give to her the cup of the

20 wine of the wrath and of his anger. And every island fled
21 away, and mountains were not found. And great hail as if weighing a talent came down out of the heaven on men; and men blasphemed God on account of the plague of the hail because the plague was exceedingly great.

Chapter 17

1 And one of the seven messengers, of those having the seven bowls, came and spoke with me, saying, "Come hither and I will show you the judgment of the great
2 harlot, of that sitting on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and those inhabiting the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication."
3 And in Spirit he carried me away into a desert. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet wild beast, full of the names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.
4 And the woman was clothed in purple and scarlet and gilded with gold and precious stone and pearls and a golden cup in her hand, being full of abominations and
5 uncleanlinesses of her fornication. And on her forehead a name written, Mystery Babylon the Great, the mother
6 of the harlots and of the abominations of the earth. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the holy ones and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. And having seen her, I wondered very, very much.
7 And the messenger said to me, "Why do you wonder? I will tell you the secret of the woman and of that wild beast bearing her, of that having the seven heads and the
8 ten horns. The wild beast which you saw was and is not and is about to come up out of the abyss and go into destruction. And those dwelling on the earth of whom the names have not been written on the scroll of life from the casting down of the earth will wonder, beholding the wild
9 beast, for he was and is not and will be present. Here is the mind of the one having wisdom. The seven heads
10 are the seven mountains where the woman sits. And kings are seven; the five fell; the one is; the other is not yet come; and when he comes, it behooves him to remain for
11 a little while. And the wild beast which was and is not,

even he is the eighth and is out of the seven and goes into destruction.

12 "And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, who have not as yet received a kingdom, but for one hour
13 they will receive authority as kings with the beast. These have one purpose; they will give their power and au-
14 thority to the wild beast. These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them because He is a Lord of lords and a King of kings, and those with Him are called and chosen and faithful."

15 And he said to me, "The waters which you saw where the harlot sits are peoples and crowds and nations
16 and tongues. And the ten horns, which you saw, and the wild beast will hate the harlot; and having made her desolate, they will make her naked and eat her flesh and
17 burn her with fire. For God gave it into their hearts to have his purpose done—to have one purpose done—for them to give their kingdom to the wild beast till the words
18 of God shall be finished. And the woman, which you saw, is the great city, having kingship over the kings of the earth."

Chapter 18

1 And after these things I saw another messenger coming down from heaven with great authority, and the earth
2 was illuminated from his glory. And he cried out with a strong voice, saying, "The Great Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become a habitation of demons and a haunt of every impure spirit and a haunt of every unclean and
3 hated bird. For by the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations have been drunk, and the kings of the earth fornicated with her, and the merchants of the earth were enriched by the power of her luxuries."

4 And I heard another voice from the heaven, saying, "Come out of her my people that you may not participate with her sins, and that you may not receive of her plagues.
5 For her sins adhere together even to the heaven, and God
6 remembered her unjust acts. Give to her as she also gave and double, double according to her works; in the cup
7 which she mixed, mix to her double. As much as she

glorified herself and lived luxuriously so much torment
and mourning give her. For in her heart she says, I sit
a queen, and I am not a widow, and the mourning I shall
8 not see. On account of this her plagues will come in one
day, death and mourning and famine; and she will be
burned up with fire, for strong is the Lord God, the One
having judged her.
9 "And the kings of the earth shall weep and wail
over her, those having fornicated and lived luxuriously
with her; and when they shall see the smoke of her burn-
10 ing then they shall stand from a distance on account of
the fear of her torment, saying, 'Woe, woe is the great
city, Babylon, the strong city, for in one hour your judg-
ment came.'
11 "And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn
12 over her because no one buys their cargo any more, the
cargo of gold and of silver and stone of value and pearls
and of fine cotton and of purple and of silk and of scarlet
and all aromatic wood and every ivory vessel and every
vessel of the most precious wood and of copper and of
13 iron and of marble and cinnamon and amomum and odors
and ointment and frankincense and wine and oil and
finest flour and wheat and cattle and sheep and horses
14 and of chariots and of bodies and lives of men. And the
earnest desire of your soul, the fruit season went away
from you; and all the dainty things and the splendid
things perished from you, and no longer you shall find
15 them. And the merchants of these things, those having
been enriched from her shall stand from a distance be-
cause of the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning
16 and saying, 'Woe, woe is the great city, that having been
clothed with fine cotton and purple and scarlet and
gilded with gold and precious stone and pearls, for in
one hour so great a wealth is laid waste.'
17 "And every pilot and every one that is sailing to a
place and sailors and as many as work the sea stood
18 from a distance and cried out, beholding the smoke of her
19 burning, saying, 'What is like to the great city?' And
they cast dust on their heads and cried out, weeping and
mourning, saying, 'Woe, woe is the great city by which

were enriched, by her preciousness, all those having the ships on the sea, for in one hour she was made desolate.'
20 Rejoice over her, O heaven and the holy ones and the apostles and the prophets, because God judged your judgment on her."
21 And one strong messenger took up a stone like a great millstone and cast it into the sea, saying, "Thus with violence the great city Babylon shall be cast down
22 and shall not be found any more. And the voice of the harpers and musicians and of flute players and of trumpeters shall not be heard in you any longer; and every artisan of every art shall not be found in you any longer; and a sound of a millstone shall not be heard in you any
23 longer. And light of lamp shall not shine in you any longer; and the voice of the Bridegroom and of the bride shall not be heard in you any longer, for your merchants were the great ones of the earth, and by your magical
24 art all the nations were deceived. And in you the blood of the prophets and of the holy ones was found, even of all those having been killed on the earth."

Chapter 19

1 After these things I heard a great voice as of a large crowd in the heaven, saying, "Praise the Lord for the sal-
2 vation and the glory and the power of Our God, for true and righteous are his judgments, for He judged the great harlot, which corrupted the earth with her fornication, and avenged the blood of his bond servants at her hand."
3 And a second time they said, "Praise the Lord." And her
4 smoke rises up for the ages of the ages. And those twenty-four elders and the four living ones fell down and did homage to God, to the One sitting on the throne, saying,
5 "So be it. Praise the Lord." And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, "Praise Our God, all his bond servants and those fearing, the little and the great."
6 And I heard a voice as of a great crowd and a sound as of many waters and a voice as of a strong thunder, saying, "Praise the Lord, for the Lord Our God Almighty reigns.
7 "We should rejoice; we should exult, and we should

give the glory to Him for the marriage of the Lamb came
8 and his bride prepared herself that she might be clothed
with fine cotton, bright and clean, for the fine cotton is
the righteous acts of the holy ones."
9 And he said to me, "Write; blessed are the ones
that have been called to the supper of the marriage of
the Lamb." And he said to me, "These are the true words
10 of God." And I fell before his feet to worship him, but
he said to me, "Do you not see that I am your fellow ser-
vant and of your brethren, of those having the testimony
of Jesus? Worship God, for the testimony of Jesus is the
spirit of the prophecy."
11 And I saw the heaven opened; and behold, a white
horse, and the One sitting on him is called faithful, and
true, and in righteousness He judges and makes war.
12 His eyes are as a flame of fire; on his head are many
diadems; He has a Name, written, that no one knows ex-
13 cept Himself. And He is clothed with a mantle dipped in
14 blood; His Name is called the Word of God. And those
armies in the heaven followed Him on white horses, hav-
ing been clothed with fine cotton, white and clean.
15 And out of his mouth goes forth a broad sharp sword
so that with it He might smite the nations. And He shall
tend them with a rod of iron; He treads the wine press
of the wine of the wrath of the anger of God Almighty.
16 He has on the mantle and on his thigh a Name written,
17 King of kings and Lord of lords. And I saw one messenger
standing in the sun, and he cried with a great voice, say-
ing to all the birds flying in midheaven, "Come, be as-
18 sembled for the great supper of God so that you may eat
the flesh of kings, the flesh of commanders, the flesh of
strong ones, the flesh of horses and those sitting on them,
the flesh of all freemen and bondmen, the little, and the
great."
19 And I saw the wild beast and the kings of the earth
and their armies having been assembled to make war
20 with the One sitting on the horse and with his army. And
the wild beast was caught and the false prophet with
him, the one having done the signs in his presence by
which he deceived those having received the mark of the

wild beast and those doing homage to his image. And the two were cast living into the lake of fire, burning
21 with brimstone. And the remaining were killed with the broadsword, with the one going forth out of his mouth, of the One sitting on the horse; and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

Chapter 20

1 And I saw a messenger coming down out of the heaven, having the key of the deep and a great chain in
2 his hand. And he seized the dragon, the old serpent, who is an accuser and an adversary, and bound him for a
3 thousand years. And he cast him into the deep and shut him up and sealed over him so that he might not deceive the nations any longer, till the thousand years shall be ended; then it behooves him to be loosed a little time.

4 And I saw thrones and they that sat on them, and judgment was given to them, and the souls of those having been cut with an axe because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, who did not worship the wild beast nor his image and did not receive the mark on their forehead and on their hands. And they lived and reigned with the Anointed the thousand years.
5 But the remaining dead did not live till the thousand years
6 were ended. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is the one having a portion in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no authority, but they shall be priests of God and of the Anointed, and they shall reign with Him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years will be ended, the ad-
8 versary will be loosed out of his prison. And he will go forth to deceive the nations, those in the four corners of the earth, the Gog and the Magog, to assemble them for war, of whom the number is as the sand of the sea.
9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth and encircled the camp of the holy ones and the beloved city. And fire came down out of the heaven from God and
10 ate them up. And the accuser, the one deceiving them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where both the wild beast and the false prophet were cast; and

they will be tormented day and night for the ages of the ages.

11 And I saw a great white throne and the One sitting on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled
12 away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the little and the great, standing in the presence of the throne. And the books were opened; and another book was opened which is the book of life, and the dead were judged out of the things having been written in the
13 books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead, those being in it; and the death and the invisible gave up the dead, those being in them; and they were judged each one according to his work.

14 And death and the invisible were cast into the lake
15 of fire; this is the second death. And if any one was not found in the book of life, that having been written, he was cast into the lake of fire.

Chapter 21

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were gone, and the sea is no more.

2 And the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, I saw coming down out of the heaven from God, having been prepared
3 as a bride, adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of the heaven, saying, "Behold the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will tabernacle with them, and they shall be his people, and God Himself will
4 be with them. And He will wipe away every tear from their eyes. And death shall be no more, neither mourning nor crying nor pain shall be any longer because the first things passed away."

5 And the One sitting on the throne, said, "Behold, I make all things new." And He said to me, "Write, for
6 these words are faithful and true." And He said to me, "It has been done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the one thirsting, I will give
7 gratis from the fountain of the water of life. The one overcoming shall inherit these things, and I will be to
8 him a God, and he shall be to Me a son. But to the cow-

ards and faithless and abominable and murderers and fornicators and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars their portion is in the lake that is burning with fire and brimstone. It is the second death."

9 And one of the seven messengers, of those having the seven bowls, those being full of the last seven plagues came and talked with me, saying, "Come; I will show you
10 the bride, the wife of the Lamb." And in Spirit he bore me away to a great and high mountain and showed me the Holy City, Jerusalem, coming down out of the heaven
11 from God, having the glory of God. Her luminary was like to a most precious stone, as to a crystalline jasper
12 stone, having a great and high wall and twelve gates, and at the gates twelve messengers; and names having been written that are the names of the twelve tribes of
13 the sons of Israel. Three gates from the east, three gates from the north, three gates from the south, and three
14 gates from the west. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve
15 apostles of the lamb. And the one talking with me had a measure, a golden reed so that he might measure the
16 city and its gates and its walls. And the city is built a four-angled square, the length of it is even as much as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed to twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth
17 and the height of it are equal. And he measured its wall, one hundred forty four cubits, a man's measure,
18 which is of a messenger. And the wall of its building was of jasper, and the city of pure gold like to a pure
19 glass. And the foundations of the city were adorned with every precious stone. The first foundation, jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth,
20 emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, hyacinth; the twelfth,
21 amethyst. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, and each one of the gates was one pearl. And the broad place of the city was pure gold, as transparent glass.

22 And I did not see a temple in it, for the Lord God
23 Almighty and the Lamb is a temple of it. And the city

has no need for the sun nor for the moon so that they
may shine in it, for the glory of the God enlightens it, and
24 the Lamb is the lamp of it. And the nations will walk
by means of its light, and the kings of the earth will
25 bring their glory and honor into it. And its gates shall
26 not be shut in the day, and night will not be there. And
they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations
27 into it. And every common thing doing an abomination
and falsehood shall not enter it, but only those that were
written in the scroll of the life of the Lamb.

Chapter 22

1 And he showed me a river of water of life, bright
as a crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of
2 the Lamb. In the midst of its broad place and of the river
on this side and on that side was a wood of life bearing
twelve fruits, each one yielding its fruit according to the
month, and the leaves of the wood was for the healing
of nations.

3 And no longer there shall be any curse, but the throne
of God and of the Lamb will be in it; and his bond ser-
4 vants will publicly serve Him. And they will see His
5 Face, and His Name will be on their foreheads. And
night shall be no longer, and no need of lamp and the
light of sun, for the Lord God will shine on them; and
they will reign for the ages of the ages.

6 And he said to me, "These are faithful and true
words; the Lord, the God of the Spirits of the prophets,
sent his messenger to show to his bond servant the things
7 it behooves to have done with speed. And behold, I come
speedily; blessed is the one keeping the words of the
8 prophecy of this scroll." And I, John, heard and saw these
things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to wor-
ship before the feet of the messenger, the one showing
9 these things to me. And he said to me, "Do you not see
that I am your fellow servant and of your brethren, of
the prophets and of those keeping the words of this scroll?
Give reverence to God."

10 And he said to me, "You shall not seal the words of
11 the prophecy of this scroll; the season is near. The one

acting unjustly, let him be unjust still; and the filthy one, let him be filthy still; and the righteous one, let him be righteous still; and the holy one, let him be holy still."

12 Behold, I come speedily, and my reward is with Me
13 to give back to each as his work will be. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.

14 Blessed are those doing his commandments so that they may have authority to the wood of life, and that
15 they may enter into the city by the gates. Outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the fornicators, the murderers, the idolaters, and every one loving and doing falsehood.

16 I, Jesus, sent my messenger to testify to you these things to the congregations. I am the root and offspring of David, the bright morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, "Come." And the one hearing, let him say, "Come." And the one thirsting, let him come. The one willing, let him take gratis of the
18 water of life. I testify to all, to every one hearing the words of the prophecy of this scroll; if any one may add to them, God will add to him those plagues having been
19 written in this scroll. If any one may take away from the words of the scroll of this prophecy, of those having been written in this scroll, God will take his portion from
20 the wood of life and out of the holy city. The One testifying these things says, "Yes, I come speedily." So be
21 it. Come O Lord Jesus. The favor of the Lord Jesus be with all.